



VCSO R.B. # 18-175110

BORDERLINE MASS SHOOTING

INVESTIGATIVE SUMMARY

This document was submitted to the Ventura County District Attorney's Office on Jan. 31, 2020.

The following report was created by the Sheriff's Major Crimes Bureau (Homicide-Unit). This document provides an overview of the mass shooting at Borderline Bar and Grill on Nov. 7, 2018.

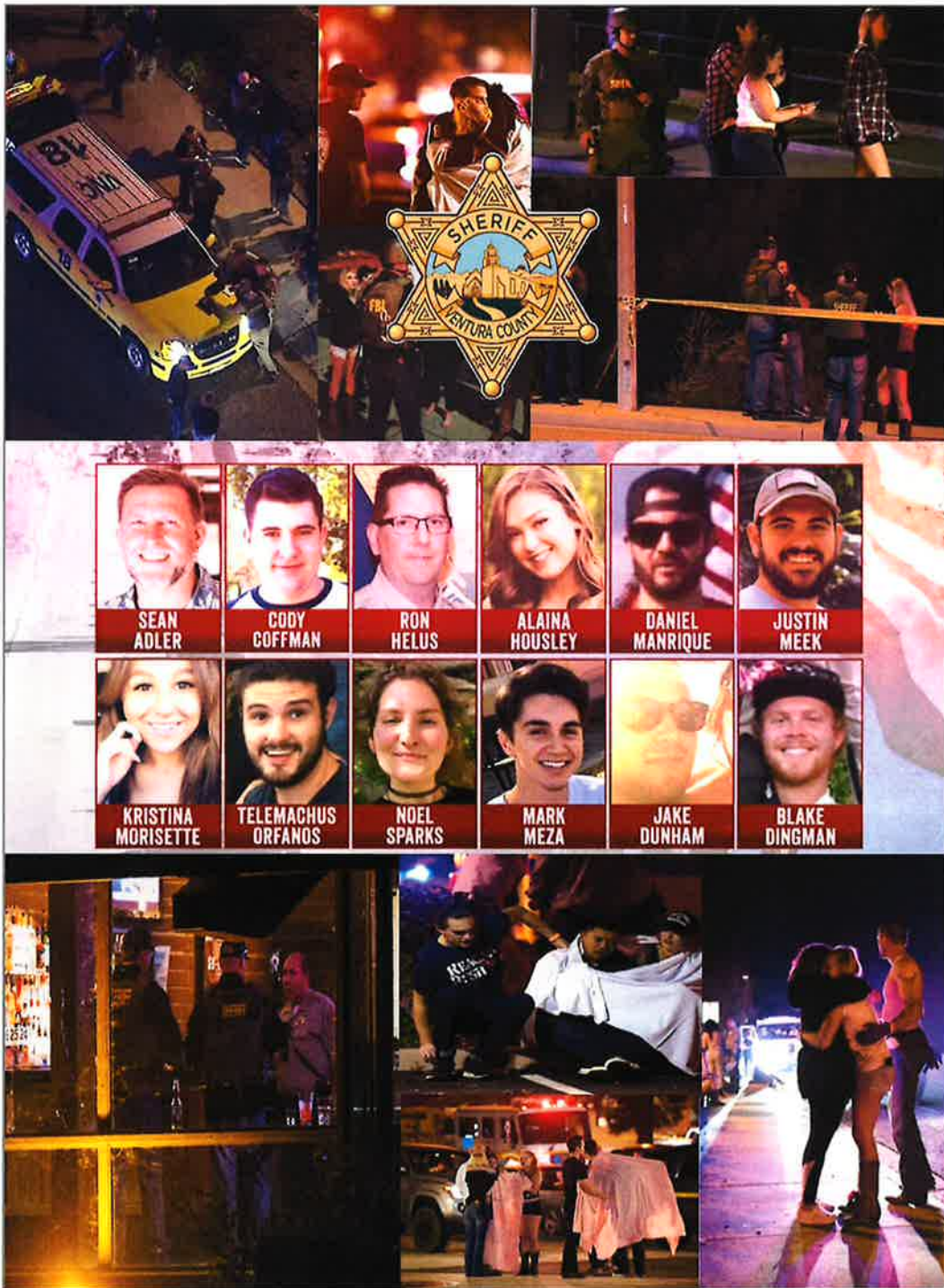
Case Agents:

VCSO Detective Michael Marco
VCSO Detective Randy Skaggs
VCSO Detective Sergeant Dean Worthy

**William "Bill" Ayub, Sheriff
Ventura County Sheriff's Office**



(THIS PAGE INTENTIONALLY LEFT BLANK)



- | | | | | | |
|---|--|---|---|---|---|
| 
SEAN
ADLER | 
CODY
COFFMAN | 
RON
HELUS | 
ALAINA
HOUSLEY | 
DANIEL
MANRIQUE | 
JUSTIN
MEEK |
| 
KRISTINA
MORISSETTE | 
TELEMACHUS
ORFANOS | 
NOEL
SPARKS | 
MARK
MEZA | 
JAKE
DUNHAM | 
BLAKE
DINGMAN |



TABLE OF CONTENTS

I. OBJECTIVE & SCOPE OF REPORT.....12

II. INVESTIGATIVE SUMMARY – OVERVIEW13

III. PREFACE.....19

 City of Thousand Oaks19

 Borderline Bar and Grill21

 Prior Police Responses to Borderline23

IV. INVESTIGATIVE RESPONSIBILITIES24

 Ventura County Sheriff's Office (VCSO)25

 Federal Bureau of Investigations (FBI)25

 Bureau of Alcohol, Tobacco & Firearms (ATF)25

 Department of Defense (DOD).....26

 VCSO & FBI Bomb Squad.....26

 VCSO Unmanned Aerial Systems (UAS) Team26

 VCSO Crime Analysis Unit (CAU).....26

 Ventura County District Attorney's Office (VCDAO).....26

 Southern California High Tech Task Force (SCHTTF)27

 VCSO Sheriff's Systems Bureau (SSB)27

 Allied Agencies / Assistance with Crime Scene (3D Laser Scanning)27

 Ventura County Medical Examiner's Office (VCMEO).....27

 Nevada Gaming Control Board (NGC)28

V. VICTIM SERVICES28

 Family Reunification Center (Thousand Oaks Teen Center)28

 Thousand Oaks Assistance Center (Supervisor Linda Parks' Office).....28

 VCSO Public Information Officers (PIOs).....29

VI. INVESTIGATION29

 Summary of 911 Calls29

 Sequence of Events / Suspect's Actions39



Cameras.....40

Beginning of Sequence43

Suspect Opens Fire on Crowd.....47

Events Leading up to Officer-Involved Shooting62

Suspect Ambushes Sergeant Helus and Officer Barrett68

Rescue of Sergeant Helus86

Events Leading up to Secondary Entry.....92

Secondary Entry Made.....97

Patrons/Employees Located.....99

Further Details of Secondary Entry into Bar100

Victims Pronounced Deceased104

VII. SUSPECT’S WEAPON.....106

VIII. CRIME SCENE INFORMATION.....107

Exterior Photos of Borderline Bar and Grill107

Interior Crime Scene Photos of Borderline Bar and Grill.....115

IX. LOCATIONS OF DECEASED VICTIMS.....122

Legend for Diagram123

Location of Daniel Manrique.....124

Location(s) of Blake Dingman, Jake Dunham and Mark Meza125

Location of Alaina Housley126

Location of Noel Sparks126

Location of Justin Meek.....127

Location of Telemachus Orfanos.....127

Location of Cody Coffman128

Location of Kristina Morisette.....129

Location of Sergeant Helus (Prior to Rescue)130

Location of Sean Adler130

X. FBI DIAGRAMS.....131

Bullet Holes and Impacts131

Bullet Trajectory134

XI. EVIDENCE RECOVERY.....137



XII. KNIFE USED BY SUSPECT162

XIII. SUSPECT’S CLOTHING163

XIV. SEARCH OF SUSPECT’S VEHICLE168

XV. SEARCH OF SUSPECT’S RESIDENCE170

XVI. INITIAL INTERVIEW OF SUSPECT’S MOTHER177

XVII. INVESTIGATION INTO OFFICER-INVOLVED SHOOTING181

 Interview of CHP Officer Todd Barrett181

 Interview of CHP Officer Lidia Espinoza191

 Investigative Theories Surrounding ‘Friendly Fire’195

 Theory #1 – Caught in the Line of Fire196

 Theory #2 – Mistaken Identity197

 Conclusion Re: Theories205

XVIII. WEAPONS USED BY OFFICERS206

 Sergeant Helus’ Rifle207

 Total Number of Rounds Fired by Sergeant Helus211

 CHP Officer Barrett’s Rifle211

 Total Number of Rounds Fired by Officer Barrett214

XIX. PROJECTILE RECOVERED FROM SERGEANT HELUS215

 Forensic Determination216

XX. SYNOPSIS OF BODY WORN CAMERA FOOTAGE216

 Sergeant Laura Natoli217

 Deputy Kevin Alldredge224

 Deputy Mark Plassmeyer232

 Deputy Steve Manley237

 Deputy Matthew Kahn242

 Deputy Charles Gallagher246

 Deputy Preston Furukawa250

XXI. FOLLOW-UP INVESTIGATION RE: SUSPECT’S GUN253

XXII. HIGH-CAPACITY MAGAZINES255

 Purchase of High-Capacity Magazines259

XXIII. STATISTICAL DATA – SUSPECT’S ARSENAL260



Total Number of High-Capacity Magazines.....260

Total Number of Rounds Fired by Suspect.....260

Total Number of Projectiles (Bullets) Suspect Brought to Borderline.....260

Total Number of Remaining Projectiles (Bullets) Following Shooting260

XXIV. PYROTECHNIC DEVICES DEPLOYED BY SUSPECT.....260

XXV. OFF-DUTY L.E. OFFICERS PRESENT AT BAR (AS PATRONS).....263

VCSO Deputy [REDACTED]263

VCSO Deputy [REDACTED]265

OPD Officer [REDACTED]266

OPD Officer [REDACTED]269

VPD Officer [REDACTED]272

LAPD Officer [REDACTED]274

LAPD Officer [REDACTED]275

LAPD Officer [REDACTED]276

XXVI. INTERVIEW OF BORDERLINE OWNER, BRIAN HYNES277

XXVII. INTERVIEWS OF SUSPECT'S ASSOCIATES.....278

[REDACTED]278

[REDACTED]280

[REDACTED]289

[REDACTED]289

[REDACTED]293

[REDACTED]296

[REDACTED]299

[REDACTED]304

[REDACTED]305

[REDACTED]305

[REDACTED]307

[REDACTED]308

[REDACTED]309

[REDACTED]310

[REDACTED]314



[REDACTED]315

[REDACTED]315

[REDACTED]317

[REDACTED]319

[REDACTED]320

[REDACTED]321

XXVIII. FOLLOW-UP INTERVIEW(S) OF [REDACTED]322

 Suspect's Dad ([REDACTED], Not Biological Father).....322

 Suspect's Biological Father323

 Suspect as a Young Child324

 Suspect's Poor Vision324

 [REDACTED] and Suspect Living in Europe.....324

 Suspect Dealing with [REDACTED] Death325

 Abilities in School.....326

 Suspect's Religious Beliefs.....327

 Baseball.....328

 Friends.....328

 [REDACTED] and Suspect Move to Newbury Park, CA.....328

 Suspect Rejected by Girl in High School329

 Suspect's Desire to Go to College329

 Suspect Exhibiting Destructive Behavior330

 Suspect's Ex-Wife330

 Military331

 Suspect Returning from Military332

 Europe Trip332

 Motorcycle Accidents333

 General Behavioral Information333

 Financial Instability334

 Noticeable Changes in Suspect.....335

 April 2018 'Suspect Disturbing' Incident.....336

 Suspect's Gun337



Discussions with Mother Re: Prior Mass Shootings.....337

Marijuana Use.....337

General Hygiene338

Interest in Receiving Help with Depression and P.T.....338

██████████338

Video Games.....339

Empathy for Others.....339

Employment.....340

Suspect and Dogs.....340

Suspect’s Social Media Post / Deeper Meaning341

Why Borderline?.....342

XXIX. INTERVIEW WITH CITIZEN INFORMANT (C.I.)342

██████████343

██████████344

██████████344

██████████345

██████████345

██████████347

██████████347

██████████347

██████████348

██████████348

██████████349

██████████349

XXX. DECEASED VICTIMS / AUTOPSY FINDINGS350

Daniel Manrique350

Blake Dingman353

Jake Dunham.....356

Mark Meza Jr.360

Alaina Housley.....363

Noel Sparks.....366



Justin Meek369

Telemachus “Tel” Orfanos371

Cody Lee Gifford-Coffman374

Kristina Morisette376

Sean Adler.....379

Sergeant Helus382

Suspect386

XXXI. BORDERLINE EMPLOYEES.....387

XXXII. INJURED VICTIMS387

XXXIII. SUSPECT’S EDUCATION.....389

XXXIV. SUSPECT’S U.S. MARINE CORPS SERVICE.....390

XXXV. ANALYSIS OF ELECTRONIC DATA SEIZED392

Patron/Victim Cell Phones Left at Scene.....392

Patron Cell Phone Videos Capturing Attack394

Patron [REDACTED]394

Patron [REDACTED]394

Analysis of Borderline Landline Phone.....394

Suspect’s Cell Phone.....395

Facebook399

Instagram.....400

Gmail.....402

Google.....402

XXXVI. SUSPECT’S COMPUTERS/ELECTRONIC DEVICES.....405

Home Videos406

Suspect’s Letters407

XXXVII. SUSPECT’S FINANCIAL RECORDS.....408

Key Findings.....409

Detailed Findings409

Conclusion410

XXXVIII. PRIOR LAW ENFORCEMENT CONTACTS410

2006 – Traffic Collision (Thousand Oaks, CA).....410



2015 – Fight at Topsy Goat Bar (Thousand Oaks, CA)	411
2018 – Subject Disturbing Call (Newbury Park, CA)	412
XXXIX. INVESTIGATION TO DETERMINE ACCESSORIES	423
XL. MOTIVE	424
XLI. MISCELLANEOUS TIPS/LEADS	426
Possible Sighting of Suspect – Pet Hotel (Thousand Oaks, CA).....	426
Possible Sighting of Suspect – Restaurant (Ventura, CA).....	427
Possible Sighting of Suspect – Pepperdine University (Malibu, CA)	429
Possible Sighting of Suspect – Borderline – Halloween Night	430
Possible Connection to Orange County Doctor	431
XLII. CONCLUSION	432
XLIII. ACKNOWLEDGMENTS / ALLIED AGENCIES	433



I. OBJECTIVE & SCOPE OF REPORT

The objective of this report is to provide description, context and insight as to the chronicled events of Nov. 7, 2018, that transpired at Borderline Bar and Grill in Thousand Oaks, California, and resulted in the senseless murder of 12 people. This report contains details of the suspect's actions, the subsequent police response, the officer-involved shooting (including the "friendly fire" aspect), investigative follow-up efforts and historical information learned about the suspect.

Also included in this report is a Sequence of Events, which describes the suspect's actions from the moment he approached the bar, leading up to the entrance of the secondary wave of law enforcement officers who rescued patrons who were hiding and ultimately found the suspect deceased with a self-inflicted gunshot wound. The majority of this information was generated from surveillance footage obtained from inside Borderline Bar and Grill and surrounding businesses.

The report also contains a comprehensive breakdown of the deceased victims, their injuries and the location(s) they were found both inside and outside of the bar. The foregoing will summarize the Borderline Bar and Grill crime scene and items of evidence that were identified and collected (to include actual scene photos). Additional information is included regarding the suspect's residence, his vehicle and other intelligence gathered from various investigative methods.

The conclusion of the report includes the opinion of the Ventura County Sheriff's Office that the officer-involved shooting (O.I.S.) was not only justifiable, but was also imperative given the ambush situation the shooting officers found themselves in. Furthermore, no criminal proceedings will be required in this case, as the suspect is deceased.

This report does not project every single item of evidence or piece of information contained within the tremendous amount of investigative material obtained by the Ventura County Sheriff's Office and other local and federal law enforcement agencies. To do so would be counterproductive, as the vast amount of data would be highly overwhelming for any reader. In addition, a public summary that contains every facet of the case would simply be too voluminous for it to remain effective in terms of relaying a synopsis of the facts and circumstances as we know them. Our hope is that this report provides a factual outline of the information investigators have developed to date, so as to provide some answers for the victims, the victim's families and the general public, as well as local, state and federal law enforcement agencies.



II. INVESTIGATIVE SUMMARY – OVERVIEW

During the shooting spree, the suspect struck 13 people with gunfire, killing 12, one of whom was Ventura County Sheriff's Office Sergeant Ron Helus, who was one of the first responders. Only one gunshot victim survived his injuries. When the gunfire erupted, hundreds of patrons scrambled to get out of the bar or hide any way they could. Many threw table tops and chairs through windows, while others hurled themselves through plate glass windows to avoid certain death.

After the suspect executed 11 victims, consisting of both bar patrons and Borderline employees, Sergeant Ron Helus and California Highway Patrol Officer Todd Barrett courageously entered the bar to stop the active shooter and to save lives. Upon entry, they were immediately met with gunfire from the suspect. To say the suspect had a tactical advantage over Sergeant Helus and Officer Barrett would be a huge understatement, evidence of which will be showcased later in this investigative summary.

The investigation revealed Sergeant Helus was struck multiple times with gunfire from the suspect before he and Officer Barrett returned fire with their AR-15 rifles. We would later learn that the suspect was not struck by either officer's rounds. Even more unfortunate was the determination of a "friendly fire" incident wherein one of Officer Barrett's rounds from his rifle struck Sergeant Helus, who would later succumb to his injuries, specifically from the round fired by Officer Barrett.

Investigators have determined there were approximately 259 patrons in the bar when the shooting started. The chaotic mass exodus which would soon follow resulted in approximately 128 people sustaining injuries ranging from bumps and bruises to significant lacerations, fractures and/or dislocations. At least 29 people were treated at various local hospitals for injuries sustained during the event.

The Ventura County Sheriff's Office was responsible for the investigation of the mass murders at Borderline Bar and Grill on Nov. 7, 2018. The criminal investigation into all homicides, suspicious deaths, officer-involved shooting (OIS) investigations and other high-profile cases, which fall under the jurisdiction of the Sheriff's Office, are conducted by the Major Crimes Bureau (Homicide Unit).

Throughout the Borderline Mass Shooting investigation, local, state and federal law enforcement agencies assisted the Sheriff's Office, specifically the Federal Bureau of Investigations (FBI), who provided extensive resources for the processing of the complex crime scene inside the Borderline bar, among other functions that would later be essential to the overall investigation.

The Borderline Mass Shooting required a massive personnel response from the Ventura County Sheriff's Office. The vast amount of sheriff's resources required to handle such a complex and dynamic incident was strained even further, as less than 27 hours following the shooting, the City



of Thousand Oaks and surrounding cities/communities were devastated by the Woolsey and Hill fires.



Above photo taken from Borderline Bar and Grill parking lot, depicting fire in foreground.



Photo taken from hillside, east of Borderline Bar and Grill, during the fires.



Multiple sheriff resources were diverted from the Borderline Mass Shooting to assist with the fires and the evacuation of what would end up totaling approximately 250,000 people throughout areas of Ventura and Los Angeles Counties. Many local and federal law enforcement officials who were assigned to assist with the Borderline investigation reside in the surrounding areas and were forced to evacuate their families as well. Although the hillsides and mountainous areas surrounding the Borderline bar were ablaze, fortunately it did not directly impede the active investigation/processing of the crime scene (other than the wearing of masks due to poor air quality), and the FBI and Sheriff's command posts were not forced to evacuate.

The findings from the investigation will convey how the initial police response by Sergeant Ron Helus and CHP Officer Todd Barrett was very much in sync with what is currently being instructed at active shooter training courses across the nation. They arrived on scene, quickly formulated a plan and made entry into the bar in an attempt to engage the shooter and stop the additional loss of human lives. Although they were ambushed shortly after making entry into the bar, their actions kept the suspect isolated, or held down in one location. Fortunately, no additional patrons were shot following the officer-involved shooting. It was in this location that the suspect ultimately committed suicide by a self-inflicted gunshot.

When the officer-involved shooting occurred, Ventura County Sheriff's deputies and Sergeant Helus' partner-sergeant had already arrived on scene, though they had taken up perimeter positions surrounding the bar and did not have a vantage point of the front entrance (where Sergeant Helus and CHP Officer Barrett had made entry). Although Sergeant Helus' partner-sergeant heard the gunfire and broadcasted as much over the patrol radio, she and other deputies on scene were unaware of the fact that what they were hearing was the gunfight between the officers and the suspect.

Following the officer-involved shooting, Sergeant Helus (mortally wounded) was positioned outside the front door on the landing or porch of the bar; which is atop a staircase and elevated from ground level. This area was quite dark and there was limited ambient light on the porch. Had this area been more illuminated, it likely would have assisted in the earlier discovery of Sergeant Helus' position. Though information obtained indicates deputies knew Sergeant Helus had made entry in the bar with a CHP Officer, many on scene were not initially aware that he had been shot, nor were they aware of his location. A breakdown in the relay of information and, in all probability, a lack of communication between deputies and officers on scene resulted in a delay of Sergeant Helus' rescue.

Shortly after Sergeant Helus was discovered on the porch and was determined to be "down and unresponsive,"¹ a rescue team was formed consisting of sheriff's deputies and a Simi Valley Police officer, along with CHP officers who provided cover with their firearms. Once the team was

¹ VCSO 9001 case 18-175110; Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch.3; broadcast by Deputy Plassmeyer



formed, they began to approach the front entrance of the bar. During their approach they found a deceased male subject outside the bar, just below the front windows. The deputies and officers felt as though the individual matched the description of the suspect, so they approached and searched him for weapons, finding none. They were unaware at the time that this individual was a patron who had been shot to death while jumping out the window.

The rescue team continued on and ultimately made their way to the front of the business, where they located Sergeant Helus on the porch. Sergeant Helus was removed from the location and taken to the U.S. 101 Freeway and Moorpark Road, where he was transferred over to awaiting paramedics. Sergeant Helus' rescue was initiated approximately 19 minutes after the officer-involved shooting.

The investigation presents a detailed breakdown regarding the secondary wave of law enforcement officers, from multiple law enforcement agencies, who converged onto the scene and made entry into the bar following Sergeant Helus' rescue. Shortly after making entry, officers found the suspect deceased in the front office. They also found numerous patrons hiding, some under tables, some in bathrooms and a significant number were found hiding in the attic above the bar area. Ventura County firefighters and a Tactical Emergency Medical Support (TEMS) team were escorted into the bar by armed law enforcement officers. The focus of these medics was to assess and triage victims at the scene. Unfortunately, all of the victims were determined to have been deceased. During the secondary entry, deputies/officers located and rescued a total of 19 patrons/employees from inside Borderline.

Once the suspect had been confirmed deceased and the bar was, for all intents and purposes, deemed safe, the investigation that followed would have its share of challenges. For one, the shooter had yet to be identified, and it was unknown if there was a second shooter, or potentially co-conspirator(s). Additionally, since it was determined the suspect deployed smoke grenades during the shooting, investigators were concerned about the possibility of incendiary or explosive devices planted on the suspect's person, hidden somewhere inside the bar or perhaps located in the suspect's vehicle, which was in the parking lot just outside the bar. As a result, bomb technicians from the FBI and Ventura County Sheriff's Office, along with K-9s trained to detect explosive devices, were summoned to the scene and, fortunately, no such devices were found.

On the night of the shooting, many of the patrons who escaped the bar were seeking refuge at nearby gas stations, businesses and residential neighborhoods, while many others fled the area. Since different descriptions of the suspect were provided (white male, Hispanic male and Middle Eastern male) to the Sheriff's Communications Center (SCC-Sheriff's Dispatch), it was crucial that investigators try to locate and interview each patron who was inside the bar when the shooting occurred in an effort to rule out the possibility of any additional suspects.



On the night of the shooting and in the weeks to follow, hundreds of witnesses were located and interviewed. Each had their own account of what transpired inside the bar, and although perspectives differed at times, the common theme was that the suspect was the sole shooter and he acted alone. Evidence of this was further illustrated in the surveillance footage, which captured a large portion of the incident, and in the investigative steps that followed in the months to come. Investigators also learned the suspect did not appear to specifically target any individuals or groups thereof; rather his victim selection within the bar was random.

The ensuing investigation supported the fact that the suspect acted alone, and from what investigators know at this point in time, he told no one of his intentions. When describing the suspect's movements and actions during the massacre, eyewitnesses said he "knew what he was doing" and appeared to have "experience and training." These perceptions would actually prove to be quite accurate, as it was quickly learned the suspect was a machine gunner in the U.S. Marine Corps who had true combat experience while serving in Afghanistan.

Neighbors of the suspect described him as unpleasant and antisocial, and they were all aware he was a military veteran. Some suspected he suffered from post-traumatic stress disorder (PTSD) following an incident at the house in April 2018 wherein the police were summoned for a "subject disturbing" call. Ex-girlfriends of the suspect would later echo the same belief, that the suspect was suffering emotionally from witnessing the travesties of war.

Efforts to pinpoint either a triggering mechanism or a time frame for when the suspect put his plan in motion presented another set of challenges. Friends of the suspect would later tell investigators they hadn't spoken to him in well over a year and in some cases several years. They reported that he had minimized and later discontinued any activity on social media; had stopped texting, calling or even associating with his friends; and had more or less isolated himself from everyone except his mother, with whom he lived.

In addition to establishing a motive and ruling out the possibility of co-conspirators, homicide detectives placed a strong emphasis on trying to determine a time frame for when the suspect began planning for his attack. Investigators determined the suspect lawfully purchased the handgun (Glock 21, .45 caliber, semi-automatic pistol) in August of 2016, more than two years before he used it to commit the Borderline murders. When investigators delved into the suspect's financial history, records obtained and examined showed he purchased multiple high-capacity handgun magazines in October of 2016. He purchased smoke grenades, night sights and tactical weapon mounted light/laser(s) in November of 2016. Then, in December of 2016, he purchased additional high-capacity magazines for his Glock 21.

To date, investigators do not know if the suspect planned on committing a mass shooting back in late 2016 to early 2017 and later changed his mind. Certainly, the time frame from when the suspect made the aforementioned purchases to when he committed the Borderline mass shooting



is prolonged. The suspect possessed these items for approximately two years, yet he did not carry out the mass murders until November of 2018.

As you read further, you will find our investigation revealed the suspect did in fact visit websites that demonstrate a propensity for mass violence, suicide and murder. The majority of these searches occurred from approximately December 2017 leading up to Nov. 1, 2018. The suspect visited websites containing information about the military, marijuana, the death penalty in California, suicide rates by profession, a concert bombing in London, a mass shooting at a school in Texas, body armor protection, how and why people become serial killers, and the movie *The Purge*, to name a few.

The suspect also visited the Borderline Bar and Grill website on Jan. 16, 2018, Oct. 16, 2018, Oct. 22, 2018, Oct. 31, 2018, and again on Nov. 1, 2018 — six days before the murders.

Investigators interviewed as many people as could be found who knew the suspect, to include acquaintances, close friends and those who served in the military with him. Family members of the suspect were also interviewed, most specifically, his mother, [REDACTED] underwent multiple interviews with both FBI agents and Sheriff's homicide investigators and provided them with intimate details about the suspect.

Although [REDACTED] knew the suspect was troubled, she claimed that she never suspected he was capable of such violence. [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

The suspect's motivation for the killings is the most common question received by our agency. To date, FBI agents and Sheriff's homicide investigators have found no information that suggests the suspect had any connections to terrorist organizations or that the incident stemmed from any radicalization on the part of the suspect. Investigators have established a motive for the murders, which will be addressed later in this investigative summary.



III. PREFACE

CITY OF THOUSAND OAKS

Thousand Oaks is the second-largest city in Ventura County, CA, and is located approximately 40 miles (64 km) from downtown Los Angeles. It borders Los Angeles County and is less than 15 miles from the Los Angeles neighborhood of Woodland Hills.



Thousand Oaks is named after the many oak trees present in the area and its city seal is adorned with an oak. Thousand Oaks was incorporated in 1964, but has since expanded to the east and west. Two-thirds of neighboring Westlake Village and most of Newbury Park were annexed by the city during the 1970s. The communities combined make up what is referred to as the “Conejo Valley,” which is approximately 55 square miles and which, for comparison, is 20% larger than the city of San Francisco. The population of Thousand Oaks was 128,995, according to a 2017 census.

The City of Thousand Oaks is one of five cities in the County of Ventura that contract their police services through the Ventura County Sheriff's Office. Thousand Oaks is consistently ranked among the top cities in the nation with respect to having the lowest crime rate in comparison with other communities of similar size and population. In many statistical studies over the years, Thousand Oaks has been ranked one of the safest cities in the United States.

At the time of the Borderline Mass Shooting, there were 13 uniformed officers (which included two sergeants) specifically assigned to patrol Thousand Oaks.



The City of Thousand Oaks, or any other city within Ventura County for that matter, has never suffered anything remotely close to the tragedy of the mass shooting at Borderline Bar and Grill. The Borderline shooting was the third-deadliest shooting in California history, at least as of Nov. 7, 2018. This horrifying incident truly emphasizes the reality that these types of mass shootings can happen at any place, at any time, even in affluent communities which consistently have low crimes rates and are considered by most to be extremely safe.

Even without the fires, which definitely drew some of the media attention away from Borderline, some say the nation is numb to these shootings. The Borderline Mass Shooting in Thousand Oaks is tied — with the one in Aurora, CO, in 2012 and the one in 2013 at the Washington Navy Yard — for the number of people murdered during a mass shooting. The massacre that left 11 dead in October of 2018 at a Pittsburgh synagogue occurred just 11 days before the Borderline Mass Shooting.

Approximately one year before the Borderline Mass Shooting there was a far deadlier mass shooting — the worst in modern U.S. history — at a Las Vegas country music festival (Route 91) where 58 people died. Sheriff's investigators would later learn that many patrons who were at Borderline on Nov. 7, 2018, were also survivors of the Route 91 Mass Shooting, including homicide victim Telemachus "Tel" Orfanos. Some say the general population typically doesn't have enough time to experience the full grieving process because nowadays there seems to be one mass shooting followed by another, and then those affected must carry on and go back to their normal day-to-day routines.

The FBI defines an active shooter as "one or more individuals actively engaged in killing or attempting to kill people in a populated area."² Statistically speaking, California has had more mass shooting fatalities than any other state in the U.S.

² <https://www.fbi.gov/file-repository/active-shooter-incidents-in-the-us-2018-041019.pdf/view>



BORDERLINE BAR AND GRILL



Borderline Bar and Grill first opened in the late 1980s in nearby Malibu, CA, located along the famed Pacific Coast Highway (State Route 1). In 1993, it was relocated to 99 Rolling Oaks Drive in Thousand Oaks. Prior to becoming Borderline, the building was formerly a Charley Brown's Restaurant.

The 11,124-square-foot structure sits adjacent to and south of the U.S. 101 freeway and slightly to the east of Moorpark Road. (Note: U.S. Highway 101 is a north-south running freeway, though as it stretches through Thousand Oaks its true direction is east-west.) Since Borderline's opening in Thousand Oaks, the giant cowboy hat and disco ball saddle centered above the dance floor, along with the famous "Borderline – Where Your Boots Meet the Beach" banner, have served as a tribute to the original Malibu venue.



Borderline bills itself as “Ventura County’s largest country dance hall and live music venue” based on its 2,500-square-foot, wide-open dance floor. The bar, which includes the large dance hall, a stage, a pool table room and several smaller areas for eating and drinking, is a popular hangout for students from nearby California Lutheran University (CLU) who enjoy country music. It’s also close to several other universities, including California State University Channel Islands (CSUCI) in Camarillo, Pepperdine University in Malibu, California State University Northridge (CSUN) and Moorpark College in the city of Moorpark.



Borderline Bar and Grill is a favored local hangout that hosts line-dancing lessons and allows in patrons starting at 18 years of age. On Wednesday nights, it caters to college students, and those evenings are dubbed “College Night.”

PRIOR POLICE RESPONSES TO BORDERLINE BAR & GRILL

Borderline Bar and Grill is not what the Ventura County Sheriff's Office would consider a problem establishment in terms of crime and calls for service. The statistical data showing police responses to the location is comparable to other bars within the city and, in some cases, far less than other local drinking establishments (see stats below):



VCSO Calls for Service: 11/06/2017 to 11/06/2018	Count
Disturbance Summary	Total:10
Disturbance Music/Noise	1
Disturbance Subject	5
Drunk in Public	1
Keep the Peace	3
L.E. Initiate Summary	Total:12
Busy	2
Follow Up	1
Search Warrant	1
Subject Stop / Citizen Hail	2
Traffic Stop	6
Non-Criminal Summary	Total:5
Ambulance Follow-Up	1
Public Service	3
Request	1
Other Summary	Total:1
Broadcast	1
Suspicious Summary	Total:3
Suspicious Circumstances	2
Suspicious Subject	1
Traffic & Collision Summary	Total:1
Hit & Run Non-Injury	1
Violent Summary	Total:4
Battery – Just Occurred	1
Fight	3
Grand Total	36

IV. INVESTIGATIVE RESPONSIBILITIES:

Investigating the Borderline Mass Shooting was a large-scale operation and, therefore, multiple federal, state and local law enforcement agencies assisted with certain aspects of the ensuing investigation. Each agency took on various responsibilities, as outlined below.



VENTURA COUNTY SHERIFF'S OFFICE (VCSO)

The Ventura County Sheriff's Office, Special Services Division, Major Crimes Bureau (Homicide Unit) was responsible for the overall criminal investigation into the Borderline Bar and Grill Mass Shooting. This involved a close examination of the suspect's actions (to include vetting the possibility of co-conspirators, pre-planning, general behavioral information and motivation) as well as creating a detailed investigation and subsequent analysis of the officer-involved shooting (OIS), dissecting employee and patron interviews, evidence collection/documentation, autopsy procedures (for observation, supporting documentation and evidence collection), thorough outline of the subsequent police response/action, and historical research/intelligence gathering in all areas involving the suspect.

The foregoing enterprise encompassed marrying all of the investigative material obtained, including a vast amount of digital/electronic data, into an organized and detailed work product that was ultimately turned over to the Ventura County District Attorney's Office for a criminal review into the OIS aspect of the case. The VCSO was also responsible for the creation of liaison teams comprised of Sheriff's public information officers (PIOs) who partnered with District Attorney victim advocates to communicate with the deceased victims' families, not only for the months that followed, but in most cases still to this day.

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATIONS (FBI)

The FBI's Evidence Response Team (ERT) provided overwhelming support and assistance with the Borderline Mass Shooting. They established a command post at the scene and worked tirelessly alongside Sheriff's investigators and other local law enforcement agencies. The FBI had 148 personnel in Thousand Oaks within the first 24 hours. The number of FBI personnel eventually grew to 188, though that figure does not account for scientists and laboratory personnel who assisted with the investigation from off-site FBI facilities.

The FBI took the lead with crime scene preservation, evidence identification/collection and later with the forensic processing of items containing evidentiary value. The FBI implemented a systematic and efficient process for returning personal effects left behind by patrons and employees of Borderline Bar and Grill. FBI agents also assisted major crimes investigators with eyewitness interviews and intelligence interviews of individuals associated with the suspect. Additionally, the FBI's Firearms/Toolmarks Unit later performed forensic laboratory analysis of the firearms (suspect's and officers' firearms).

BUREAU OF ALCOHOL, TOBACCO & FIREARMS (ATF)

The ATF assisted with information and records regarding the suspect's handgun. They also assisted the VCSO with the execution of a search warrant at Smokin Barrel Gun Store in Simi



Valley, CA, the location where the suspect lawfully purchased the handgun he used to commit the murders.

DEPARTMENT OF DEFENSE (DOD)

The DOD sent an agent in charge to the scene to assist with the investigation as it related to quickly and efficiently providing VCSO investigators with information, records and relevant data regarding the suspect's time in the U.S. Marine Corps.

VCSO & FBI BOMB SQUAD

The VCSO and FBI Bomb Squads assisted with clearing the suspect, bar and adjacent parking lot (as well as the suspect's residence on Fowler Avenue) to ensure there were no explosive devices and that it was safe to begin processing the crime scene.

VCSO UNMANNED AERIAL SYSTEMS (UAS) TEAM

The VCSO UAS Team provided assistance with aerial video(s) and still shots (photographs) capturing the areas around Borderline Bar and Grill and depicting the scene "as is" prior to any processing of evidence, which benefited the overall reconstruction process.

VCSO CRIME ANALYSIS UNIT (CAU)

The VCSO CAU provided invaluable assistance at the command post. The CAU staffed analysts who established a cloud-based system for tracking witnesses, victims and other individuals associated with the large-scale investigation. This system ultimately became the main clearing house (providing real-time data for the case agents) and was essential in identifying witnesses and assigning investigators to interview them. This system also categorized hundreds of individuals, outlining their personal information, injuries sustained and the investigator assigned to conduct the interview(s). The CAU assisted with the investigation in many other forms in the months to follow, including interpretation of electronic data and other statistical information relevant to the case.

VENTURA COUNTY DISTRICT ATTORNEY'S OFFICE (VCDAO)

Early on, the VCDAO was already providing services to the Borderline victims through the victim services unit. This was augmented by the collaboration and partnership with the VCSO in the creation of victim advocacy teams, developed with the focus of having liaisons for the family members of the Borderline victims. Additionally, VCDAO Bureau of Investigations (sworn CA peace officers) assisted with subsequent interviews of witnesses, victims and associates of the suspect. The VCDAO also assisted with the implementation and duties carried out at the Family Reunification Center and the Thousand Oaks Assistance Center (see below).



SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA HIGH TECH TASK FORCE (SCHTTF)

The SCHTTF worked closely with homicide detectives on the downloading of electronic devices, to include DVRs, iPads, computers, electronic storage devices and dozens of cell phones. SCHTTF investigators also assisted with search warrants to various multinational technology companies that specialize in internet-related services and entities that develop and sell consumer electronics, computer software and online services.

VCISO SHERIFF'S SYSTEMS BUREAU (SSB)

SSB collaborated with the SCHTTF and the Ventura County Technical Services Unit (TSU) to provide a backup solution for the enormous amount of data collected by investigators (i.e., upgraded server storage space to accommodate large files, audios and videos). SSB also provided invaluable assistance to homicide investigators by pairing surveillance footage, body worn camera (BWC) footage, dash cam footage, dispatch radio traffic and 911 calls into a single, all-encompassing presentation to better comprehend the sequence of events.

ALLIED AGENCIES / ASSISTANCE WITH CRIME SCENE (3D Laser Scanning)

Simi Valley Police Department, Oxnard Police Department, Ventura Police Department, Beverly Hills Police Department, Los Angeles County Metropolitan Transportation Authority and the Santa Monica Police Department provided officers/investigators with specialized training in the use of 3D laser scanning equipment. These officers and their equipment were vital in creating factual diagrams and images to illustrate the crime scene, utilizing technology of the highest caliber/quality.

VENTURA COUNTY MEDICAL EXAMINER'S OFFICE (VCMEO)

Within hours after the shooting, VCMEO sent four medical examiner investigators to the scene and one medical examiner investigator to the Family Assistance Center to assist with the death notifications. The VCMEO Investigators at the scene documented each decedent in place with photographs and assisted in the confirmation of each decedent's identity. Prior to the decedents being transported to the Ventura County Medical Examiner's Office, Dr. Othon Mena, Assistant Chief Medical Examiner, responded to the scene and evaluated each decedent.

VCMEO was ultimately in charge of all of the decedent's autopsies although they did receive assistance with several autopsies from two Forensic Pathologist with the Los Angeles County Medical Examiner's Office. Additionally, Dr. Christopher R. Young, Chief Medical Examiner with VCMEO disseminated information during live media press conferences in regards to the cause and manner of the decedent's deaths.



NEVADA GAMING CONTROL BOARD (NGC)

Gambling chips from a Las Vegas casino were found in the suspect's vehicle. The NGC assisted investigators from VCSO in providing information regarding the suspect's gambling habits/history, which was ultimately found to have been quite limited.

V. VICTIM SERVICES

FAMILY REUNIFICATION CENTER (THOUSAND OAKS TEEN CENTER)

Within a couple hours of the shooting, the Sheriff's Office worked with the Conejo Recreation and Park District to identify the Thousand Oaks Teen Center, located at 1375 E. Janss Road in Thousand Oaks, as the location for the Borderline Family Reunification Center. The objective was to offer a safe environment where staff could assist families by providing support and information to assist in reunification with those victimized by the incident. The center was also used to conduct next-of-kin notifications for those victims killed during the incident. Around the same time, PIOs began providing the media with the telephone number to a call center manned by the Ventura County Office of Emergency Services. Call takers provided information about the incident and suggested that those who had not reunited with their loved ones should go to the reunification center for more information. The primary agencies involved in the reunification center were:

- Ventura County Sheriff's Office
- Ventura County District Attorney's Crime Victims' Assistance Unit
- Ventura County Office of Emergency Services
- Ventura County Medical Examiner's Office
- Ventura County Behavioral Health
- Federal Bureau of Investigation

THOUSAND OAKS ASSISTANCE CENTER

On Nov. 9, victim services transitioned to the Thousand Oaks Assistance Center, which was set up at Ventura County Supervisor Linda Parks' office, located at 625 W. Hillcrest Drive. The assistance center was intended to provide information, resources and assistance to families of those killed, as well as to individuals injured or otherwise affected by the incident. These services targeted immediate, transitional and long-term needs, as well as the return of personal property that had been left at Borderline. The primary agencies involved in the assistance center were:

- Ventura County District Attorney's Crime Victims' Assistance Unit
- Ventura County Behavioral Health
- Ventura County Veteran Services Office
- Ventura County Work Force Development
- Ventura County Community Foundation



- Federal Bureau of Investigation
- California Governor's Office of Emergency Services
- California Victims Compensation Program
- California Division of Workers' Compensation
- Interface Children and Family Services/211
- Red Cross
- United States Social Security Administration
- Christina Gimmie Foundation
- Los Angeles County District Attorney's Crime Victim Services Unit
- Kern County District Attorney's Crime Victim Services Unit
- Santa Barbara County District Attorney's Victim-Witness Unit

VCSO PUBLIC INFORMATION OFFICERS

Within the first 24 hours of the Borderline Mass Shooting, VCSO public information officers (PIOs) handled the dissemination of information to hundreds of reporters at the scene and also to various media outlets at nearby Los Robles Hospital. Twelve PIOs were assigned as liaisons and worked tirelessly to maintain a vital link between VCSO and the families as they navigated through the most difficult circumstances imaginable. Although the fires came and shifted some of the focus away from Borderline, the Sheriff's PIO commitment was ongoing with the family liaisons and throughout the fires, the funerals and the press conferences.

VI. INVESTIGATION

SUMMARY OF 911 CALLS

Within the first 30 minutes of the incident, Sheriff's Communications Center (SCC/dispatch) was flooded with 911 calls related to the Borderline shooting. The 911 calls were recorded³ and later reviewed by investigators. The following is a synopsis of the 911 calls, including the date/time received. The below times are based on the 24-hour (Military) clock, broken down by hour, minute and second.

1. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:19:14 hours – [REDACTED] reports hearing six to eight gunshots at Borderline. Nothing directly observed.
2. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:19:21 hours – Open line with frantic patrons heard in the background.

³ VCSO 9003 case 18-175110; VCSO Dispatch 911 Calls



3. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:19:21 hours – [REDACTED], employee from Borderline, reports a shooting at Borderline and that she is hiding in the attic.
4. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:19:24 hours – Open line with people heard in the background and a possible gunshot heard.
5. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:19:30 hours – [REDACTED] (off-duty LAPD) advising a white male with a black semi-automatic handgun and baseball hat fired approximately eight shots. He states the suspect is still inside shooting. [REDACTED] advises he is currently outside the bar and can still hear shooting. [REDACTED] reports he cannot see inside due to heavy smoke in the bar.
6. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:19:43 hours – [REDACTED] (sounds out of breath) advises the shooting inside Borderline is still happening. [REDACTED] is in her car and driving away at the time of her call. She reports numerous patrons running from the bar. She says the shooter is a male with a semi-automatic near the front of the bar.
7. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:19:50 hours – [REDACTED] reports the shooting at Borderline. [REDACTED] is whispering during the phone call.
8. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:20:05 hours – [REDACTED] reports someone at Borderline with a gun.
9. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:21:00 hours – [REDACTED] advises gunshots at Borderline Bar and that shots can still be heard. [REDACTED] identifies himself as a firefighter student and says that he has been "hit." [REDACTED] states he is bleeding and running to the corner of the entrance. [REDACTED] identifies the shooter as a middle-aged white male with a black shirt and a small caliber handgun.
10. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:21:21 hours – [REDACTED] reports a shooting at Borderline. [REDACTED] states the security guard is dead, along with two other people inside the bar.
11. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:21:59 hours – [REDACTED] reports a single gunman at Borderline armed with a 9 mm handgun, wearing a black hat, black hoodie and black pants. He advises the suspect walked in and shot the employee at the front desk. His call was then disconnected.
12. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:22:18 hours – [REDACTED] (sounds out of breath) reports his best friend was shot [REDACTED] and he is currently with him.



13. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:22:33 hours – Female CSUCI student calling to report a shooting at Borderline, further explaining that she is calling on behalf of her roommate, who could not get through to dispatch.
14. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:22:43 hours – [REDACTED] (whispering) advises of a shooting at Borderline and that there appears to be one shooter. [REDACTED] said he was hiding “below.”
15. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:23:12 hours – Unknown female calling from a residence [REDACTED]. She reports hearing gunshots, people yelling and tires screeching.
16. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:23:39 hours – [REDACTED] (whispering) advises she does not know where the shooter is located and that she is currently hiding in the bathroom inside Borderline.
17. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:23:56 hours – [REDACTED] calling from a residence [REDACTED]. She reports that someone is knocking on her door.
18. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:24:01 hours – [REDACTED] (who was on hold) whispers that she is still waiting for people to come. [REDACTED] advises she is hiding in the women’s bathroom with seven other patrons, both males and females. No one in the bathroom is currently injured. [REDACTED] did not see the shooter and no longer hears gunfire.
19. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:24:35 hours – [REDACTED] calling from [REDACTED]. She states there is a male and female knocking and pounding on her door. [REDACTED] daughter had heard gunshots approximately 10 minutes prior to the subjects arriving at their door.
20. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:24:40 hours – Unknown male caller from Washington State advising his daughter was at Borderline and is texting him about the shooting.
21. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:25:36 hours – Unknown female reporting her daughter had called her from the bar advising her of the shooting. Unknown female said she was on her way to Borderline.



22. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:26:02 hours – Unknown male states he heard gunshots at Borderline from his apartment.
23. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:26:07 hours – [REDACTED] calling from [REDACTED]. She advises someone was at her door yelling that they had been shot.
24. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:26:50 hours – Unknown male reporting a shooting at Borderline. The male subject states his son ran from the bar with other patrons.
25. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:27:25 hours – [REDACTED] calling from the area of Moorpark Road and Conejo Players Theater reporting gunshots heard. [REDACTED] states he heard two different volleys of shots approximately one minute prior to calling. The last volley of gunfire was approximately six to seven gunshots.
26. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:27:44 hours – Elderly female calling from [REDACTED]. She reports a shooting in the Borderline parking lot.
27. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:27:56 hours – [REDACTED] advising she hears shooting inside the bar, “a lot of shooting.”
28. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:27:58 hours – Unknown male reporting an active shooter at Borderline. He further states he was at the bar earlier in the evening and his girlfriend had just called him and advised she was injured.
29. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:28:07 hours – [REDACTED] frantically advises she is hiding at the gas station, no one is with her and she is injured.
30. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:28:35 hours – Female reporting her brother called her stating there was an active shooter at Borderline. Her brother told her that he loved her and was hiding on a neighboring hillside.
31. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:29:19 hours – Unknown female reporting she received a call from her daughter who told her there was a shooting at Borderline and that she was hiding in the bushes.
32. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:29:19 hours – Unknown female who lives in a neighborhood surrounding Borderline states she hears gunfire and voices near her windows.



33. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:29:20 hours – Burbank Police Department's dispatch calling to report one of their officers stated his girlfriend is in the area of the shooting.
34. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:29:47 hours – [REDACTED] reports she no longer hears gunshots, but she can hear sirens.
35. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:30:35 hours – [REDACTED], off-duty Oxnard Police officer, reports he was off-duty at Borderline during the shooting. He advises a large group of approximately 20 patrons are running toward a nearby gas station for medical treatment. [REDACTED] reports he does not currently see the shooter.
36. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:30:47 hours – Open line from Borderline's landline phone [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
37. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:31:23 hours – Unknown male advising he is heading to Borderline where his daughter is located. Male was told by dispatch not to get close to the bar.
38. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:31:48 hours – [REDACTED] reports he is outside of the bar, hiding with his little brother [REDACTED]. [REDACTED] did not see the suspect but advises he (suspect) came in through the front entrance of Borderline. [REDACTED] threw a chair out the back windows to escape.
39. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:31:51 hours – [REDACTED] reports he is hiding in the attic of Borderline with approximately 10 other patrons. [REDACTED] states that he no longer hears gunfire.
40. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:32:26 hours – Unknown male calling from Hawaii stating his son just called him and advised there was an active shooter at Borderline. The unknown male further reports his son said a girl next to him had been shot and his son was still inside the bar.
41. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:33:00 hours – [REDACTED] calling from [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]. She tells dispatch that people are ringing her doorbell and further states a male subject in his 20s is holding a cell phone and appears uninjured.



42. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:33:35 hours – Female caller, not at Borderline, reports her cousin and friend are hiding in the hills surrounding Borderline. Female's husband drove to Borderline to pick them up, but can't get through due to roadblocks.
43. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:33:55 hours – [REDACTED] just arrived home from Borderline where he was inside with patron [REDACTED]. [REDACTED] described the shooter as looking Middle Eastern, in his mid-20s, with a beard and black hat, black pants and black jacket. He further states the shooter had extra "clips" (magazines), and he witnessed him reload at least one time.
44. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:33:58 hours – [REDACTED] reports she is still hiding in the bathroom and she hasn't heard any more shots.
45. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:34:12 hours – [REDACTED] calling from nearby Tippy Goat bar reporting numerous patrons from Borderline had run to the Tippy Goat and some of the patrons have blood on them. She advised the Tippy Goat bar is locking their doors for security.
46. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:34:35 hours – Unknown female caller, crying, states she is hiding in her vehicle.
47. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:35:20 hours – [REDACTED] reports witnessing the shooting at Borderline and he [REDACTED] is now home. [REDACTED] describes the shooter as being either white or "Mexican" with a gray shirt and a pistol. [REDACTED] observed the suspect [REDACTED] and then continue shooting at other patrons. [REDACTED] further states there were "bodies on top of bodies" and he escaped by jumping out a window.
48. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:36:40 hours – [REDACTED] is taken off of hold. She reports she is still hiding in the bathroom and doesn't hear gunshots.
49. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:36:49 hours – [REDACTED] reports she is hiding in her white Jeep Renegade with Arkansas license plates.
50. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:37:58 hours – [REDACTED] is taken off of hold. States she smells something and she is not sure what it is (possibly smoke). She has not heard anything for a while. Then, at approximately 23:39:20 hours she hears one more gunshot.



51. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:38:18 hours – [REDACTED] reports she was at Borderline and had fled to the Vitamin Shoppe. She did not see the shooter and only heard the gunfire. [REDACTED] reports she was uninjured.
52. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:38:45 hours – Unknown female calling to inquire whether there was an active shooter at Borderline.
53. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:38:54 hours – CHP Transfer – [REDACTED] calling from [REDACTED]. He reports a rude subject knocking on his door who does not need an ambulance.
54. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:39:41 hours – [REDACTED] calling from [REDACTED]. She reports her children [REDACTED], were at Borderline and escaped. One escaped the bar through a broken window.
55. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:39:42 hours – Unknown female states she fled from Borderline and is in an unknown neighborhood. Female states she does not know where she is.
56. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:40:40 hours – [REDACTED] calling from [REDACTED]. He reports a male from the Borderline shooting was at his residence. [REDACTED] unlocked his vehicle and allowed the unknown male to take refuge in his vehicle.
57. Nov. 7, 2018 at 23:41:08 hours – [REDACTED] reporting a shooting at Borderline.
58. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:41:20 hours – [REDACTED] is taken off of hold. She states she hasn't heard any more shooting and she is still hiding in the bathroom with the others.
59. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:41:45 hours – Dispatch returns a 911 call that had been placed on hold and then disconnected. [REDACTED] advises she was a patron inside who had escaped. She has not spoken with law enforcement and believes the suspect is barricaded inside the bar. She indicates she last saw the suspect approximately 20 minutes ago.
60. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:42:40 hours – Unknown male caller reports a shooting at Borderline. He states six of his friends are hiding on the north end of the golf course (Los Robles Golf Course). A female friend is with him who has a cut on her arm that



- is “down to the bone.” Call was transferred to Ventura County Fire Department for medical assistance.
61. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:43:03 hours – Owner of The Tippy Goat bar calling asking if there is a shooting at Borderline.
 62. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:43:06 hours – [REDACTED] is taken off of hold and updated by the dispatcher. [REDACTED] had no updated information to provide.
 63. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:46:02 hours – [REDACTED] calling from [REDACTED]. He reports gunfire at Borderline and subjects running up the street.
 64. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:46:59 hours – Dispatch calling back multiple 911 callers who had disconnected. Dispatcher spoke with an unknown female who said there were patrons hiding in the bathroom inside the bar.
 65. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:47:14 hours – [REDACTED] is taken off of hold and updated. She advises she is still hiding in the bathroom and has no further information for law enforcement.
 66. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:47:24 hours – Unknown father of a female patron states his daughter is hiding in a bathroom at Borderline. His daughter had told him she is hiding with seven other female patrons.
 67. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:48:15 hours – Dispatch places a return call to an earlier disconnected 911 caller. [REDACTED] answers and states he was in Borderline at the time of the shooting and he heard an officer has been shot. [REDACTED] said his friend was [REDACTED]. [REDACTED] further states his friend was shot as he was jumping out a window.
 68. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:50:13 hours – A retired captain from Orange County Sheriff's calling to inquire about the shooting at Borderline. Subject has a friend whose son works at Borderline.
 69. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:51:04 hours – [REDACTED] calling from [REDACTED]. He reports hearing 20 to 25 shots. He states someone is hiding in the apartment complex's parking garage.



70. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:51:22 hours – Second call from a concerned father whose daughter is inside Borderline, locked inside the bathroom.
71. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:53:00 hours – Unknown male who called earlier during the incident states his daughter is inside Borderline hiding in the bathroom. Caller is in Washington and has been unable to get in contact with her.
72. Nov. 7, 2018 at 23:56:12 hours – Second call from [REDACTED] who states he is still hiding and wants to know if the shooter is “down.”
73. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:56:34 hours – Dispatch returns back on the line with [REDACTED]. She reports not hearing anything else and is told to call back if the situation changes.
74. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:56:56 hours – Off-duty Oxnard Police officer, [REDACTED], who was a patron at Borderline during the shooting, reports he has the phone number for [REDACTED] and says she is hiding inside Borderline, along with six other individuals.
75. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:57:28 hours – [REDACTED] reports he is no longer in the area of Borderline, but was a patron and witnessed the shooter. He describes the shooter as possibly being Hispanic, with glasses and a black, hooded sweatshirt.
76. Nov. 7, 2018, at 23:59:04 hours – [REDACTED] reports there are five patrons hiding in the attic of Borderline located over the kitchen. She describes a metal ladder to the attic and explains how the attic door is closed. [REDACTED] says her friend, [REDACTED], is having difficulty texting 911 from inside of Borderline.
77. Nov. 8, 2018, at 00:01:43 hours – [REDACTED] (a street sweeper in the area) reports there are multiple patrons hiding in the area of Big 5 Sporting Goods.
78. Nov. 8, 2018, at 00:05:05 hours – [REDACTED] reporting her daughter, [REDACTED], was a patron at Borderline and escaped through an emergency exit when the shots rang out. When [REDACTED] ran from Borderline, she flagged down a responding officer and advised them what was happening.
79. Nov. 8, 2018, at 00:13:48 hours – Unknown male reports that his daughter, [REDACTED], is hiding in the attic of Borderline above the kitchen.



80. Nov. 8, 2018, at 00:14:14 hours – Unknown male advising he is texting with a female who is hiding in the bathroom of Borderline.
81. Nov. 8, 2018, at 00:20:16 hours – [REDACTED] calling from the bathroom of Borderline, where she is still hiding with other patrons. [REDACTED] is whispering during the call and advises she heard another gunshot. Dispatch notes that an entry team is inside Borderline, possibly clearing the kitchen area.
82. Nov. 8, 2018, at 00:21:41 hours – [REDACTED] calls to ask dispatch if anyone has called in about being shot. [REDACTED] says she received a call from a friend, [REDACTED], who stated he was shot. [REDACTED] then says she does not know if [REDACTED] is in Thousand Oaks or Lancaster.
83. Nov. 8, 2018, at 00:25:27 hours – Unknown male reporting a suspect wearing a beanie was seen leaving the area in a gray Honda Accord and is now in the area of Desoto Avenue (unrelated).
84. Nov. 8, 2018, at 00:26:34 hours – Dispatch calls [REDACTED] (based on the previously mentioned call from [REDACTED]) to check his well-being. ([REDACTED], who sounded obviously intoxicated, was belligerent and hung up on the dispatcher. Likely not a patron of Borderline.)
85. Nov. 8, 2018, at 00:36:17 hours – Unknown male reporting his son was at Borderline and jumped through a window to escape. He asks if the roads are open so he can go find his son.
86. Nov. 8, 2018, at 00:43:39 hours – Unknown male reports his cousin, [REDACTED], is a security guard at Borderline and he is unable to get ahold of him.
87. Nov. 8, 2018, at 00:47:12 hours – Unknown Los Angeles Sheriff's deputy calling on behalf of a retired deputy who is unable to reach his daughter by telephone.
88. Nov. 8, 2018, at 01:12:31 hours – [REDACTED] reporting to dispatch he was inside Borderline at the time of the shooting.
89. Nov. 8, 2018, at 01:15:35 hours – [REDACTED] advises she, along with [REDACTED], left property inside Borderline when they fled during the shooting.



90. Nov. 8, 2018, at 01:19:41 hours – [REDACTED] advises he is in the back of a deputy's patrol vehicle and was detained when he tried to gain entry into Borderline.
91. Nov. 8, 2018, at 01:30:04 hours – Pepperdine College security advising there were multiple students who were patrons at Borderline and wants to respond to the scene to drive them back to campus.
92. Nov. 8, 2018, at 01:33:14 hours – [REDACTED] calling to voice her concern because she is unable to get in touch with him.
93. Nov. 8, 2018, at 01:42:43 hours – [REDACTED] reports being a Borderline bar patron at the time of the shooting. [REDACTED] provides her contact information so she can later provide a statement.
94. Nov. 8, 2018, at 01:45:40 hours – Unknown therapist calling to volunteer services at the scene.

At the time of the incident, Sheriff's Communications Center (SCC) was staffed with the following personnel: six dispatchers, one Advanced Real Time Information Center (ARTIC)⁴ dispatcher, one SCC supervisor and one patrol watch commander⁵ (rank of captain). There were nine personnel total. (Note: The SCC supervisor and the patrol watch commander do not field incoming 911 calls.)

SEQUENCE OF EVENTS / SUSPECT'S ACTIONS

One of the more common inquiries the Sheriff's Office has received from the public and various media outlets has been with respect to the "timeline." Efforts to detail and outline every step, second by second, of the Borderline Mass Shooting proved to be quite the undertaking. Sheriff's homicide investigators utilized data from multiple sources and then reviewed and studied this data very closely before merging all of the intelligence together into a continuous sequence.

The investigative steps required to complete this enormous task took many months, which is why the Sheriff's Office did not respond to media requests to provide a timeline early on in the investigation, nor have we done so prior to the release of this investigative summary. To do so would have been irresponsible on our part, as hundreds of hours were needed to sift through voluminous data, not to mention the term "timeline" tends to imply exact results. The last thing we wanted was to publicly disseminate information that might later have to be retracted, as

⁴ ARTIC Dispatchers perform functions of a more detailed and investigative nature (i.e., in-depth research to provide patrol deputies with real-time information, data and intelligence).

⁵ The Ventura County Sheriff's Office designates managers who serve as the patrol watch commanders. They are assigned to the Sheriff's Communications Center (SCC/Dispatch) and they are the rank of captain. The watch commanders oversee all sheriff patrol operations 24 hours a day, seven days a week, in areas that fall under the jurisdiction of the VCSO.



information and intelligence had yet to be fully vetted for accuracy. Though the following details do in fact contain time, this truly represents an approximation of elapsed time generated from many different sources. Therefore, our office will refer to it as a sequence of events, rather than a timeline.

The following sequence was produced from a variety of sources, including the Borderline Bar and Grill surveillance cameras, surveillance cameras from an adjacent building (Medical Plaza located at 77 Rolling Oaks Drive), 911 calls, deputy/officer statements, crime scene evidence, VCSO radio traffic, body worn camera (BWC) footage and CHP Officer Barrett's dash camera (known as MVARs), which has an audio recording system wherein a recording device (microphone) attached to Officer Barrett's gun belt transmits any captured audio to the dash camera system.

Below is a breakdown of the various surveillance cameras, where they were positioned and what their vantage point covered.

SURVEILLANCE CAMERAS FROM ADJACENT MEDICAL PLAZA⁶

- ❖ **77 Rolling Oaks Drive (77 R.O. CAM 1):** This camera is mounted to the external wall of the building (medical plaza) located to the west of Borderline. The camera faces in a northeast direction and covers the sidewalk/walkway that leads to the main entrance of the bar from the southeast parking lot. The camera covers several brick-encased planters that vary in elevation and contain various types of shrubbery. These planters are bordered to the south by three sets of concrete stairs, which lead from the southeast parking lot to the aforementioned sidewalk/walkway. The camera covers two flights of wooden stairs that lead to the main entrance of the bar and a portion of one of the double doors (east-most door) at the front entrance. The camera also covers a glass sidelight (window) encased in a wooden frame, which is located just east of the double doors.

- ❖ **77 Rolling Oaks Drive (77 R.O. CAM 2):** This camera is mounted to the external wall of the building (medical plaza) located to the west of Borderline (though this camera is positioned further to the north than 77 R.O. CAM 1). It covers a separate set of concrete stairs, which are located on the west side of Borderline. It also covers a portion of a concrete sidewalk/walkway that wraps around the west side of Borderline, but at a lower elevation than the walkway described for CAM 1.

⁶ VCSO 10301 case 18-175110; Medical Plaza Surveillance Cameras



SURVEILLANCE CAMERAS FROM BORDERLINE⁷

- ❖ **Borderline CAM 1:** This camera is located in a hallway in the southeast corner of the building, which leads to the kitchen and dishwashing area. The camera is mounted on a west wall and faces in a northeast direction. The camera captures a brown metal door, which leads to a small storage area for trash bins. Inside this storage area is a second rollup door, which leads outside the building to the loading dock on the east side of the building.
- ❖ **Borderline CAM 2:** This camera is located in a large office area at the east side of the building; more specifically, this room is located in the southeast corner of the building. The camera is mounted on the west wall and captures the entire office.
- ❖ **Borderline CAM 3:** This camera is located east of the aforementioned office and covers a small hallway, which leads to an exit door. This door is located on the east side of the building and exits to the loading dock area.
- ❖ **Borderline CAM 4:** This camera is located above the main bar area. It faces in a southwest direction and covers the southern-most portion of the bar, the steps that lead to the front desk/counter and a portion of the foyer to the restrooms.
- ❖ **Borderline CAM 5:** This camera is also located above the main bar area. This camera is located further to the north than CAM 4 and also faces southwest. This particular camera covers the largest portion of the main bar. Similar to CAM 4, this camera covers a small portion of the foyer to the bathrooms. This camera also covers two of the three pool tables, which are located in the southwest corner of the bar. In addition, it covers the exit door to the outdoor patio (smoking area) located on the far west side of the bar.
- ❖ **Borderline CAM 6:** This camera is located above the main bar and is mounted on the north wall of the bar, facing in a northeast direction. This camera captures the northeast corner of the horseshoe shaped bar and a portion of the dance floor, as well as tables positioned along the northern wall, which consists entirely of glass windows.
- ❖ **Borderline CAM 7:** This camera is located in the front office of the bar and is mounted on the east wall. The camera faces in a southwest direction and captures the south, west and north walls of the office. (Note: This office is where the suspect would ultimately spend the majority of his time. The suspect would leave the safety and security of this office only to search for patrons and also when he ambushed the responding officers.) Early on, when the suspect took control of this office, he turned off the lights. Although the footage is

⁷ VCSO 10302 case 18-175110; Borderline Bar & Grill Surveillance Cameras



rather dark, the majority of the suspect's actions can still be seen. Additionally, the video from this particular camera was later enhanced to improve the dark quality.

- ❖ **Borderline CAM 8:** This camera is located at the main entry of the bar and is mounted above the front register. It covers a portion of the front desk and the front doors of the main entrance.
- ❖ **Borderline CAM 9:** This camera is located on the front porch of the main entrance to the bar. It is mounted outside and faces in a southeast direction. It captures the front porch/landing area, the wooden steps leading to the front porch and a portion of the concrete walkway, which stretches the entire length of the south side of the bar. (Note: Although Borderline's security cameras are in color, the incident occurred during the hours of darkness, and there was little ambient lighting in the area of the front porch. Thus, the footage from CAM 9 is quite dark.)

BODY WORN CAMERA (BWC) FOOTAGE:

- ❖ Uniformed patrol deputies employed by the Ventura County Sheriff's Office are assigned a BWC, which incorporates both audio and video recording of field activity during the course of their official police duties. The device is mounted/attached to the chest area of the patrol deputy's uniform and through a fisheye lens⁸ has a 130-degree field of view. The device does not constantly record, rather it must be turned on/activated by the deputy wearing it.

CHP DASHBOARD CAMERA SYSTEM

- ❖ **CHP-MVARS:**⁹ This camera is mounted to the dashboard of Officer Barrett's patrol vehicle. The vantage point from this camera is identical to the perspective one would have while seated in the car and looking out through the windshield. The camera system also has audio recording capability, which functions through a digital recorder affixed to Officer Barrett's gun belt. (Note: No CHP officers were fitted with BWC systems during the Borderline Mass Shooting.)

⁸ A fisheye lens is an ultra-wide-angle lens that produces strong visual distortion intended to create a wide panoramic or hemispherical image. Fisheye lenses achieve extremely wide angles of view. Instead of producing images with straight lines of perspective, fisheye lenses use a special mapping, which gives images a characteristic convex non-rectilinear appearance.

⁹ VCSO 10303 case 18-175110; CHP MVARS Surveillance – Dash Camera



The foregoing Sequence of Events, as well as detailed summaries of BWC footage (outlined later in this summary) will incorporate a narration in present tense. This was done simply for the ease of reading and to highlight how the actions of those involved (victims, patrons, witnesses, officers and suspect), though occurring in the past, carry an immediacy that is relevant in the reader's present.

BEGINNING OF SEQUENCE

Times for this portion of the incident are broken down by hour, minute and second using the 24-hour clock (Military Time).

Nov. 7, 2018:

23:14:20 – (CHP-MVARS) – Officers Barrett and Espinoza have just stopped a vehicle for a traffic violation. Officer Barrett brings his patrol unit to a stop behind the motorist. The location of the enforcement stop is on southbound Moorpark Road just south of the 101 Freeway and slightly north of Rolling Oaks Drive. (Note: This location is within close proximity of Borderline, with only a small parking lot and the width of Moorpark Road separating them.) Officer Barrett exits his patrol unit and comes into camera view. Simultaneously, a marked black-and-white Ventura County Sheriff's patrol unit is seen driving past Officer Barrett, southbound on Moorpark Road. The Sheriff's patrol vehicle turns left (east) onto Rolling Oaks Drive and out of camera view.

Note: Investigation revealed the Sheriff's patrol unit was being driven by Deputy Behrend (9G21), who was responding to a dispatched call of a "suicidal subject" at the Los Robles Apartments in the 300 block of Rolling Oaks Drive. These apartments are located approximately three-tenths of a mile east of Borderline Bar and Grill. Sheriff's Communication Center records indicate Deputy Behrend arrived on the scene of the suicidal subject call at approximately 23:15:16 hours.

23:15:05 – (CHP-MVARS) – Officer Barrett is seen making contact with the driver of the vehicle he has stopped. Officer Espinoza is acting as Officer Barrett's cover officer while positioned on the passenger side of the vehicle. During the traffic stop, Officer Barrett can be heard (via MVARS) speaking to the driver, asking for his license, registration and insurance. Officer Barrett also acknowledges a male adult seated in the rear passenger seat of the vehicle.

23:15:06 – (Borderline CAM 6) – [REDACTED]

23:15:11 – (Borderline CAM 5) – [REDACTED]



[REDACTED]

23:15:56 – (Borderline CAM 6) – [REDACTED]

23:16:39 – (CHP-MVARS) – Multiple vehicles can be seen driving southbound on Moorpark Road past Officer Barrett’s patrol unit, one of which appears to be a dark-colored sport utility vehicle. This sport utility vehicle makes a left turn (east) onto Rolling Oaks Drive (toward the entrance to the Borderline parking lot) and out of camera view. Based on the quality of the dash camera footage, investigators were not able to view the license plate, nor were they able to determine the make, model or color of the vehicle. It is quite possible this was the suspect’s vehicle, though this is not indisputable. The first shots fired by the suspect occurred less than two minutes after this vehicle drove past Officers Barrett and Espinoza.

23:16:43 – (Borderline CAM 4) – [REDACTED]

23:17:45 – (Borderline CAM 8) – [REDACTED]



Upper left diagram depicts Borderline surveillance cameras and their vantage points within the bar. [REDACTED]

23:18:08 – (77 R.O. CAM 1) – The suspect appears in camera view on the walkway heading toward the main entrance of Borderline Bar and Grill. The suspect walks past three male bar patrons who have just exited the bar. The suspect does not appear to converse with or acknowledge the three individuals.



77 R.O. CAM 1: Red arrow depicts the suspect walking toward the main entrance, approaching three patrons who are seen leaving the bar.

23:18:12 – (Borderline CAM 9) – The suspect appears in camera view from the walkway heading to the front steps of the bar. He has a normal gait and does not appear to be walking at a quick pace. The suspect walks up the wooden steps toward the main entrance. The suspect can be seen wearing dark pants, a dark-colored long-sleeve jacket and a dark-colored baseball hat. As the suspect clears the staircase and arrives at the front porch, he can be seen reaching into his jacket (or waistband area) on his right side, using his right hand.

23:18:13 – (Borderline CAM 4 & CAM 5) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]



Borderline CAM 9: Photo depicts suspect on the front porch about to walk through the front door(s) of Borderline Bar and Grill.

SUSPECT OPENS FIRE ON CROWD

23:18:24 – (Borderline CAM 9 & CAM 8) – From CAM 9, the suspect is seen entering the bar and goes out of CAM 9 view. From CAM 8, the suspect is seen entering through the doorway. While crossing the threshold of the main entrance, the suspect draws his handgun and immediately starts shooting. He can be seen shooting his handgun in multiple directions toward the large crowd inside the bar, using a two-handed grip. The suspect's back is to the main entrance while he is shooting.

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]



[Redacted]

23:18:26 – (Borderline CAM 5) – [Redacted]
[Redacted]

[Redacted]
[Redacted]

23:18:27 – (Borderline CAM 8 & CAM 4) – [Redacted]
[Redacted]
[Redacted]
[Redacted]
[Redacted]
[Redacted]
[Redacted]
[Redacted]
[Redacted]
[Redacted]
[Redacted]

23:18:28 – (Borderline CAM 5 & CAM 6) – [Redacted]
[Redacted]



[REDACTED]

23:18:29 – (Borderline CAM 6) – [REDACTED]

23:18:30 – (Borderline CAM 8) – The suspect can be seen backing up momentarily toward the main entrance, and he is also seen using his left hand to grab something from his left jacket pocket. The suspect proceeds to move forward while shooting one-handed (right hand) and disappears out of CAM 8 view.

23:18:32 – (Borderline CAM 5 & CAM 3) – [REDACTED]

23:18:35 – (77 R.O. CAM 1) – [REDACTED]

23:18:36 – (Borderline CAM 7) – The suspect enters the front office located near the reception desk. The lights in this office are illuminated upon his entry. The suspect appears to drop a smoke grenade (Smoke Grenade #1) on the office floor, which fails to ignite. The suspect then places his black semi-automatic handgun (high-capacity magazine visibly inserted into the weapon) onto the office desk along the north wall. The suspect then reaches into his right front jacket pocket with his right hand and removes another smoke grenade (Smoke Grenade #2).



23:18:38 – (CHP-MVARS) – A second Ventura County Sheriff's patrol unit is seen driving past Officers Barrett and Espinoza, traveling southbound on Moorpark Road. The patrol unit then turns left (east) onto Rolling Oaks Drive and out of camera view. Officer Barrett comments to Officer Espinoza how that was the second sheriff's deputy who drove by their location and did not stop to check on their status.

(Note: Investigation revealed this patrol unit was being driven by Deputy Heiser (9B21), who was also dispatched to the "suicidal subject" call along with Deputy Behrend. Upon SCC broadcasting the shooting at Borderline, Deputy Behrend was already speaking with residents at the apartment complex and Deputy Heiser was still in his patrol unit, though almost on scene at the Los Robles Apartments. After hearing the radio traffic about "gunshots fired" at Borderline Bar and Grill, Deputies Heiser and Behrend immediately cleared the call and self-deployed to Borderline.)



Borderline CAM 7: Suspect retrieving smoke grenade, preparing to pull pin.

23:18:40 – (Borderline CAM 7) – The suspect then pulls the pin from the smoke grenade, and it noticeably ignites. Immediately after pulling the pin, the suspect throws the smoke grenade (underhanded) from the office out into the bar.



Borderline CAM 7: Suspect seen igniting smoke grenade.

23:18:45 – (Borderline CAM 7) – The suspect then retrieves his handgun from the desk and steps out the office door, momentarily out of camera view.

23:18:47 – (Borderline CAM 7) – The suspect comes back into camera view and uses his left hand to retrieve another smoke grenade (Smoke Grenade #3) from the upper left breast pocket of his jacket.

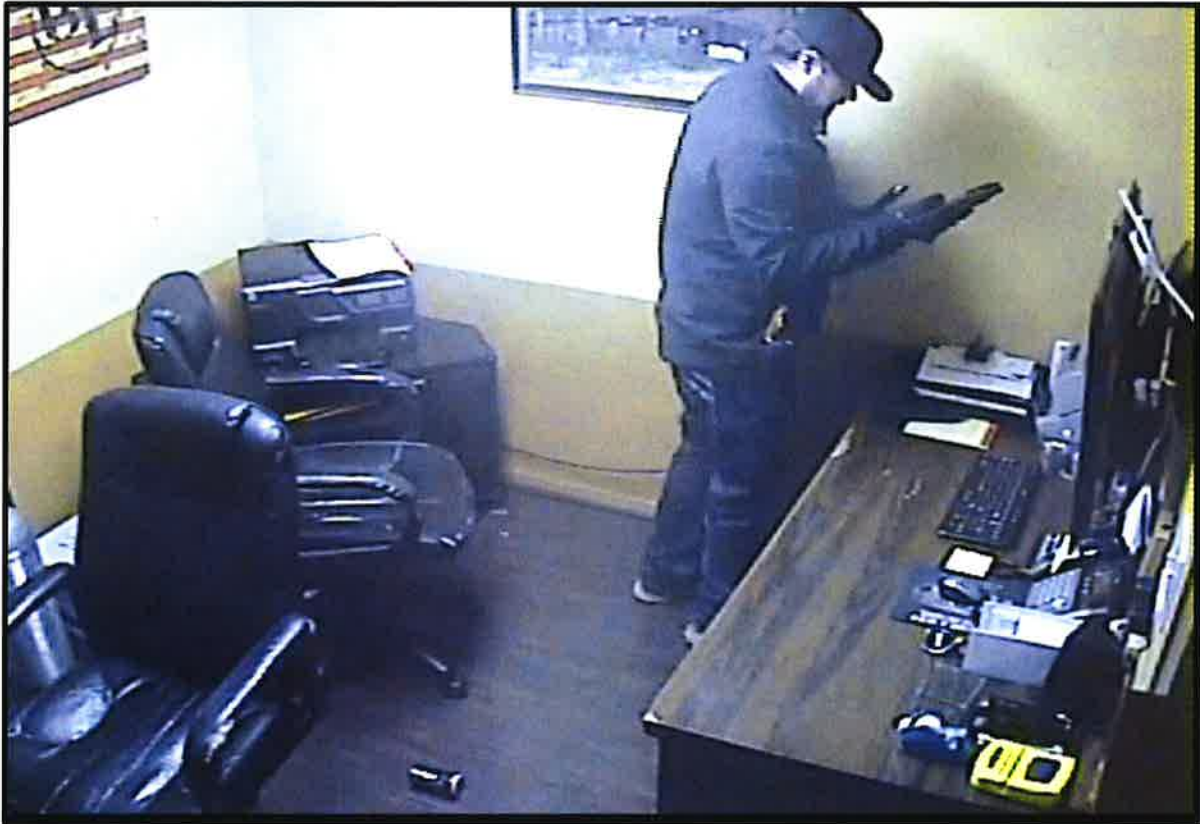
23:18:50 – (Borderline CAM 7) – The suspect again places his handgun on the office desk along the north wall. After activating the smoke grenade, the suspect reaches down with his left hand and retrieves his handgun from the desk. He then tosses the smoke grenade (underhanded) out of the office doorway; however, this toss has much less velocity and it appears as though the suspect simply tosses it on the ground right outside the office door. Immediately after tossing this smoke grenade, the suspect transitions the handgun from his left hand to his right.

23:18:53 – (Borderline CAM 7 & CAM 6) – The suspect places two hands on his handgun and raises the gun in front of his body into a shooting position. He quickly and aggressively begins shooting while stepping toward the doorway of the office. [REDACTED]



the bar through the north windows, as patrons had thrown tables and chairs through the glass creating escape routes.

23:18:57 – (Borderline CAM 7) – The slide¹⁰ on the suspect's handgun can be seen locking to the rear (indicating the gun has run dry, or no longer has any cartridges-bullets). The suspect, in a tactical manner, repositions himself away from the doorway using cover and concealment while he conducts a tactical "speed load."¹¹



Borderline CAM 7: Suspect conducting a speed load.

23:19:00 – (77 R.O. CAM 1) – [REDACTED] (off-duty Oxnard Police Department [OPD] officer, unarmed) is seen running south out of the main entrance down the wooden stairs. [REDACTED] is

¹⁰ The **slide** is the part on a majority of **semi-automatic pistols** that moves during the operating cycle and generally houses the firing pin/striker and the extractor, and serves as the bolt. However, some **semi-auto pistols** are double-action only, and have no sear notch for single-action operation.

¹¹ A **speed reload** (also known as a "combat reload") is the action of reloading a weapon in a very short amount of time by ejecting the currently loaded magazine with one hand, and drawing as well as loading a fresh magazine with the other hand. This is quite similar to a regular reload of a weapon, but when well performed can have a large time advantage. The tactical advantage here is lost with closed bolt weapons that do not have a round in the chamber, as the gun will then require cocking with the new magazine inserted to chamber the new rounds. This does not apply to open bolt weapons, as they do not require charging. A speed reload is often thought to be more or less the opposite of a tactical reload.



wearing dark-colored pants and a white shirt with dark-colored sleeves and a logo on the front. [REDACTED] then runs east, down a cement ramp toward the parking lot.

Note: From viewing 77 R.O. CAM 1, it was determined a total of nine patrons safely escaped the building through the front doors (main entrance) prior to the arrival of first responders.

23:19:04 – (Borderline CAM 7) – After inserting a fresh magazine into his handgun, the suspect approaches the office doorway while holding the gun with both hands in a “low ready”¹² position. He quickly peeks out the doorway and then steps back into the office.

23:19:10 – (CHP-MVARS) – While Officers Barrett and Espinoza were by their patrol vehicle and out of dash camera view, an unknown male patron from Borderline can be heard yelling “officer!” The patron can then be heard stating, “There’s a shooting in there!” Officer Barrett replies, “Where?!” The unknown male patron yells, “In Borderline!” Officer Barrett replies, “There’s deputies right there; I will let dispatch know!”

23:19:11 – (Borderline CAM 6) – A patron in a white shirt is seen throwing a chair through a window along the north wall. The remainder of the patrons crouched down and hiding by the bar and windows are seen moving north out of CAM 6 view. (Though this is not captured on video, investigators would later learn they were jumping out of the broken windows.)

Note: The south wall of the Borderline building has multiple glass windows that are divided by a large brick fireplace. There are two windows east of the brick fireplace and three windows west of the fireplace. The lower window ledge area (bottom portion of windows) is approximately five to six feet from exterior ground level. Various shrubberies are sporadically planted underneath each of the windows.

23:19:13 – (Borderline CAM 7) – While standing in the office, the suspect can be seen using his left hand to access his upper right side breast pocket for additional smoke grenades, while holding the gun in his right hand.

23:19:14 – (77 R.O. CAM 1) – Several patrons can be seen coming out of the window east of the fireplace, where the DJ booth is located. Off-duty OPD Officer [REDACTED] can be seen helping several individuals exit this window. After helping patrons from this window, [REDACTED] then runs west around the brick fireplace and toward the opposing windows. Since this window is recessed from a protruding wall, [REDACTED] goes out of camera view while at these west windows.

¹² The traditional **low ready** shooting position is when the shooter has their arms extended and the gun is held depressed, pointing at or toward the ground. From this position the gun is pointed in a safe direction and can be quickly raised onto target if needed.



23:19:17 – (Borderline CAM 7) – The suspect successfully retrieves a smoke grenade (Smoke Grenade #4) from his right breast pocket with his left hand and uses his right hand to place his gun back down on the office desk located along the north wall. The suspect transitions the smoke grenade from his left hand over to his right. The suspect then pulls the pin with his left hand and uses his right hand to toss the smoke grenade (underhanded) out of the office doorway and into the bar area.

23:19:24 – (CHP-MVARS) – Another male patron from Borderline runs up to Officers Barrett and Espinoza and exclaims, “There’s a shooting!” Officer Barrett replies, “I know!” Officer Espinoza then asks Officer Barrett, “Do you want me to get the car out of here?” (referring to the vehicle they stopped) to which Officer Barrett replies, “Yeah.”

23:19:25 – (77 R.O. CAM 1) – A table is seen being thrown through the first window west of the brick fireplace (south side of the bar). The table lands on some nearby shrubbery on the ground outside the bar.

23:19:27 – (Borderline CAM 7) – The suspect searches for and retrieves another smoke grenade (Smoke Grenade #5) from his right breast pocket. He pulls the pin on the smoke grenade and tosses it out of the office doorway with his right hand (this time overhanded).

23:19:33 – (Borderline CAM 7) – The suspect retrieves another smoke grenade (Smoke Grenade #6) from his right breast pocket. He pulls the pin and tosses this smoke grenade out the office doorway with his right hand in a sidearm fashion.

23:19:34 – (CHP-MVARS) – Several male and female patrons can be heard yelling and screaming at Officers Barrett and Espinoza. Officer Espinoza then approaches the passenger side of the vehicle they had stopped and yells, “Get out of here!”

23:19:35 – (Borderline CAM 2) – An unknown blonde female patron with a white shirt and black shorts enters camera view and quickly walks south in the room (large office area, southeast corner of building) and hides underneath a table near the east wall.

23:19:36 – (CHP-MVARS) – Officer Barrett broadcasts over his police radio, “Ventura, Ventura 54-70 reports of shots fired at Borderline, shots fired at Borderline!” At this time, several patrons from Borderline can be seen running and walking in front of Officers Barrett and Espinoza’s vehicle pointing east toward Borderline Bar and Grill.

23:19:37 – (Borderline CAM 7) – The suspect retrieves the handgun from the office desk and turns the office lights off. (Note: Although the lights in the office are off, the suspect can still be seen on the video, though the picture quality is dark and grainy.) After turning the lights off, the suspect



steps back, deeper inside the office, and he proceeds to activate his handgun-mounted laser sight in the dark office. Once the suspect verifies his weapon laser sight is operable, he exits the office out of CAM 7 view.

23:19:41 – (77 R.O. CAM 1) – A patron is seen jumping out of the first window west of the brick fireplace. Two seconds later, five additional patrons are seen jumping out of the same window. Off-duty OPD Officer [REDACTED] is still in this area, just below the window, though he remains out of camera view due to the earlier described protruding wall.

23:19:42 – (Borderline CAM 8) – [REDACTED]

23:19:44 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio¹³) – Dispatch broadcasts, “Nine Ocean Fifty-One (9O51)... Four Sam One (4S1).”

23:19:49 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – 9O51 Deputy Plassmeyer responds, “Nine Ocean Fifty-One” (9O51).

23:19:52 – (77 R.O. CAM 1) – [REDACTED]

23:19:53 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – Sergeant Natoli responds, “Four Sam One (4S1).”

23:19:54 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – Dispatch broadcasts, “Nine Ocean Fifty-One (9O51), Four Sam One (4S1), respond code three to a 245 in progress at the Borderline, 99 Rolling Oaks Drive. RP (reporting party) hearing gunshots fired, one person advising there's a subject inside shooting.”

23:19:55 – (77 R.O. CAM 1) – Off-duty OPD Officer [REDACTED] comes back into camera view and can be seen running west from the area of the window west of the fireplace. [REDACTED] is shirtless at this point in time. [REDACTED] proceeds to duck under the east handrail and then over the west handrail, which are located on either side of the wooden stairs that lead to the front entrance. Four patrons can be seen leaving the same vicinity (second window west of fireplace) where [REDACTED] came from.

¹³ VCSO 9001 case 18-175110; VCSO Dispatch Radio Traffic for Borderline Incident



Note: Patron off-duty OPD Officer [REDACTED] was later interviewed and advised he had helped other patrons out of the windows on the south side of the building. [REDACTED] advised at one point he had taken off his shirt and wrapped it around his hand so he could punch and break the windows from the outside so patrons could escape. [REDACTED] shirt was later located on the ground underneath the window farthest west of the brick fireplace. In total, approximately 17 patrons safely escaped through the broken windows on the south side of Borderline.

23:19:56 – (77 R.O. CAM 1) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

23:20:00 – (CHP-MVARS & Borderline CAM 2) – Officers Barrett and Espinoza begin to drive southbound on Moorpark Road towards Rolling Oaks Drive. From CAM 2, two male patrons enter camera view and walk west in the room (large office area, southeast corner of building) and hide underneath a table near the northwest portion of the room.

23:20:13 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – Deputy Plassmeyer (9051) broadcasts, "Nine Ocean Fifty-One (9051)," advising dispatch he acknowledges the call.

23:20:18 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – Dispatch broadcasts, "Four Sam Three (4S3), also respond that way."

23:20:23 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – Via radio, Sergeant Helus (4S3) responds, "already enroute."

23:20:24 – (CHP-MVARS) – After Officer Barrett makes a left turn onto eastbound Rolling Oaks Drive from southbound Moorpark Road, CHP dispatch asks Officers Barrett and Espinoza, "Who told you about the shots fired? Was this reported to you?" (Note: At this time, patrons are leaving the bar in their vehicles, honking their horns and screaming at Officers Barrett and Espinoza to hurry.) Officer Espinoza broadcasts over the radio, "Ventura 54-70 that's affirmative (inaudible) shots fired." Officer Barrett then broadcasts over his radio, "I also heard the shots."

23:20:27 – (Borderline CAM 6) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]



23:20:31 – (Borderline CAM 6) – [REDACTED]

23:20:37 – (CHP-MVARS) – As Officers Barrett and Espinoza begin to turn left into the Borderline parking lot, CHP dispatch broadcasts, “Can be heard and reported, Ventura SO’s enroute.”

23:20:40 – (CHP-MVARS) – CHP Officers Barrett and Espinoza turn left (north) onto the apron of the south parking lot of Borderline from Rolling Oaks Drive. Officer Barrett brings their patrol car to a stop just as they enter the front parking lot (south side of Borderline). The front, or south side, of the Borderline building can be seen from the dash cam.

23:20:47 – (Borderline CAM 5) – [REDACTED]

23:20:53 – (CHP-MVARS) – Once Officers Barrett and Espinoza have parked, several patrons approach them, including one patron advising he is an “off-duty Oxnard Police officer” (later determined to be off-duty OPD [REDACTED] tells Officer Barrett that the suspect is a white male wearing “black on black” clothing. Officer Barrett can be seen running in a northeast direction in front of his patrol vehicle while holding his rifle.

23:21:53 – (Borderline CAM 2) – The two male patrons hiding under the table along the northwest wall get up from under the table and walk towards the other table (near the east wall) where the female patron is hiding. The female then gets up from under the table and all three walk north toward a door. All three exit the room and go out of camera view.



23:22:05 – (Borderline CAM 3) – All three patrons (two males, one female) who were seen hiding under the tables in (CAM 2, above) are seen in CAM 3 quickly leaving out the back door, which leads to the loading dock on the east side of the bar.



Red arrows depict Escape Routes used by Borderline patrons and employees.

23:22:08 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – Sergeant Helus broadcasts over his patrol radio, "Four Sam Three (4S3) 10-97¹⁴ the area," advising dispatch he is on scene.

23:22:12 – (Borderline CAM 4 & CAM 5) – [REDACTED]

23:22:25 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – Sergeant Helus broadcasts over the patrol radio, "is in the lot." (Although this transmission is distorted, it most closely sounds as if Sergeant Helus is asking, "Which unit is in the lot?")

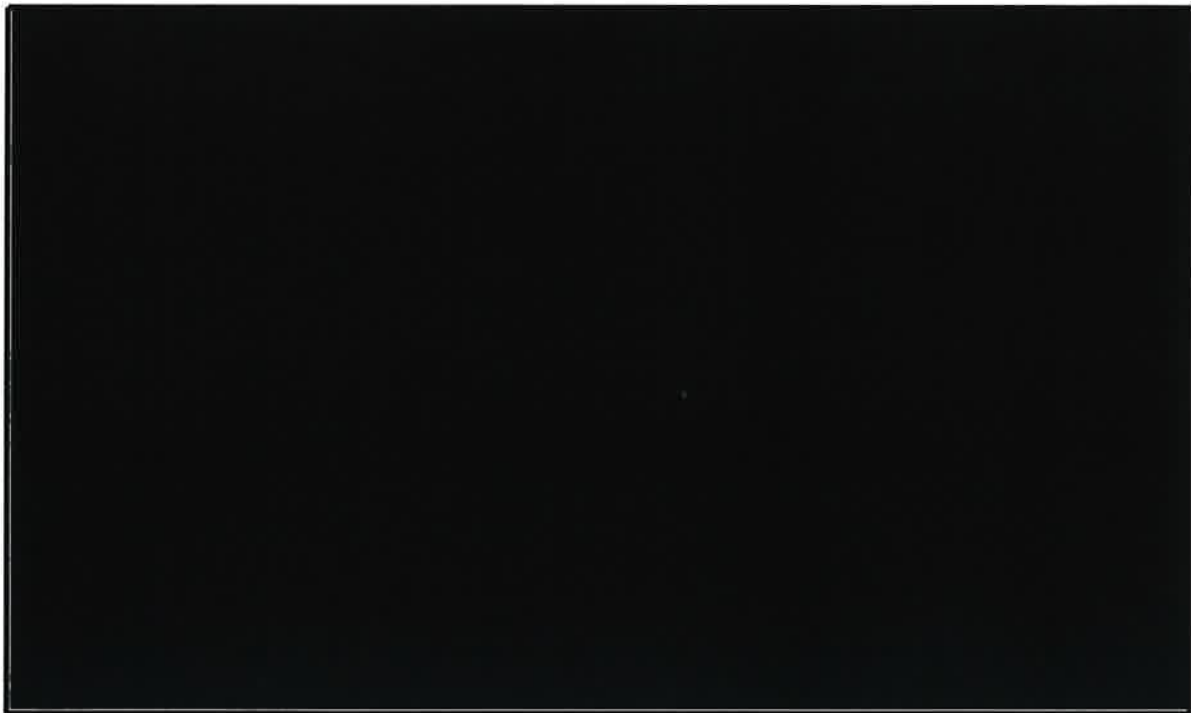
¹⁴ Police 10 Codes are signals used by police officers, law enforcement officials and government agencies to talk in two-way radio communications. The codes are numbers that correspond to words, phrases and messages that are frequently used in law enforcement work. The codes help streamline communication and also add an element of secrecy and shield communications from the general public. "10-97" means "on scene."



23:22:36 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – Sergeant Helus then broadcasts, “Station One, Four Sam Three (4S3), pedestrian advised there might be two (two shooters). CHP is on scene, and we have at least one victim outside.”

23:22:43 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – Dispatch responds, “Four Sam Three (4S3), advising two CHP units on scene, one victim outside.”

23:22:44 – (Borderline CAM 5) – [REDACTED]



[REDACTED]

23:22:48 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – Sergeant Helus broadcasts, “Negative, one CHP!”

23:22:50 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – Dispatch responds, “Correction, one CHP.”

23:22:54 – (Borderline CAM 6) – [REDACTED]



[Redacted]

23:23:01 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – Deputy Behrend (9G21) broadcasts, “Station One, Nine George Twenty-One, 10-97 at the Borderline.”

23:23:06 – (Borderline CAM 5 & CAM 4) – [Redacted]
[Redacted]

23:23:12 – (Borderline CAM 3) – [Redacted]
[Redacted]
[Redacted]
[Redacted]

23:23:34 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – Deputy Plassmeyer broadcasts, “Station One,¹⁵ Nine Ocean Fifty-One, Four Sam One (4S1), 10-97.”

¹⁵ “Station One” is the call sign for Sheriff's Communications Center (SCC/dispatch)



23:23:44 – (Borderline CAM 4) – [REDACTED]

23:23:57 – (Borderline CAM 7) – The suspect enters the front office (lights are still off) and walks toward the back of the office along the west wall.

23:24:03 – (Borderline CAM 7) – The suspect retrieves his cell phone from his pocket and can be seen manipulating the phone with his left hand.

EVENTS LEADING UP TO OFFICER-INVOLVED SHOOTING

23:24:06 – (CHP-MVARS & Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – Sergeant Helus is seen walking in front of Officer Barrett's patrol car, which is parked facing northbound in the parking lot on the south side of the bar. Sergeant Helus is carrying his patrol rifle in his left hand and communicates with Sheriff's Dispatch using his hand-held patrol radio. Sergeant Helus broadcasts, "Station One, Four Sam Three (4S3), we need a unit on the north side near the freeway on-ramp; he could have gone over the wall, or the fence toward the north."

23:24:21 – (CHP-MVARS) – CHP Officers Barrett and Espinoza meet up with Sergeant Helus in the parking lot (still in view from the dash cam). After meeting up momentarily, the three quickly move toward the southeast corner of the bar to access the walkway that leads to the main entrance of Borderline.

23:24:31 – (Borderline CAM 7) – The suspect is still in the office, and he is manipulating his cell phone. He can be seen looking up at a television monitor, which is mounted on the east wall within the office. (Note: This monitor was used to display Borderline's surveillance camera system, which gave the suspect a full view from nine different surveillance cameras within the bar, including the camera that captured the front porch where Sergeant Helus and Officer Barrett would soon enter from.)



Photo depicting Borderline surveillance cameras; the view the suspect had while standing in the office.

23:24:39 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – Sergeant Helus broadcasts, "Four Sam Three (4S3), I am going in the main entrance on the left with two CHP, need another unit to go cover the back on the northeast side."

23:24:52 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – Dispatch broadcasts, "Unit to cover the back, northeast side."

23:25:03 – (77 R.O. CAM 1) – Sergeant Helus begins walking westbound along the walkway on the south side of the bar, which leads to the front steps. Sergeant Helus is in the lead with his rifle shouldered (left shoulder, as Helus was left handed), covering the front windows. Sergeant Helus is followed closely behind by CHP Officer Barrett, who has his rifle shouldered as well (right shoulder). CHP Officer Espinoza is seen following to the rear of Officer Barrett with a shotgun in a high ready position, with the barrel closest to her right shoulder.

23:25:11 – (77 R.O. CAM 1 & CHP-MVARs) – Sergeant Helus stops briefly once he arrives at the stairs leading to the front doors of the bar. CHP Officers Barrett and Espinoza also come to a stop near Sergeant Helus. Sergeant Helus communicates with a bar patron (later identified as [REDACTED]) who is standing further to the west and out of 77 R.O. CAM 1 view. Sergeant Helus asks, "Do you know where the shooter is?" [REDACTED] provides a response that is difficult to decipher. He possibly tells Sergeant Helus that the suspect is "inside and to the right, sir," though



his exact response is not clear. Following his first statement, [REDACTED] then says, “I haven’t seen him come out this side.” Sergeant Helus responds by saying “okay.”

23:25:14 – (77 R.O. CAM 2) – [REDACTED] is seen in camera view communicating with Sergeant Helus. [REDACTED] is standing at the top of a concrete staircase, east of the bar, which leads to a lower-level walkway. (Note: Since Borderline Bar and Grill is situated at a higher elevation than the surrounding parking lot and the adjacent building [medical plaza] to the west, there are two concrete staircases that lead to the main walkway that stretches along the south side of the bar. One staircase is just south and slightly west of the front doors, while the other [where [REDACTED] was standing] is directly to the west of the front doors. Both of these staircases lead to the same walkway along the south side of the bar. This walkway must be accessed in order to arrive at the wooden steps, which lead to the front doors [main entrance] of the bar.)

23:25:17 – (Borderline CAM 9 & Sheriff’s Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – Sergeant Helus begins to walk up the stairs toward the front doors with Officer Barrett following closely behind. Sergeant Helus then broadcasts over his portable radio, “Station One, Four Sam Three (4S3), one subject advised he didn’t see him come out; we’re making entry.”

23:25:24 – (Borderline CAM 9) – CHP Officer Espinoza begins to walk up the stairs.



Borderline CAM 9: Photo depicts Sergeant Helus at the open door to the bar and CHP Officer Barrett coming up the steps. CHP Officer Espinoza is to the rear, at the bottom of the steps. This snapshot of the surveillance footage is just prior to Sergeant Helus and Officer Barrett making entry into the bar.



23:25:25 – (Borderline CAM 9 & CHP-MVARS) – Sergeant Helus is first to arrive at the landing/front porch and states, “Got a body down at the door.” (Sergeant Helus is likely referring to [REDACTED].) Sergeant Helus then bends forward, slightly breaching the threshold of the open front door and states, “Sir, you OK? ... Shit!” A moment later, Officer Barrett arrives on the front porch and stands several feet to the left (west) of Sergeant Helus. Officer Barrett then changes his position and walks directly behind Sergeant Helus, switching his rifle to a low ready position (muzzle pointed toward the ground) while doing so. CHP Officer Espinoza makes her way up the stairs and stops a couple steps short of the top landing/front porch.

23:25:29 – (Borderline CAM 9 & CAM 7) – While Sergeant Helus is at the threshold of the main entrance doorway, the suspect is seen placing his phone on the office desk.

23:25:32 – (Borderline CAM 7) – After placing his cell phone on the desk, the suspect grips his handgun with both hands and directs his attention to the office door. The suspect tactically approaches the door with his gun raised at chest level. After he peeks out the office doorway, the suspect moves back, deep into the office, and stands more upright.

23:25:37 – (Borderline CAM 9 & CHP-MVARS) – Sergeant Helus crosses the threshold of the front door and takes one step inside of the bar. Sergeant Helus then looks to his right (east) and states, “Are you okay?” Sergeant Helus then makes the announcement, “Sheriff’s Department!”

23:25:42 – (Borderline CAM 9 & CHP-MVARS) – Officer Barrett turns to his left and addresses Officer Espinoza by pointing behind her, toward the west side of the stairs and states, “Watch to the left!” Officer Barrett immediately turns back around and faces the inside of Borderline with his rifle in a low ready position. Officer Espinoza turns around and walks down the wooden steps to the concrete walkway and begins to scan back and forth, from east to west, with her shotgun in a low ready position.

23:25:43 – (Borderline CAM 8 & CAM 7 & Sheriff’s Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – From CAM 8, Sergeant Helus’ weapon light is seen panning inside the Borderline front entrance. From CAM 7, the suspect is still inside the office, with his back against the west wall, looking toward the office doorway. Sergeant Helus states to Officer Barrett, “We got multiple people down.” Sergeant Helus begins to pan back and forth with his rifle/light for approximately 30 seconds, illuminating the inside of the bar.

23:25:50 – (Borderline CAM 9 & Sheriff’s Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – Sergeant Helus broadcasts over his portable radio, “Station One, Four Sam Three (4S3), we got multiple people down; we’re going to need a lot of ambulances and fire.”

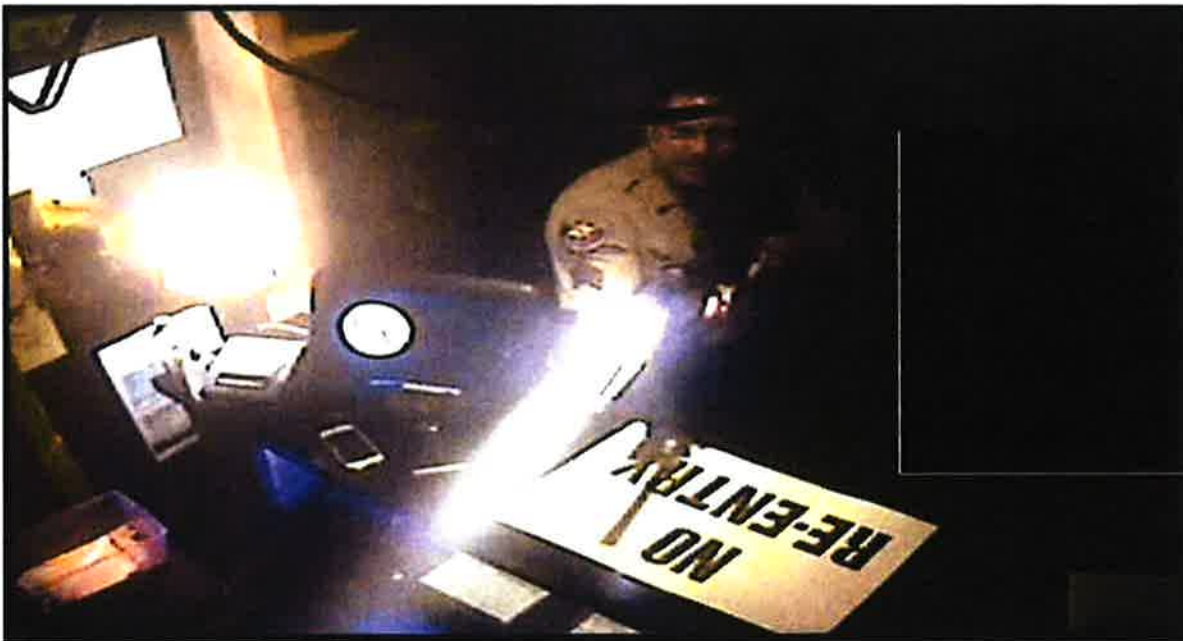


23:26:05 – (Borderline CAM 7) – The suspect can be seen moving tactically toward the office doorway with his handgun pointed toward the opening.

23:26:08 – (Borderline CAM 8 & CAM 7) – From CAM 8, Sergeant Helus, while leaning through the threshold of the main entrance, pans his rifle to his right (east), and as he does, his light illuminates the open door to the office where the suspect is located. From CAM 7, as Sergeant Helus' light illuminates the office doorway, and partially into the office, the suspect appears to notice the light from Sergeant Helus' rifle. The suspect quickly retreats further back into the office, placing his back against the west wall.

23:26:10 – (Borderline CAM 8 & CHP-MVARS) – Sergeant Helus scans the entrance foyer and looks to his right (east). Sergeant Helus then leans over the countertop, where the register is located. As Sergeant Helus does this, he tells Officer Barrett, "Shit ... we got multiple people down, to the right." Officer Barrett then states, "We need to go in."

23:26:15 – (Borderline CAM 8 & CAM 7) – From CAM 8, Sergeant Helus steps through the main entrance and into the bar. From CAM 7, as Sergeant Helus enters, the suspect can be seen tactically and deliberately moving toward the office doorway with his handgun drawn and pointed toward the opening. The suspect arrives at the office door threshold and while using the cover and concealment of the office, quickly peeks out the doorway toward Sergeant Helus' direction, which is west of where the suspect is standing.

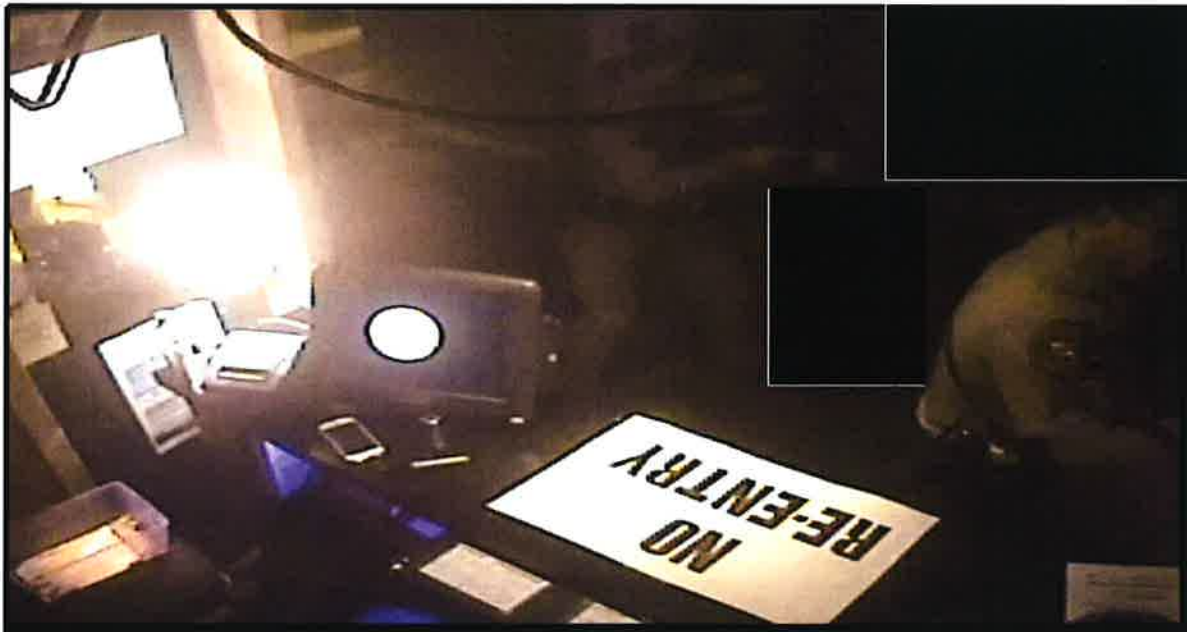


Borderline CAM 8: Photo depicts Sergeant Helus entering through the front doors of Borderline Bar and Grill. [REDACTED] is visible in this screenshot (on the ground off to Helus' left side), but has been redacted due to graphic nature.



23:26:20 – (Borderline CAM 8 & CAM 7) – From CAM 8, as Sergeant Helus is tactically moving forward, he pans his rifle from side to side, which causes the light on his rifle to illuminate the office entrance/doorway once again. From CAM 7, as Sergeant Helus' light illuminates the entrance to the office, the suspect retreats deeper into the office, along the west wall.

23:26:23 – (Borderline CAM 8 & CAM 7) – From CAM 8, Sergeant Helus continues to slowly and tactically move forward (north) in the bar, and at this point Officer Barrett enters the front door and side steps left toward the west wall of the main entrance foyer. As Officer Barrett is entering the bar with his rifle pointed straight ahead, his buttocks slightly push up against the closed door, causing the door to partially open. The door makes a squeaking noise and closes shut as Officer Barrett moves further into the bar. From CAM 7, with two hands on his handgun and slightly bent at the waist, the suspect is seen again tactically moving toward the office doorway with his handgun pointed toward the opening. As the suspect approaches the threshold, he uses the left (suspect's left, or west) side of the doorframe for cover and concealment. The suspect arrives at the office door and steps through the threshold and out of camera view.



Borderline CAM 8: Photo depicts CHP Officer Barrett and Sergeant Helus inside Borderline Bar and Grill seconds before being ambushed by the suspect.

23:26:26 – (Borderline CAM 8 & Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – Sergeant Helus continues walking further into the bar (north) and out of CAM 8 view. CHP Officer Barrett can be seen kneeling down, with his rifle still shouldered and pointed into the bar, and he appears to check [REDACTED] neck for a pulse. While out of CAM 8 view, Sergeant Helus broadcasts, "Station One, Four Sam Three (4S3), at least five down inside."



SUSPECT AMBUSHES SGT. HELUS & OFFICER BARRETT

23:26:29 – (Borderline CAM 8 & CHP-MVARS) – Though the suspect cannot be seen on camera, investigators know he closed the distance on Sergeant Helus and Officer Barrett and immediately began shooting at them.

Note: The distance from the office doorway to where Sergeant Helus and Officer Barrett were positioned is within close proximity. Depending on where the suspect was positioned when he initially opened fire (as it was not captured on camera) he could have been as close as 7 feet and as far away as 14 feet, approximately, from Sergeant Helus.

Furthermore, the office doorway opening is located at a 90-degree angle from Sergeant Helus' location, to his (Helus') right. The suspect was located to the right of, or at a 90-degree angle from, the office doorway entrance itself. So, in essence, for a period of time, the suspect was positioned to the right, and to the rear (behind), of Sergeant Helus, at an approximate 180-degree angle. As Sergeant Helus searched the 90-degree angle to his right, he would have not been able to see the suspect, as the suspect was secluded inside the dark office. Furthermore, investigators question whether or not Sergeant Helus would have even been able to see the entrance/doorway to the office from where he (Helus) was positioned, given the lighting conditions and smoke.

Once the gunfire erupts, screaming can be heard (CHP-MVARS) and from CAM 8 Officer Barrett is seen instantly getting up from his kneeling position; yet he remains crouched and low to the ground while running toward the main entrance.

(Note: As described earlier, the main entrance has a set of double doors. The door to the east is propped open and the door to the west is closed.)

Officer Barrett uses his right hand to force the closed door open, and he exits the bar. Sergeant Helus (who was deeper into the bar than Officer Barrett) comes back into CAM 8 view and can be seen running (while crouched and low to the ground) toward the main entrance, trying to escape the bar.



Borderline CAM 8: Photo depicts Officer Barrett and Sergeant Helus trying to escape the bar while taking gunfire from the suspect. Officer Barrett is to the left, pushing the front door open and Sergeant Helus is to the right, falling to the ground. Sergeant Helus' tactical rifle light can be seen illuminating the ground below him.

Sergeant Helus trips on a velvet rope connected in between two security stanchions, which are located just inside the bar near the front doors. As Sergeant Helus trips, he falls forward onto his stomach. He simultaneously forces the closed door open with the right side of his body, while he lands on his chest at about the threshold of the propped open front door.

23:26:30 – (Borderline CAM 9 & 77 R.O. CAM 1) – From CAM 9, Officer Barrett can be seen running down the stairs with his back to the entrance. As Officer Barrett reaches the concrete sidewalk at the bottom of the wooden stairs, he turns around (facing north, toward the front doors of the bar) near the west handrail of the stairs. Officer Barrett then shoulders his rifle and appears to scan the porch area with the muzzle of his weapon, as if he is trying to obtain a site picture or determine the suspect's whereabouts/position.

23:26:35 – (Borderline CAM 9, CAM 8 & 77 R.O. CAM 1) – From CAM 9, Sergeant Helus is seen crawling on his hands and knees just outside the main entrance of the bar. Sergeant Helus' rifle is slightly in front of him, on the ground, near his right hand. Sergeant Helus places his right



hand on the barrel portion of his rifle, grasping it, and attempts to stand while using his left hand to push himself up off the ground. From 77 R.O. CAM 1, simultaneously, Officer Barrett fires one round, immediately followed by several additional rounds, from his rifle toward the front entrance area. Simultaneous to Officer Barrett firing, Sergeant Helus (who appeared to be attempting to upright himself) is nearly upright when he instantly drops his rifle (from his right hand) and falls onto his chest on the porch just outside the front doors. From CAM 8, simultaneous to Officer Barrett firing and Sergeant Helus falling onto his stomach, the suspect is seen leaning over the front counter and shooting through the open door of the main entrance toward Sergeant Helus, who at this time has his back to the suspect.



Borderline CAM 8: Photo depicts the suspect leaning over the front counter, firing rounds at Sergeant Helus and Officer Barrett through the front door.

From CAM 9, Sergeant Helus is seen on his stomach with his arms tucked underneath him, near his chest. At this point, Sergeant Helus' head is facing in a southeast direction and his feet are directed toward the front door (north). Sergeant Helus' body fell just outside and to the left (east) of the main entrance. Sergeant Helus' rifle dropped near his right thigh area and his rifle light was illuminating the right side of his body and the southeast portion of the front porch.

23:26:36 – (77 R.O. CAM 1) – While on the concrete walkway at the bottom of the wooden stairs, Officer Barrett fires several rounds while moving in a westerly direction toward a tree located in a planter just west of the wooden stairs.



23:26:37 – (Borderline CAM 8) – The suspect is seen retreating to the east and out of camera view.

23:26:38 – (Borderline CAM 7) – The suspect re-enters the front office.

23:26:41 – (Borderline CAM 7) – The suspect then exits the front office and goes out of camera view.

23:26:43 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – Deputy Plassmeyer broadcasts, "We have shots at the south entrance!" The dispatcher responds; however, she only repeats "at the south entrance."

Note: Based on the dispatcher's broadcast, it appears she did not hear "shots" at the south entrance.

23:26:44 – (77 R.O. CAM 1) – Officer Barrett crouches down near the earlier described tree, west of the wooden stairs, and broadcasts over his radio, "Officer down ... officer down ... 11-99!"¹⁶

23:26:45 – (Borderline CAM 9, CAM 8 & 77 R.O. CAM 1) – From CAM 9, Sergeant Helus can be seen rolling over onto his left shoulder and eventually onto his back. Sergeant Helus appears to be looking in the direction of the front entrance. Sergeant Helus is seen manipulating his rifle, as his mounted light can be seen panning left and right in an upward direction. Sergeant Helus' weapon light shines onto the area of the east side of the front doors/main entrance and also on the east wall of the porch. From 77 R.O. CAM 1, Officer Barrett can be seen standing up and pointing his rifle toward the front porch. From CAM 8, the suspect appears in camera view, reaches over the front counter near the register, points his handgun (right handed) and proceeds to shoot out through the open door (in the direction of Sergeant Helus and Officer Barrett). After firing multiple rounds, the suspect then retreats backward and out of camera view.

23:26:48 – (77 R.O. CAM 1, Borderline CAM 9 & BWC-Plassmeyer [Audio Only]) – Officer Barrett then fires approximately four rounds toward the area of the front porch. From CAM 9, Sergeant Helus begins firing multiple rounds from his rifle (within fractions of a second after Barrett begins firing his approximate four-round volley) in the direction of where the suspect was just leaning over the counter. (Note: Sergeant Helus' direction of fire was in line with where the suspect had just been standing and shooting from approximately one second prior.)

Note: To the east of the propped open (east) door, instead of a solid wall there is a glass sidelight (window) encased in a wooden frame. Sergeant Helus shoots through this clear glass window and glass can be seen shattering. Opposite this glass window is the front desk/counter the suspect had just leaned over to shoot at Sergeant Helus.

¹⁶ 11-99 is the radio code used by CHP officers and dispatchers, meaning "officer needs assistance."



23:26:50 – (77 R.O. CAM 1) – Officer Barrett can be seen retreating, as he begins running eastbound along the concrete walkway/sidewalk and out of camera view.

23:26:51 – (Borderline CAM 7, 77 R.O. CAM 1 & BWC-Plassmeyer [Audio Only]) – From Borderline CAM 7, the suspect can be seen re-entering the front office and crouching down on his knees by the office desk. From 77 R.O. CAM 1 and BWC-Plassmeyer (Audio Only), Barrett (who is out of camera view) fires two additional rounds, which are seen striking the southern-most stucco wall slightly west of the west-most handrail to the wooden steps.

23:26:52 – (77 R.O. CAM 2) - Officer Barrett comes into camera view and is seen running down the concrete stairway, just west of the bar. [REDACTED] is at the bottom of the stairs, hiding behind a brick retaining wall.

23:26:56 – (77 R.O. CAM 2 & CHP-MVARS) Officer Barrett yells to [REDACTED], “Get out of here, go!” while pointing to the north. [REDACTED] begins running northbound and out of camera view. Officer Barrett then runs south, while on the lower level walkway, and then turns right (west) into a small alcove of the adjacent medical plaza.

23:26:57 – (Borderline CAM 7) – While still crouched down beside the desk, the suspect is seen manipulating the screen of his cell phone while it is on the desk.

23:27:01 – (Borderline CAM 7) – The suspect stands up and uses his left hand to obtain another smoke grenade (Smoke Grenade #7) from his left breast pocket.

23:27:06 – (Borderline CAM 7) – The suspect pulls the pin, igniting the smoke grenade, and walks toward the office doorway. The suspect is seen holding the smoke grenade in his right hand. The suspect peeks out of the doorway and partially out of camera view. He comes back into camera view, no longer holding the smoke grenade. The suspect then looks at his cell phone again while it is still on the desk and appears to manipulate the screen.

23:27:07 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – Sergeant Natoli broadcasts, “Station One, Four Sam One (4S1), be advised there are multiple shots being fired at the back, northwest area.”

23:27:08 – (Borderline CAM 9) – Sergeant Helus is laying on his back with his rifle across his chest and pointed at the window he has just shot through. Sergeant Helus' rifle light is still on (illuminating the area of the main entrance), and at around this point in time Sergeant Helus' movements begin to slow. Seconds later, any further movements by Sergeant Helus cease to become evident from CAM 9.



23:27:12 – (CHP-MVARS) – CHP dispatch can be heard stating, “470, copy, officer down ... advise if that’s CHP.” Officer Espinoza can be heard stating, “Ventura 54-70 negative ... SO Unit.” CHP dispatch replies, “Copy ... negative ... SO Unit.”

23:27:13 – (Sheriff’s Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – Dispatch broadcasts, “Multiple shots being fired northwest side, to the back.”

23:27:14 – (Borderline CAM 7) – The suspect begins to manipulate his cell phone, which is still on the desk.

23:27:24 – (Borderline CAM 7) – The suspect picks up his cell phone from the desk and proceeds to manipulate the screen.

23:27:43 – (Borderline CAM 7) – The suspect moves from the west wall back to the doorway and peers out the opening. After looking out into the bar area, the suspect backs into the office against the west wall, yet he keeps his eyes focused on the doorway.

23:27:47 – (Borderline CAM 7) – The suspect retrieves an unknown object with his left hand from his left breast pocket of his jacket and sets the object down on the desk.

23:28:00 – (Borderline CAM 7) – The suspect appears to manipulate his cell phone.

23:28:06 – (Sheriff’s Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – Dispatch broadcasts, “Units at the Borderline, we do, we’re landline with some witnesses and victims that are inside the bathrooms.”

23:28:28 – (Borderline CAM 7) – The suspect sets his cell phone down on the desk and still has his gun in his right hand. The suspect appears focused on the doorway. He then moves toward the office door, while transitioning to a two-handed grip on his handgun. The suspect can be seen pointing the gun out the office doorway.

23:28:42 – (Borderline CAM 7) – The suspect appears to manipulate his cell phone again.

23:29:20 – (Borderline CAM 7) – The suspect again peers out of the office doorway while keeping his handgun pointed out in front of his body. After taking a look, the suspect steps back deeper into the office along the west wall. The suspect turns on the tactical light mounted to his handgun and illuminates the desk and television/computer monitor on the north wall. He then looks up at the surveillance monitor mounted on the east wall. While looking at the monitor, he can be seen rubbing his mustache and chin, as if in thought. Although it is still dark in the office, the screen from the suspect’s cell phone is illuminated, making this movement easier to see.



23:29:42 – (77 R.O. CAM 2) – Officer Barrett comes into camera view, appearing from the area of the earlier mentioned alcove, and begins running eastbound and out of camera view.

23:29:45 – (77 R.O. CAM 1) – Officer Barrett is seen running east toward Officer Espinoza, who is taking refuge behind a brick wall south of the front entrance to the bar on the same level as the parking lot. As Officer Barrett approaches Officer Espinoza, he directs her to run south toward their patrol car. Both Officers Barrett and Espinoza run south and out of camera view.

23:30:13 – (Borderline CAM 7) – The suspect peers out the office doorway with his handgun pointed in the direction of the front entrance doors. After taking a look, the suspect steps back into the office against the west wall and looks up toward the surveillance cameras.

23:30:30 – (Borderline CAM 7) – The suspect uses his left hand to pick up the office landline phone and uses his right hand to manipulate and turn on his weapon light. He shines his weapon light at the landline phone. The suspect can be seen dialing three digits on landline phone (911).



Borderline CAM 7: Suspect dialing 911 from the office landline telephone.



Note: Sheriff's Communications Center (SCC) received a 911 call¹⁷ from Borderline Bar and Grill landline phone number: (805) 446-4436. The 911 call is answered at 11:30:47.

23:30:41 – (Borderline CAM 7) – The suspect holds the landline phone to his left ear and continues looking toward the doorway.

23:30:47 – (Borderline CAM 7 & 911 Console 7) – While the suspect is holding the landline phone to his ear, Ventura County Sheriff's Office Dispatcher Jessica Rowe answers the call and states, "911 emergency, this is Jessica, what are you reporting?"

23:30:52 – (Borderline CAM 7 & 911 Console 7) – The suspect does not say anything and holds the phone handset toward the office doorway. [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

23:31:03 – (Borderline CAM 7) – [REDACTED]

23:31:18 – (Borderline CAM 7) – [REDACTED]

¹⁷ VCSO 9003 case 18-175110; VCSO Dispatch 911 calls



[Redacted line]

23:31:25 – (Borderline CAM 7) – [Redacted]
[Redacted]
[Redacted]
[Redacted]

23:31:30 – (Borderline CAM 7 & 911 Console 7) – [Redacted]
[Redacted]
[Redacted]
[Redacted]

23:31:47 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio & BWC-Kahn) – Deputy Kahn (9D21) broadcasts over the radio, "We have a SAM (Sergeant) unit down."

Note: Dispatch did not acknowledge Deputy Kahn's radio transmission, nor did any deputies on scene. Based on review of the dispatch recordings, coupled with Deputy Kahn's BWC footage, it appears the dispatcher was broadcasting, "Units at the Borderline, we also have an open line," at the same moment in time Deputy Kahn was attempting to broadcast, "We have a SAM unit down."



23:31:48 – (Borderline CAM 7) – The suspect is seen manipulating the screen on his cell phone.

23:31:52 – (911 Console 7) – The 911 call is terminated. (Note: During the 911 call, the dispatcher says “hello” six times. The suspect never speaks during the entire 911 call.)

23:31:48 – (Borderline CAM 7) – The suspect is seen manipulating the screen on his cell phone.

23:32:02 – (Borderline CAM 7) – The suspect turns his weapon light on and uses it to find the office landline phone. He appears to dial the keypad and then retrieves the handset, which he had previously left lying on the desk. Using his left hand, the suspect holds the handset to his left ear. While holding the phone to his ear, the suspect turns off his weapon light and positions his back against the west wall of the office, while looking in the direction of the doorway.

Note: ██████████¹⁸, the mother of ██████████, called the landline phone to Borderline (confirmed through analysis of phone records).¹⁹ ██████████ had previously called ██████████ and told her about the shooting. ██████████ thought “it couldn’t hurt,” so she called the bar expecting to comfort anyone who answered. When the phone picked up, ██████████ said “hello” a few times in a cheerful voice, hoping to illicit a response. A male voice (the suspect) answered, “What?” ██████████ asked, “Are you guys open tonight?” The suspect replied, “Yes!” ██████████ then asked, “How late are you open?” The suspect did not answer and eventually hung up on ██████████. ██████████ tried calling the bar again, but the line was “dead.” ██████████ did not hear any background noise and described the call as being “eerily quiet.” ██████████ further described the suspect as “confident” and not someone who sounded “disturbed or scared.” She went on to say he did not sound fearful, and he was “creepily calm.”

23:32:25 – (Borderline CAM 7) – The suspect moves away from the west wall over to the doorway and peers outside with the landline phone to his left ear.

23:32:43 – (Borderline CAM 7) – The suspect appears to hang up the office landline phone.

23:32:54 – (Borderline CAM 7) – The suspect appears to be removing items from his left pockets with his left hand and placing the items on the office desk along the north wall.

Note: The following items were located on top of the desk along the north wall and appear to have been left by the suspect: cell phone, live smoke grenade, six 26-round handgun magazines, three smoke grenade pins with wires attached, a lighter and one “Atomic Beam” hand-held flashlight.

¹⁸ FBI 0134 case 18-175110; Intel interview of ██████████

¹⁹ VCSO 10501 case 18-175110; Borderline Phone Records obtained via search warrant



23:33:16 – (Borderline CAM 7) – The suspect moves away from the west wall toward the doorway. While moving, his arms are extended while holding his handgun with both hands at eye level.

23:33:22 – (Borderline CAM 7) – After looking out of the doorway, the suspect uses his weapon light to assist with his view of the office landline phone. He proceeds to push a button on the display of the phone base. He picks up the phone and places it to his left ear. The suspect then moves back to the west wall and again looks up at the monitor with the surveillance cameras.

23:33:35 – (Borderline CAM 7) – The suspect places the landline handset on the desk and then adjusts his glasses with his left hand. The suspect continues to stare at the surveillance cameras on the east wall of the office, while rubbing his mustache and chin with his left hand.

23:33:55 – (Borderline CAM 7) – The suspect activates the light that is attached to his firearm and shines a beam of light/laser toward the southeast corner of the office. He then shines the light/laser toward the desk on the north wall of the office. It appears as if the suspect is looking around the office.

23:34:25 – (Borderline CAM 7) – With his left hand, the suspect retrieves an additional handgun light (determined to be identical to the light affixed to his pistol) from an unknown area on the left side of his body. Using his left hand to hold the handgun light, the suspect walks toward the office doorway, shining the light out of the doorway. The suspect then exits the office and goes out of camera view.

23:34:35 – (Borderline CAM 8) – The beam of light can be seen shining on the wall [REDACTED]. The beam of light begins to pan from left to right around the area of the front entrance/foyer. The beam of light then appears to stop moving, but can still be seen dimly shining on the west wall of the main entrance foyer, [REDACTED].

Note: In examining the crime scene, investigators discovered the suspect placed his additional handgun light on top of the front entry display case, strategically pointing the beam of light toward the patio door (west side of the bar). Investigators theorize the suspect did this in an effort to gain a tactical advantage by causing deputies/officers to believe he was pointing his weapon at the patio door, thus, keeping responding officers at bay (from this location) or forcing them to find another means of entry.

23:34:43 – (BWC-Deputy Manley) – Deputy Manley (2A21) makes contact with Sergeant Natoli, who is holding a perimeter position on the northwest corner of Borderline. Sergeant Natoli asks Deputy Manley if he has been to the front of Borderline yet. Deputy Manley advises he just arrived from the street and has not been to the front yet. Sergeant Natoli tells Deputy Manley that she



wants one deputy with a rifle to stay with her and two other deputies with rifles to go to the front of the building and see if they can make contact with Sergeant Helus.

23:35:04 – (Borderline CAM 7) – The suspect walks back into the office and uses the light affixed to his handgun to search around the office. The suspect uses his left hand to open a drawer on the left side of the office desk located against the north wall. The suspect then opens a drawer on the right side of the same desk and looks inside, while illuminating the area with his weapon light.

23:35:06 – (BWC-Deputy Manley) – At this time, Deputy Manley and Deputy Furukawa (2R51) begin to move from the west side of the building toward the south side (front) of the building with their rifles.

23:35:15 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – Deputy Alldredge (9J51) broadcasts, "Units on the west side of the Borderline ... give me a roll call."

23:35:21 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – Sergeant Natoli broadcasts, "Units on the west side are Sam One (4S1), Nine Adam (9A21 – Deputy Mah) and Nine Ida Fifty-One (9I51 – Deputy Gallagher). I have two units with ARs (rifles) going toward the front of the building."

23:35:21 – (77 R.O. CAM 2 & Borderline CAM 7) – From 77 R.O. CAM 2, Deputies Manley and Furukawa come into camera view and walk south and east toward the front entrance doors.

23:35:23 – (Borderline CAM 7) – With his right hand, the suspect uses his handgun light to illuminate the desk. The suspect then uses his left hand to pick up the office landline handset on the desk and then immediately hangs the phone up.

23:35:25 – (Borderline CAM 7) – The suspect picks up a flashlight from the desk with his left hand while holding his handgun in his right hand. The suspect turns on the flashlight by activating a button on the rear portion ("Atomic Beam" hand-held flashlight).

23:35:34 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – Deputy Furukawa broadcasts, "(Inaudible) Two Robert Fifty-One (2R51) and Two Adam Twenty-One (2A21)." (Referring to the two deputies with rifles going to the front of the building, south side.)

23:35:38 – (Borderline CAM 7) – The suspect then moves toward the office door and peeks out, looking toward the front entrance doors. As the suspect is looking, he also turns on his weapon light, in addition to the hand-held flashlight, which is already illuminated. The suspect then backs into the office and sets the flashlight down on the desk with the light still on.



23:35:45 – (Borderline CAM 7) – The suspect holds his handgun in his right hand and shines the light (from his weapon) toward the ground, just outside of the office doors. While doing this, the suspect rubs his chin with his left hand.

23:35:46 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – Deputy Kahn broadcasts, "On the south side we have Nine David (9D21), Nine Boy (9B21 – Deputy Heiser), and CHP (Officers Barrett and Espinoza), and Three David King (3DK – Deputy Holmes)."

23:35:52 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – Deputy Alldredge broadcasts, "East side is Ocean Fifty-One (9O51 – Deputy Plassmeyer), John Fifty-One (9J51), and Nine George (9G21 – Deputy Behrend). Who is covering the freeway on the north side?"

23:36:00 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – Deputy Grover (2B21) broadcasts, "Two Boy Twenty-One (2B21) has the north side."

Note: At this point in time, there are approximately 14 uniformed law enforcement officers on scene: one sergeant, 11 deputies and two CHP officers. All of them are holding perimeter positions around Borderline Bar and Grill, with one covering the north side, seven covering the south side, three covering the west side and three covering the east side.

23:36:01 – (Borderline CAM 7) – The suspect turns off his weapon light/laser, picks up the flashlight from the desk and turns it off as well.

23:36:10 – (Borderline CAM 9) – The tactical light from Sergeant Helus' rifle begins to dim and eventually turns off.

23:36:13 – (Borderline CAM 7) – After turning off the flashlights, the suspect backs up deep into the office along the west wall. He retrieves his cell phone and appears to manipulate the screen.

23:36:33 – (Borderline CAM 7) – The suspect places his cell phone on the desk, peers toward the office doorway and holds his handgun (right hand) up to eye level, pointing it at the doorway.

23:36:45 – (Borderline CAM 7) – While holding his handgun in his right hand, the suspect activates the tactical light (attached to his pistol) and illuminates the desk along the north wall. The suspect then picks up the landline handset with his left hand and places it to his left ear, while focusing his attention to the office doorway.

23:36:46 – (77 R.O. CAM 1) – Deputy Manley takes a position of cover on the cement stairs that lead to the sidewalk/walkway that parallels the front of Borderline on the south side. While pointing his rifle at the entrance of Borderline, Deputy Manley takes cover behind a brick wall on the east side of the cement stairs.



23:36:56 – (77 R.O. CAM 1) – Deputy Furukawa takes a position of cover behind a brick wall that is approximately 10 yards to the west of Deputy Manley (in sight of each other). Deputy Furukawa points his rifle at the front entrance of Borderline. (Note: From their positions, neither deputy had a view of Sergeant Helus, based on lighting conditions and the variance in elevation.)

23:37:00 – (Borderline CAM 7) – The suspect hangs up the landline phone and then manipulates his cell phone once again.

23:37:06 – (Borderline CAM 7) – The suspect stops manipulating his cell phone and begins to look at the surveillance camera monitor on the east office wall. He looks from the camera system over to the office doorway. The suspect then slowly walks backward against the west wall of the office and appears to remove items from his jacket and pants pockets with his left hand. He proceeds to place one or more items on top of the desk located on the north wall, while simultaneously staring at the surveillance cameras.

23:37:09 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – Dispatch broadcasts, "Units ... also, one victim, correction ... one RP (reporting party) advised the suspect was a Middle Eastern, with a beard, early 20s, wearing a black beanie, black sweatshirt and a black jacket."

23:37:28 – (Borderline CAM 7) – With his back to the west office wall, the suspect unzips his jacket.

23:37:43 – (Borderline CAM 7) – With his left hand, the suspect reaches into what appears to be his left rear pants pocket. The suspect is then seen placing an item(s) on the office desk. He then uses a lighter to ignite a firework device (Firework #1). After igniting the firework, the suspect proceeds to throw it in a sidearm fashion (right handed) out the office doorway.

23:38:12 – (Borderline CAM 7) – The suspect obtains an additional firework device (Firework #2). He lights this firework and then, using his right hand, tosses it (underhanded) out the office doorway.

23:38:30 – (Borderline CAM 7) – While holding his handgun with his right hand, the suspect turns on his weapon light and uses it to illuminate the desk on the north wall.

23:38:34 – (Borderline CAM 7) – The suspect is seen standing with his back to the west wall. He crouches down and then sits on the floor with his back and head against the west office wall.

23:38:51 – (Borderline CAM 7) – Although the video quality at this point is dark and grainy, it appears the suspect places both hands on his handgun and points the muzzle of the gun under his chin. The suspect's head snaps up/back toward the west wall and then slowly slumps to his left



side, leaning toward the north wall. (Note: At this same moment in time, Deputy Manley is heard, via patrol radio, saying “just had one shot.” This is also heard on Deputy Manley’s BWC footage.)

23:39:11 – (Sheriff’s Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

23:39:21 – (Sheriff’s Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

23:39:25 - (Sheriff’s Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

23:39:28 – (Sheriff’s Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

23:39:32 – (Sheriff’s Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – [REDACTED]

23:39:40 – (Sheriff’s Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

23:39:45 – (Sheriff’s Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

23:40:00 – (77 R.O. CAM 1) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

23:40:25 – (Sheriff’s Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

23:40:56 – (Sheriff’s Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

23:41:10 – (Sheriff’s Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

²⁰ “10-9” is a Police 10-Code meaning “Repeat Transmission.”

²¹ “10-8” is a Police 10-Code meaning “In-Service.”



23:41:13 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

23:41:27 – (BWC-Deputy Manley) – Deputy Manley speaks to Officer Barrett about Sergeant Helus' whereabouts. Officer Barrett tells Deputy Manley that they (referring to himself and Sergeant Helus) "engaged" the suspect at the door. Deputy Manley asks Officer Barrett if anybody was "hit" (shot by gunfire). Officer Barrett replies, "Sarge." Officer Barrett explains to Deputy Manley where they were located when the shooting started. Deputy Manley then asks Officer Barrett, "Is this him (Sergeant Helus) that is lying right here?" Officer Barrett begins to look at the porch and Deputy Manley asks, "Is this where you guys took fire?" Officer Barrett states, "Yeah."
[REDACTED]

23:42:12 – (BWC – Deputy Manley) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

23:42:21 – (77 R.O. CAM 1) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

23:42:26 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

23:42:28 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – [REDACTED]

23:42:31 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

23:42:42 – (77 R.O. CAM 1) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

23:42:43 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

23:42:58 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

²² "10-4" is a Police 10-Code meaning "Acknowledgement (OK)."



23:43:13 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

23:43:17 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – [REDACTED]

23:43:18 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – [REDACTED]

23:43:19 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – [REDACTED]

23:43:23 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

23:43:29 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

23:43:33 – (77 R.O. CAM 1 & CHP-MVARs) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

[REDACTED] Officer Barrett is standing on the cement stairs behind a brick wall on the east side of the aforementioned stairs. Officer Allen is standing on the landing just below the cement stairs and south of Officer Barrett. During this period of time, Officer Barrett tells Deputy Manley, "See that counter to the right? He was right behind it."

23:44:20 – (BWC-Deputy Alldredge) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

23:44:25 – (BWC-Deputy Alldredge) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

23:44:33 – (BWC-Deputy Alldredge) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

23:45:28 – (BWC-Deputy Alldredge) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]



[REDACTED]

23:45:44 – (77 R.O. CAM 1) – [REDACTED]

23:45:47 – (77 R.O. CAM 1) – [REDACTED]

23:45:59 – (77 R.O. CAM 1 & BWC-Alldredge) – [REDACTED]

23:46:13 – (77 R.O. CAM 1 & BWC-Alldredge) – [REDACTED]

23:46:14 – (BWC-Manley & BWC-Alldredge) – [REDACTED]

23:46:21 – (BWC-Alldredge & BWC-Manley) – [REDACTED]

23:46:27 – (BWC-Manley & BWC-Alldredge) – [REDACTED]



23:46:34 – (77 R.O. CAM 1) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

RESCUE OF SERGEANT HELUS

23:46:40 – (77 R.O. CAM 1) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

23:46:42 – (77 R.O. CAM 1) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

23:46:45 – (77 R.O. CAM 1 & CAM 9) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

23:46:49 – (Borderline CAM 9 & BWC-Alldredge) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

23:46:58 – (Borderline CAM 9) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

23:47:01 – (77 R.O. CAM 1 & CHP-MVARS) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]



[REDACTED]

23:47:11 – (Borderline CAM 9) – [REDACTED]

23:47:16 – (77 R.O. CAM 1) – [REDACTED]

23:47:23 – (BWC-Deputy Alldredge & Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3) – [REDACTED]

23:47:30 – (77 R.O. CAM 2) – [REDACTED]

23:47:34 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – [REDACTED]

23:47:37 – (77 R.O. CAM 2) – [REDACTED]

23:47:41 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – [REDACTED]

23:47:46 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – [REDACTED]



23:47:53 – (BWC-Deputy Alldredge) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

23:48:06 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

23:48:24 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

23:48:34 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

23:49:00 – (BWC-Deputy Alldredge) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

23:49:09 – (BWC-Deputy Alldredge) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

23:49:57 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]²⁴

23:50:04 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

23:50:48 – (BWC-Deputy Alldredge) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

23:51:19 – (BWC-Deputy Alldredge) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

23:51:26 – (BWC-Deputy Alldredge) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

²³ "11-98" is a Police 10-Code meaning "Meet: _____"

²⁴ "Code-5" is a Police Code meaning "Stakeout" (or waiting/staging at location).



23:52:12 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

23:52:31 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

23:52:35 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – [REDACTED]

23:52:38 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

23:52:42 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

23:52:50 – (77 R.O. CAM 2) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

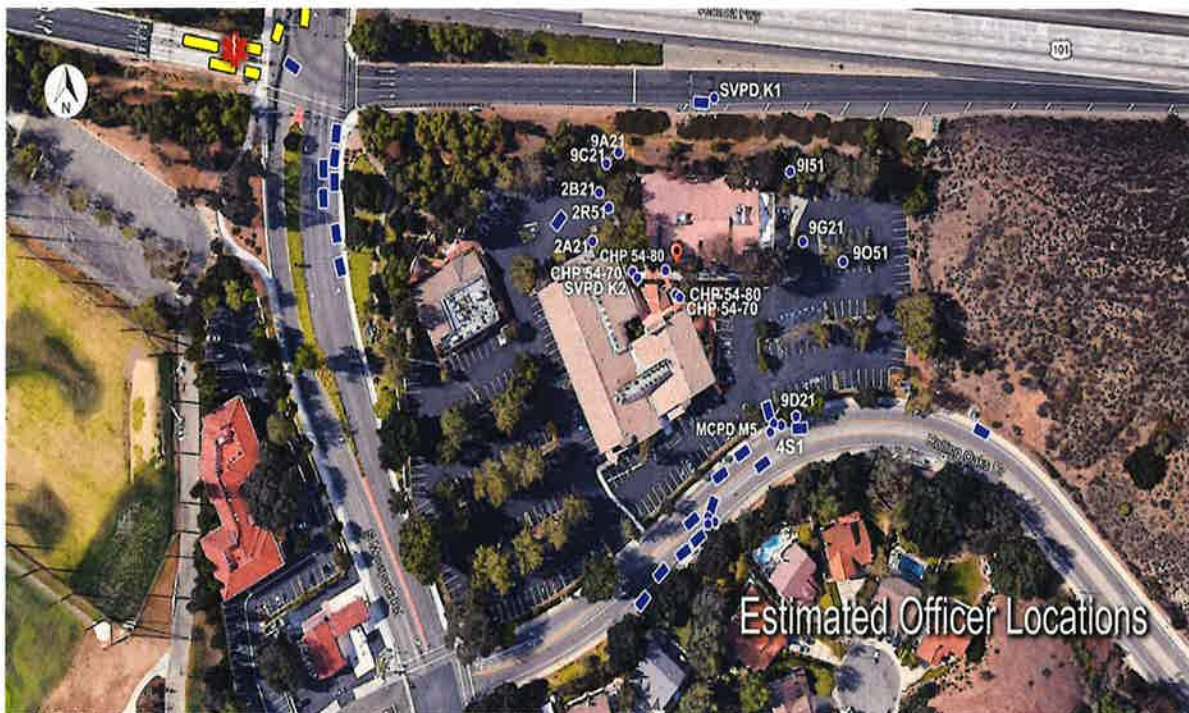




Photo depicts estimated officer locations at approximately 23:53 hours, based upon BWC and surveillance footage.

23:53:12 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

23:53:18 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

23:53:43 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

23:53:52 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

23:54:05 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

23:54:24 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

23:54:29 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

23:54:36 – (77 R.O. CAM 1) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

23:54:40 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

23:54:45 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – [REDACTED]

23:54:50 – (BWC-Sergeant Natoli) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

23:54:53 – (BWC-Sergeant Natoli) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]



[REDACTED]

23:55:19 – (BWC-Sergeant Natoli) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

23:55:27 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio & BWC-Sergeant Natoli) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

23:55:37 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

23:55:43 – (BWC-Sergeant Natoli) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

23:55:46 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

23:55:55 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio & BWC-Deputy Alldredge) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

23:56:08 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

23:56:12 – (BWC-Sergeant Natoli) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

23:56:23 – (BWC-Sergeant Natoli) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

23:56:29 – (BWC-Sergeant Natoli) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

23:56:33 – (BWC – Deputy Kahn) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]



EVENTS LEADING UP TO SECONDARY ENTRY

23:56:58 – (77 R.O. CAM 1) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

23:57:12 – (77 R.O. CAM 1) – [REDACTED]

23:57:19 – (77 R.O. CAM 2) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

23:59:00 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

23:59:06 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – [REDACTED]

23:59:09 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

23:59:24 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

23:59:35 -- (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

23:59:39 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

00:00:05 – (77 R.O. CAM 2) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

00:00:13 – (77 R.O. CAM 2) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]



00:00:16 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

00:00:19 – (77 R.O. CAM 1) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

00:00:27 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

00:00:34 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

00:00:39 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

00:00:55 – (77 R.O. CAM 1) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

00:01:05 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

00:01:13 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

00:02:54 – (77 R.O. CAM 1) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

00:03:33 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

00:03:36 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

00:03:51 – (BWC-Allredge & CHP-MVARS) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]



00:05:52 – (77 R.O. CAM 2) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

00:06:12 – (77 R.O. CAM 1) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

00:06:28 – (77 R.O. CAM 1) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

00:07:35 – (77 R.O. CAM 1) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

00:08:02 – (Sheriff's Dispatch – Ch. 3 Radio) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

00:08:05 – (77 R.O. CAM 1) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

00:08:10 – (77 R.O. CAM 1) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

00:08:16 – (77 R.O. CAM 1) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

00:08:27 – (77 R.O. CAM 1) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]



00:08:37 – (77 R.O. CAM 1) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

00:08:44 – (77 R.O. CAM 1) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

00:08:45 – (77 R.O. CAM 1) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

00:09:03 – (Borderline CAM 9) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

00:09:35 – (77 R.O. CAM 1) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

00:09:42 – (77 R.O. CAM 1) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

00:09:45 – (77 R.O. CAM 1) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

00:09:50 – (77 R.O. CAM 1) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

00:10:11 – (77 R.O. CAM 1) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]



00:10:25 – (77 R.O. CAM 2) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

00:10:28 – (77 R.O. CAM 1) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

00:10:33 – (77 R.O. CAM 2) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

00:10:47 – (77 R.O. CAM 1) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

00:10:52 – (Borderline CAM 5) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

00:10:54 – (77 R.O. CAM 1) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

00:10:55 – (77 R.O. CAM 1) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

00:11:32 – (77 R.O. CAM 1) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

00:11:33 – (77 R.O. CAM 1) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

00:11:42 – (77 R.O. CAM 1) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]



00:12:08 – (77 R.O. CAM 1) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

00:12:11 – (77 R.O. CAM 1) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

00:12:16 – (77 R.O. CAM 1) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

00:12:31 – (77 R.O. CAM 1) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

SECONDARY ENTRY MADE

00:13:05 – (Borderline CAM 9) – [REDACTED]

00:13:30 – (Borderline CAM 5) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

00:13:51 – (Borderline CAM 7) – [REDACTED]

00:13:59 – (Borderline CAM 7 & CHP-MVARS) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

00:14:26 – (Borderline CAM 7 & CHP-MVARS) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]



00:14:32 – (Borderline CAM 7 & CHP-MVARS) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

00:14:36 – (Borderline CAM 7) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

00:14:46 – (Borderline CAM 7 & CHP-MVARS) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

00:15:06 – (Borderline CAM 7 & CHP-MVARS) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

00:15:23 – (Borderline CAM 7 & CHP-MVARS) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

00:15:34 – (Borderline CAM 7) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

00:15:49 – (Borderline CAM 7) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

00:15:50 – (Borderline CAM 7) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

00:16:04 – (Borderline CAM 7) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

00:17:22 – (Borderline CAM 7) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

00:17:39 – (Borderline CAM 7) – [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]



PATRONS/EMPLOYEES FOUND HIDING INSIDE BORDERLINE

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

- [REDACTED]



[REDACTED]

FURTHER DETAILS OF SECONDARY ENTRY INTO BAR

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

²⁵ VCSO 1520 case 18-175110; [REDACTED]

²⁶ VCSO 2003 case 18-175110; [REDACTED]



[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

²⁷ FBI 0011 case 18-175110; [REDACTED]
²⁸ VCSO 0011 case 18-175110; [REDACTED]
²⁹ VCSO 1514 case 18-175110; [REDACTED]
³⁰ OPD 0207 case 18-175110; [REDACTED]



[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

³¹ VCSO 1019 case 18-175110; [REDACTED]
³² OPD 0013 case 18-175110; [REDACTED]



[Redacted]

[Redacted]

[Redacted]

[Redacted]

[Redacted]

³³ VCSO 2004 case 18-175110; [Redacted]
³⁴ VCSO 1010 case 18-175110; [Redacted]
³⁵ VCSO 0067 case 18-175110; [Redacted]
³⁶ FBI 0102 case 18-175110; [Redacted]
³⁷ VCSO 1016 case 18-175110; [Redacted]

³⁸ The Lenco BearCat is a wheeled, armored personnel carrier designed for military and law enforcement use. It is in use by numerous military forces and law enforcement agencies around the world.



[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

VICTIMS PRONOUNCED DECEASED⁴¹

[REDACTED]

³⁹ VCSO 2003 case 18-175110;

⁴⁰ VCSO 1522 case 18-175110;

⁴¹ VCSO 1520 case 18-175110;

⁴² Tactical Emergency Medical Support (TEMS) is the provision of preventative urgent and emergent medical care during high-risk, extended duration and mission-driven law enforcement special operations. The ability of TEMS providers to develop medical threat assessments, render immediate medical care in austere environments and provide logistical support furthers the health and safety of law enforcement personnel and reduce the incidences of injury, illness, disability and death associated with training and tactical operations.



[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]

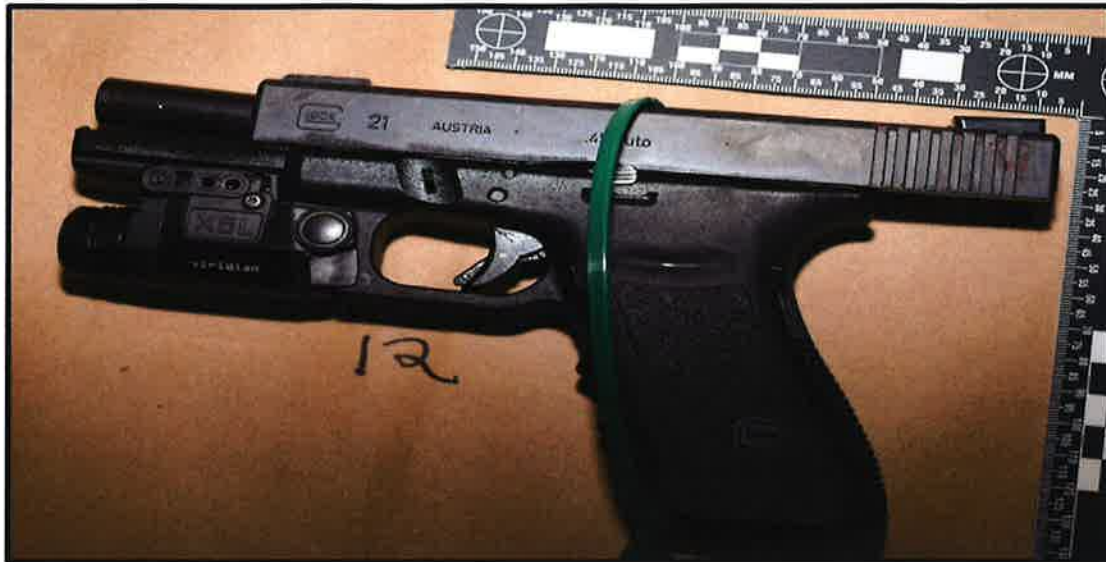


VII. SUSPECT'S WEAPON

The weapon the suspect used during the shooting was a Glock 21SF STD, .45 caliber semi-automatic handgun (serial #BBSU735).



Above and below photos depict suspect's Glock 21 with mounted "Viridian" tactical laser/light.



Shortly after the secondary search and once the bar was deemed safe, a records inquiry was conducted on the serial number, which revealed the handgun was lawfully registered to the suspect. (Note: This records check provided investigators with our first piece of information as to the identity of the shooter.) This information prompted the search warrant that was executed at the suspect's residence hours later.

VIII. CRIME SCENE INFORMATION

EXTERIOR PHOTOS OF BORDERLINE BAR AND GRILL



Photo depicts south side of the Borderline bar; illustrates the elevation difference and the concrete stairs that lead up to the walkway/sidewalk outside the bar.



Wooden steps that lead to the front doors/main entrance of Borderline.



Front porch of Borderline; photo shows trajectory rods in the left (west) handrail. The surveillance camera (CAM 9) can also be seen in the upper lefthand corner.



Photo depicts the west side of Borderline Bar and Grill (smoking patio) and the pedestrian door several officers entered during the Secondary Entry.



Photo depicts the north side of the bar. This is the location where numerous patrons/employees jumped out the windows. Opposite (or north of) the chain link fence is the on-ramp to the U.S. 101 Freeway (southbound).



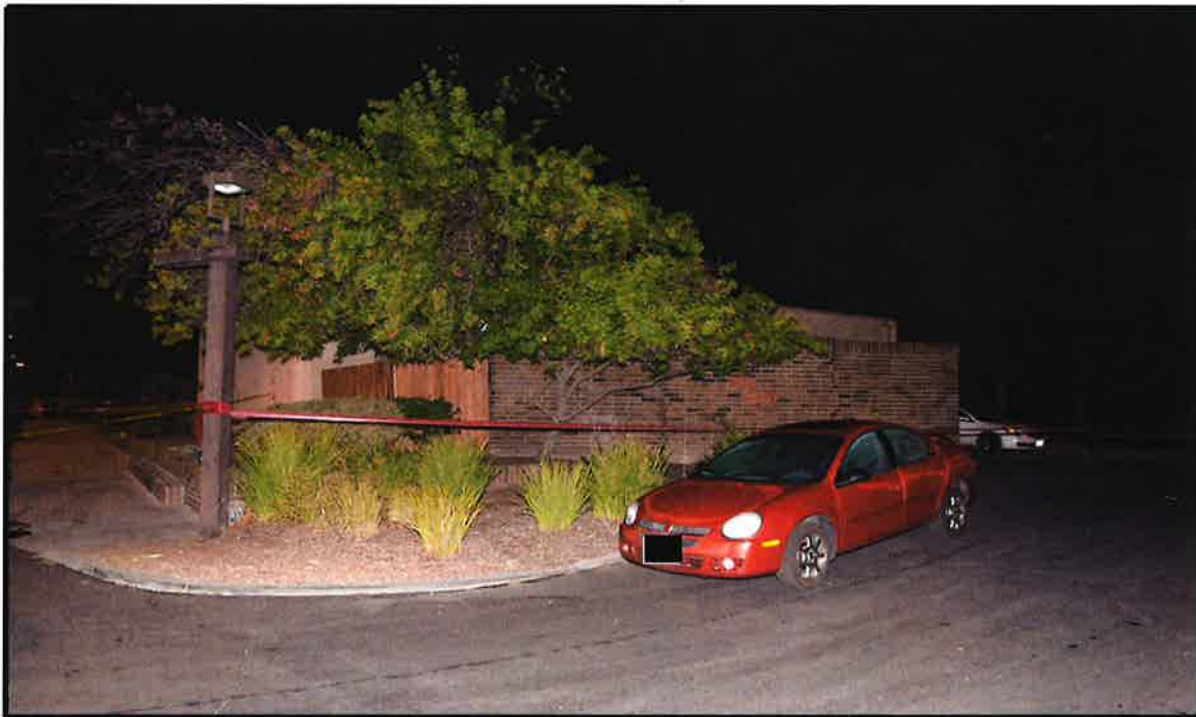
Photo depicts overhang (north side of building) where patrons were found hiding.



Disability ramp that leads to doorway; located on the northeast corner of the bar.



Loading dock; east side of Borderline.



Southeast corner of Borderline.



Viewpoint from the south parking lot of Borderline Bar and Grill. This vantage point is similar to what CHP Officers Barrett and Espinoza's dash cam captured from their patrol unit.



Elevated planter with hedges; stretches (east to west) across the south side of the bar.



Concrete sidewalk/walkway that stretches east and west along the south side of Borderline. This photo depicts the area east of the front doors/main entrance.



Glass windows on the south side of Borderline Bar and Grill (east of the brick fireplace). Opposite the right (or east-most) window is where the DJ booth is located.



Glass windows along the south side of Borderline Bar and Grill (west of the brick fireplace).



Walkway on the west side of Borderline Bar and Grill that leads to the outdoor smoking patio.



INTERIOR CRIME SCENE PHOTOS OF BORDERLINE BAR AND GRILL



Photo of front desk where customers pay their entrance fee(s).





Additional photo of the front desk/counter, which also shows the open door to the front office, the location the suspect used as his proverbial home base.



View of dance floor, looking to the north.





Additional view of dance floor, from the southeast side of the bar.



South side of bar, south of the dance floor and east of the front desk/office area.



Photo looking to the north, along the east side of the dance floor. Kitchen area is located to the right (or east) of the dance floor.



Photo of the glass windows along the north side of Borderline.



Photo of the main bar area while looking to the north, toward the north glass windows.



Photo from behind the bar, looking to the south, toward the main entrance/front doors.



Northwest-most portion of the horseshoe-shaped bar. The north portion of the dance floor can be seen from this location.





Attic access used by patrons/employees to hide from the suspect; located in the barback area.



Photo depicts the main bar from the west side of the building.

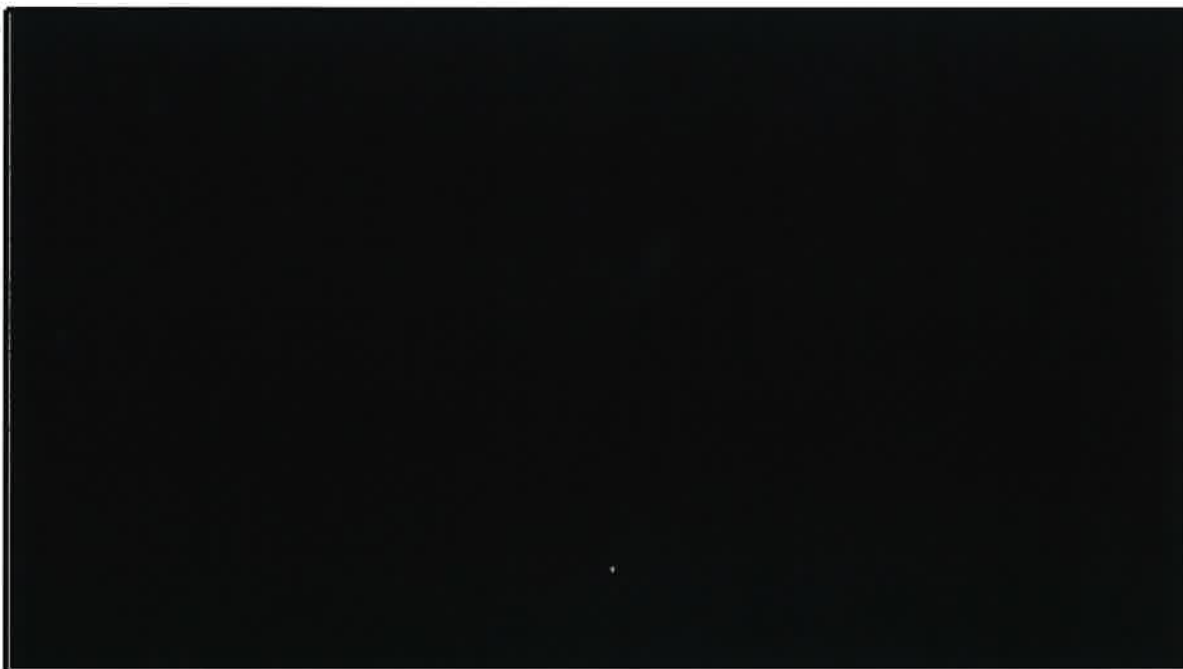


Photo depicts pool tables on west side of bar and the entrance to the bathroom foyer.



Additional photo of glass windows along the north side of the bar, looking from east to west.

IX. LOCATION OF DECEASED VICTIMS





[REDACTED]

LEGEND FOR DIAGRAM:

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

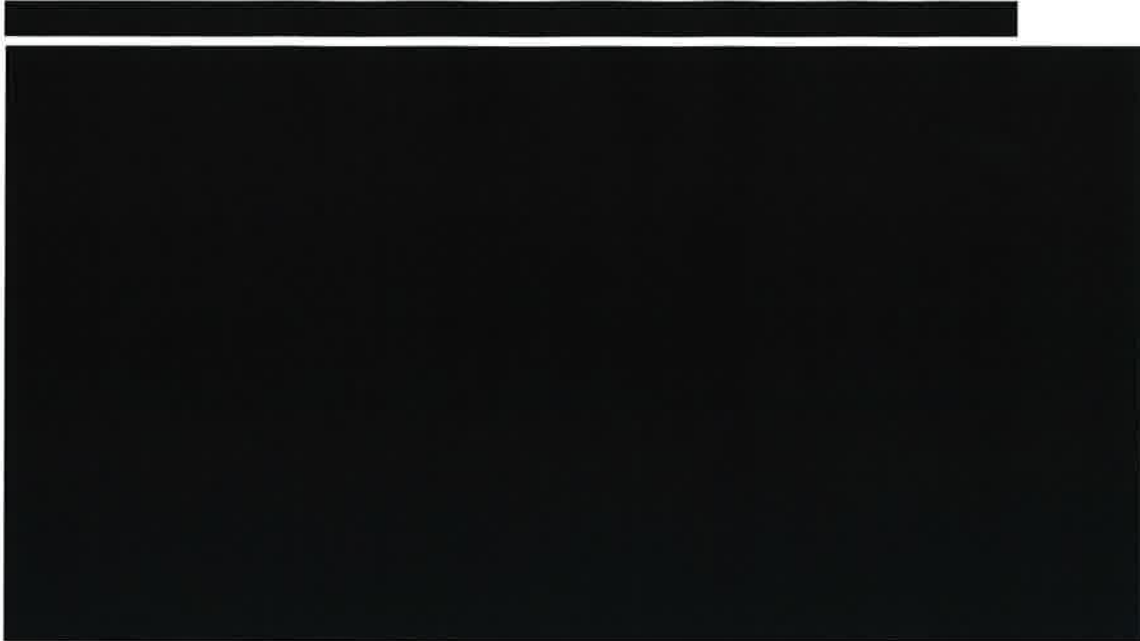
[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

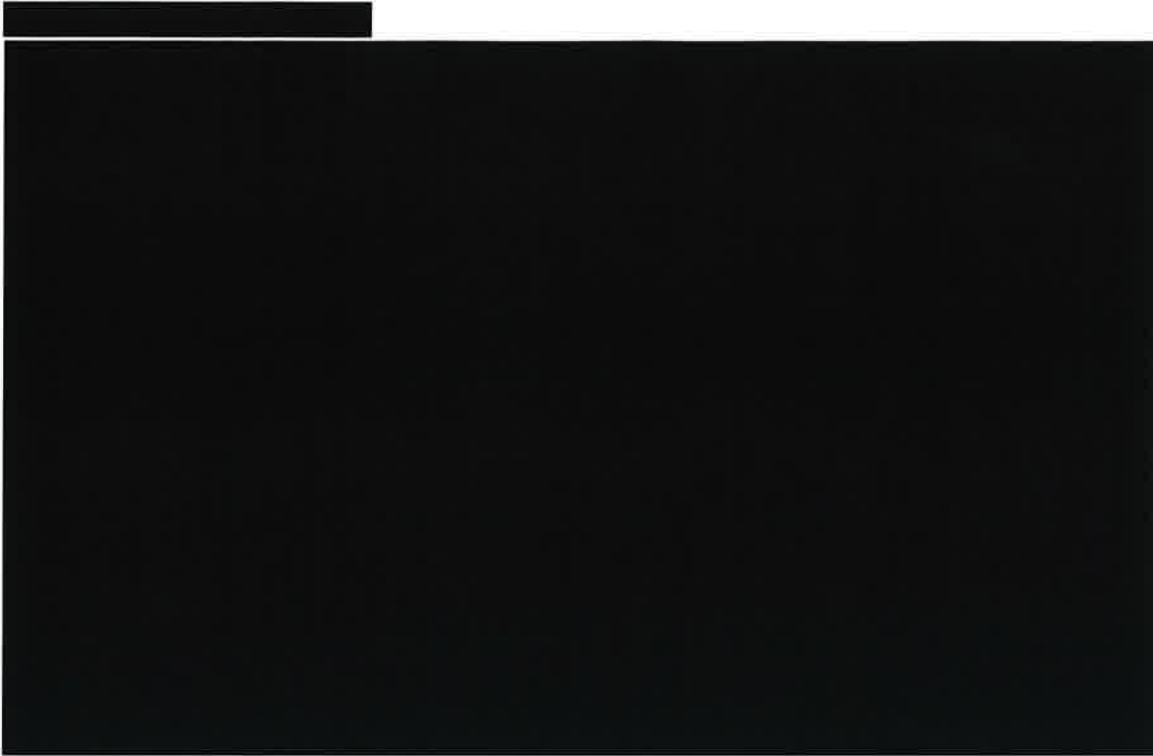


LOCATION OF DANIEL MANRIQUE



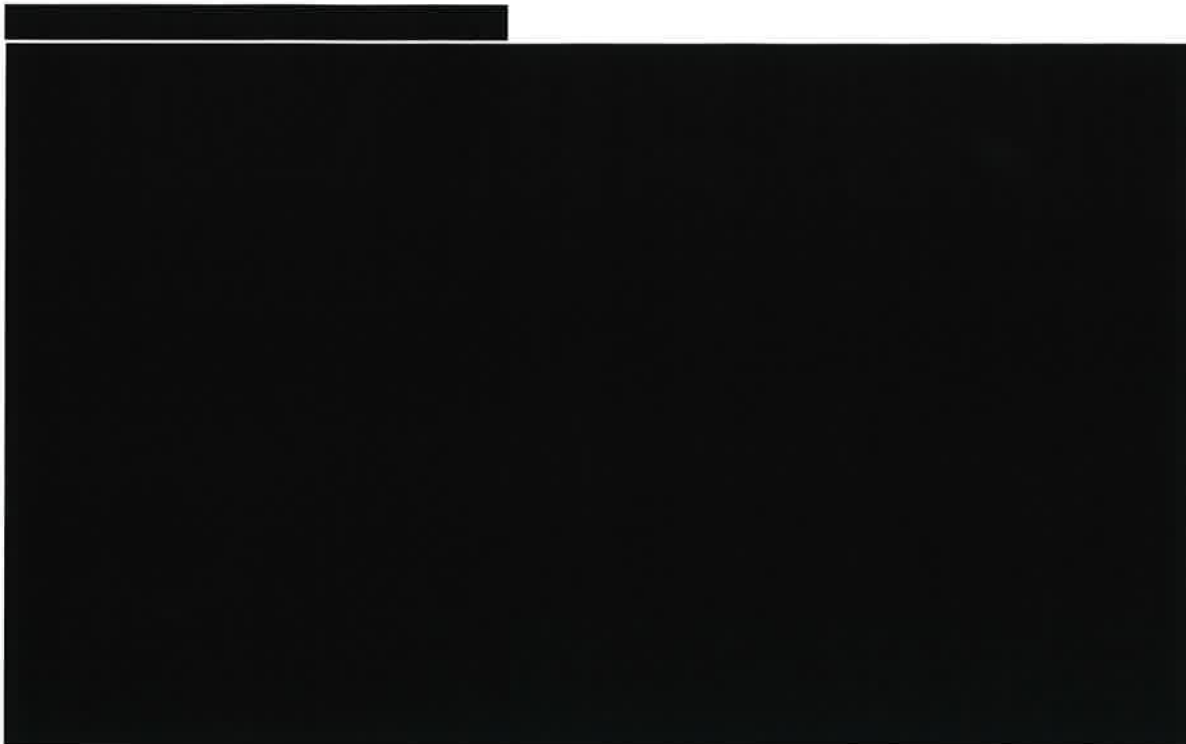


LOCATION(S) OF BLAKE DINGMAN, JAKE DUNHAM & MARK MEZA

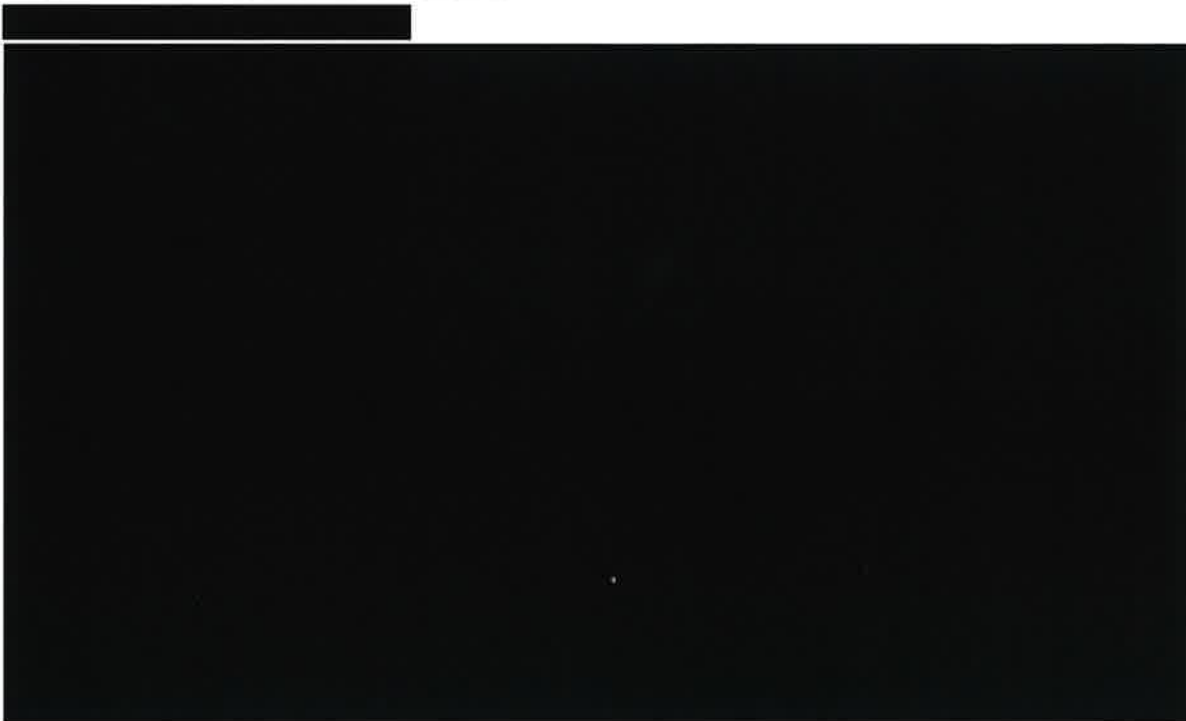




LOCATION OF ALAINA HOUSLEY

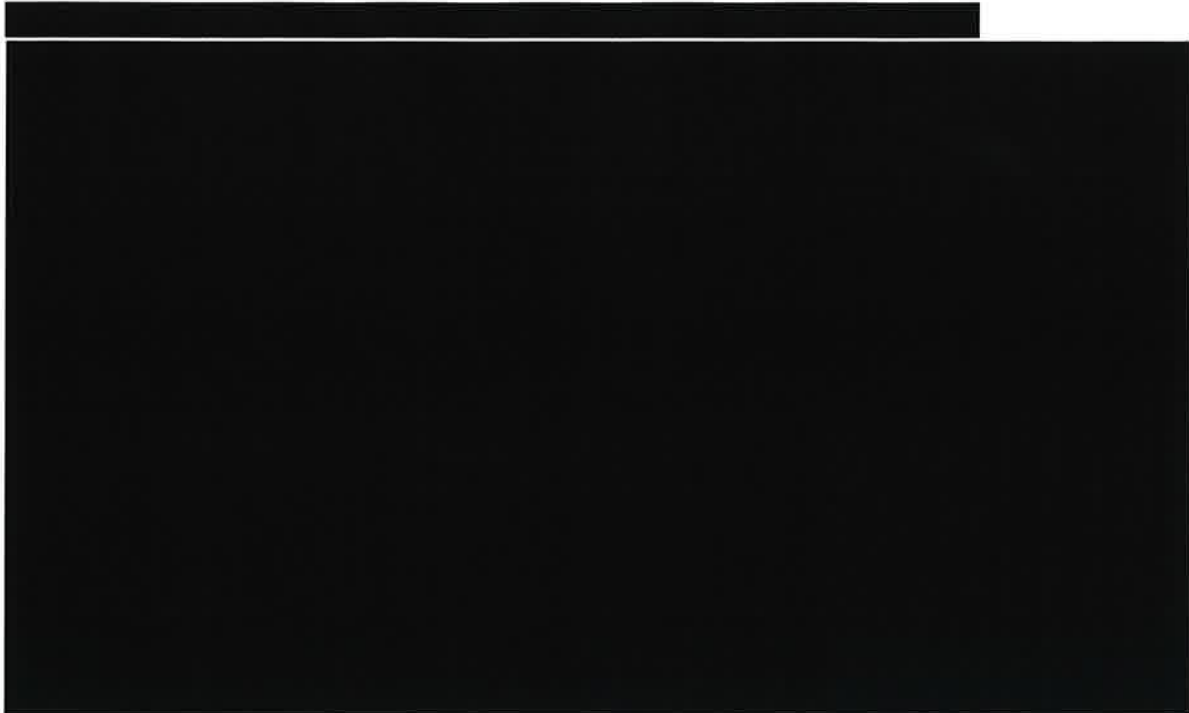


LOCATION OF NOEL SPARKS

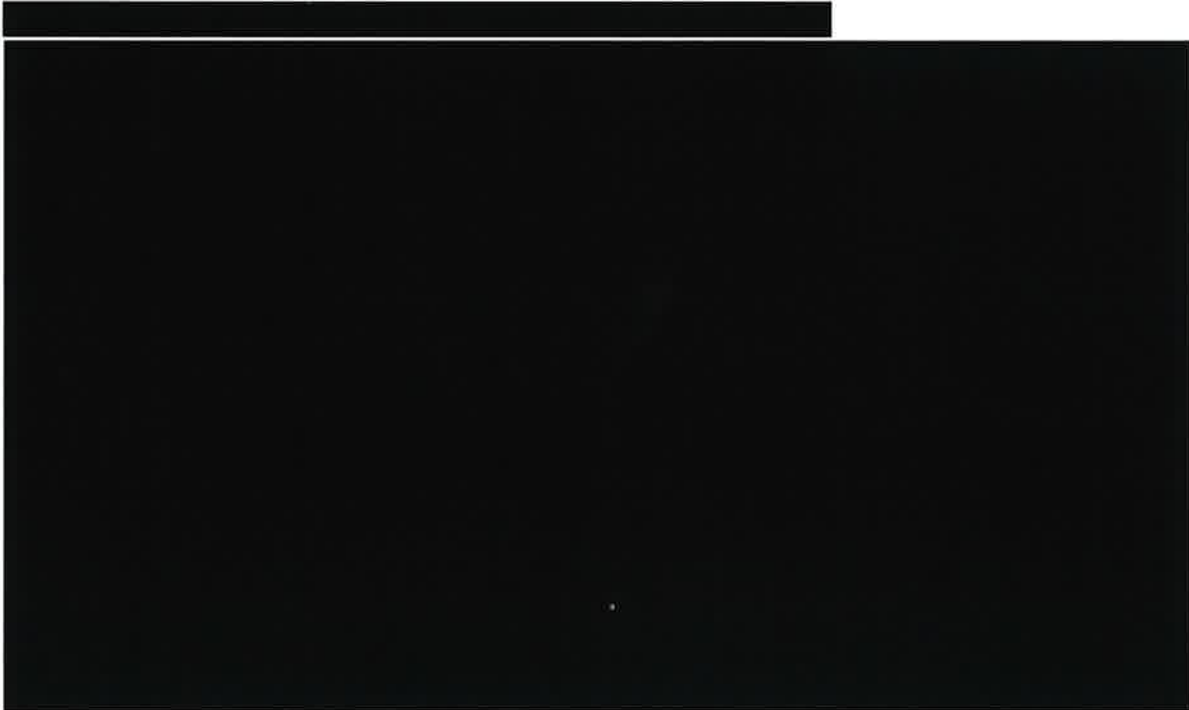




LOCATION OF JUSTIN MEEK

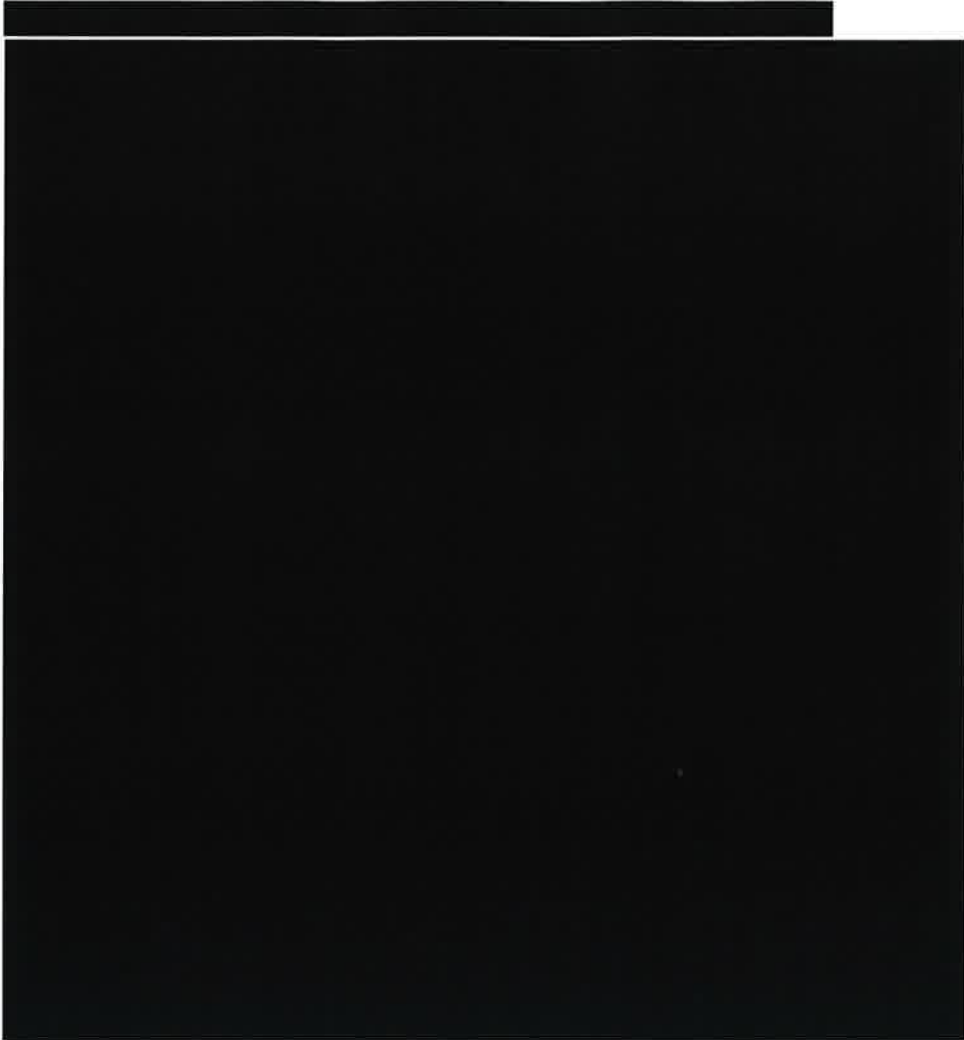


LOCATION OF TELEMACHUS ORFANOS



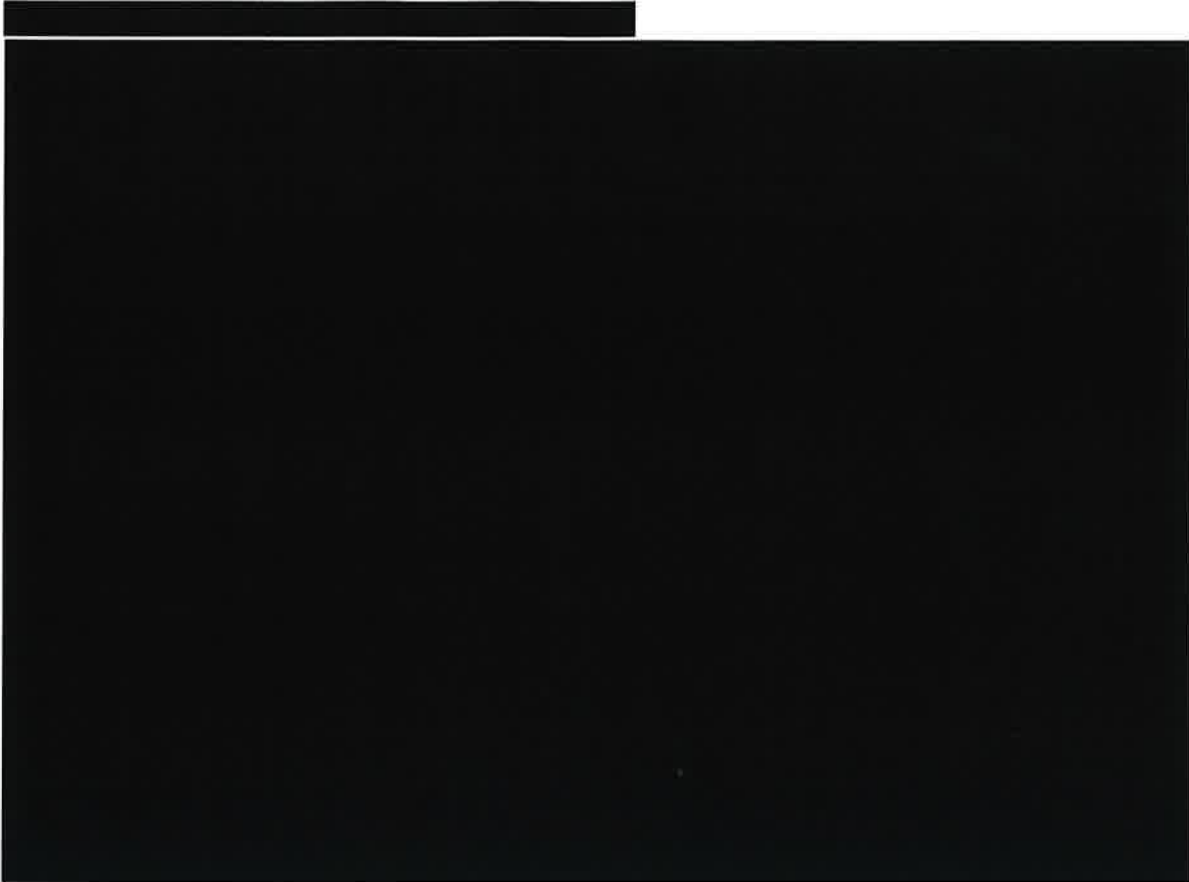


LOCATION OF CODY COFFMAN





LOCATION OF KRISTINA MORISETTE

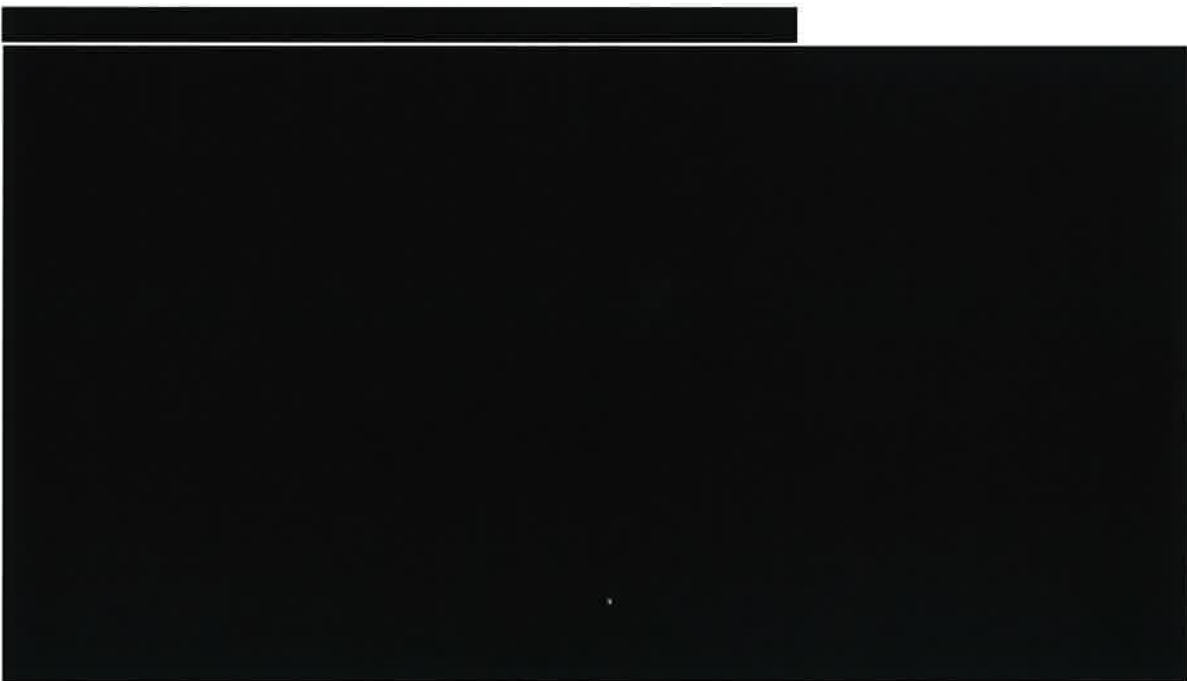




LOCATION OF SERGEANT HELUS (PRIOR TO RESCUE)



LOCATION OF SEAN ADLER

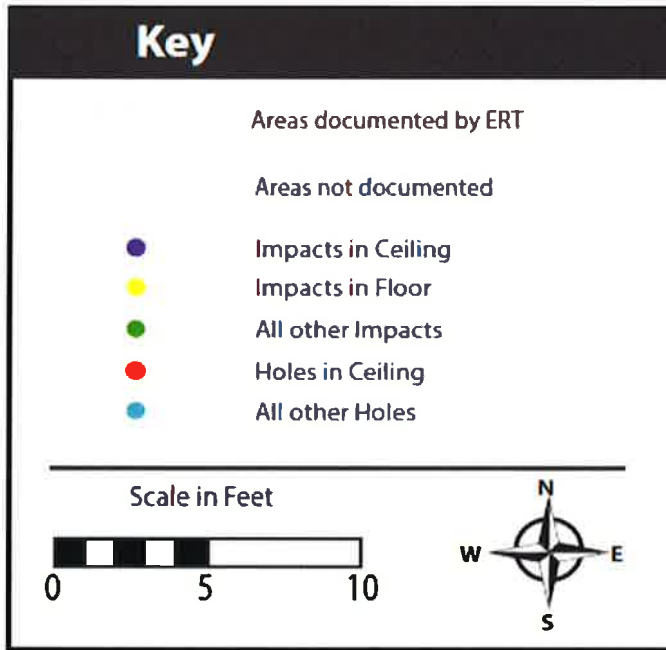




X. FBI DIAGRAMS⁴³

BULLET HOLES AND IMPACTS

The Keys for the following two diagrams are difficult to read, due to font size. To aid in comprehension of the proceeding diagrams, the Key is color coded to indicate the following:



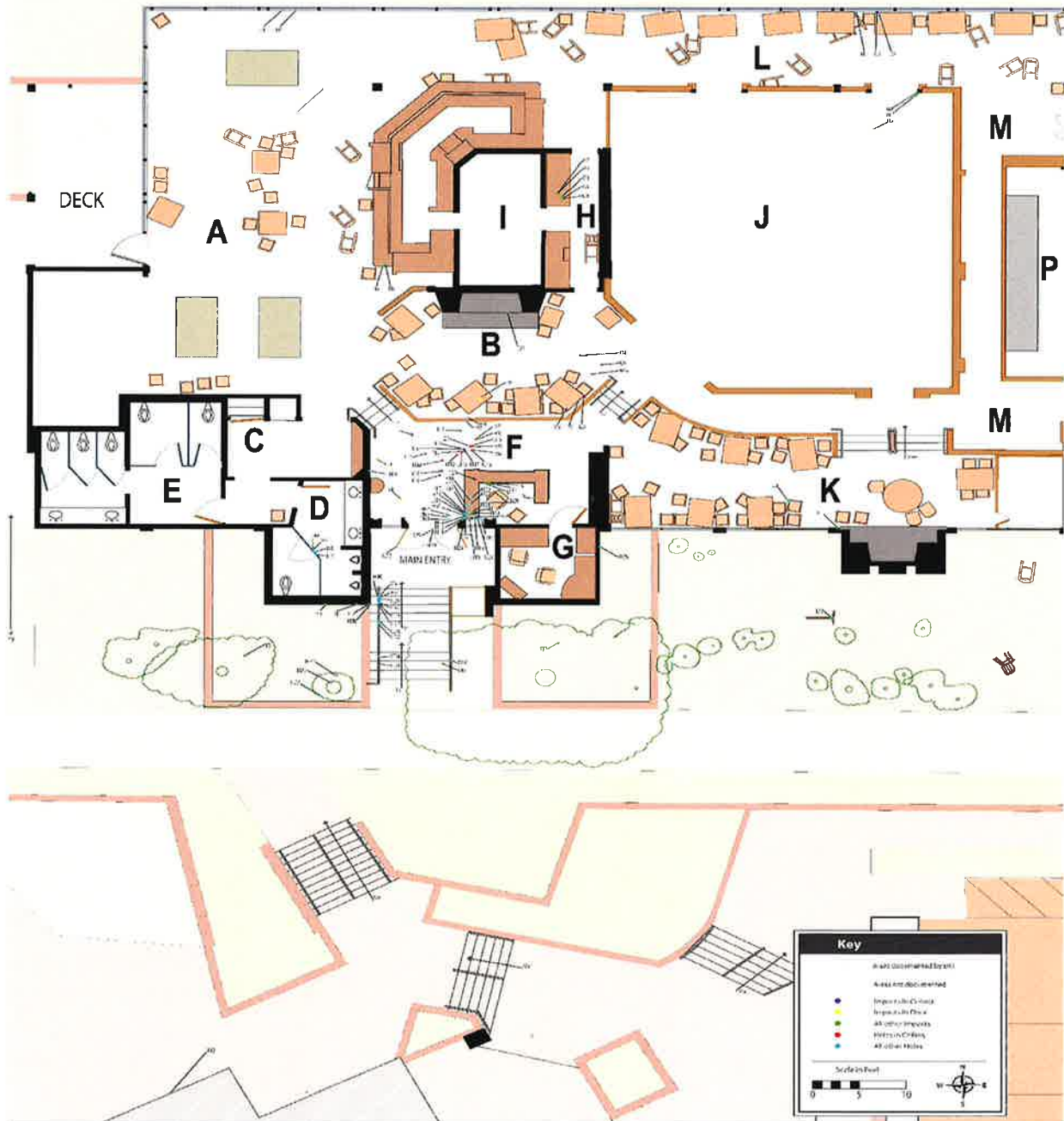
⁴³ FBI 0150 case 18-175110; Evidence, Impacts & Trajectory Reports/Diagrams



Borderline Bar and Grill
99 Rolling Oaks Drive
Thousand Oaks, California
November 7, 2018

Case #: LA-3013135
Lab #: 2018-03407-21

Bullet Holes and Impacts-Overview



UNCLASSIFIED

This graphic supports the Firearms/Toolmarks Unit Laboratory Report dated 07/31/2019.

Pg. 1 of 4











FBI DIAGRAMS CONTINUED



TRAJECTORIES

The Keys for the following two diagrams are difficult to read, due to font size. To aid in comprehension of the proceeding diagrams, the Key is color coded to indicate the following:

Key

-  Areas documented by ERT
-  Areas not documented
-  Impacts in Ceiling
-  Impacts in Floor
-  All other Impacts
-  Holes in Ceiling
-  All other Holes
-  Trajectories

SCALE IN FEET

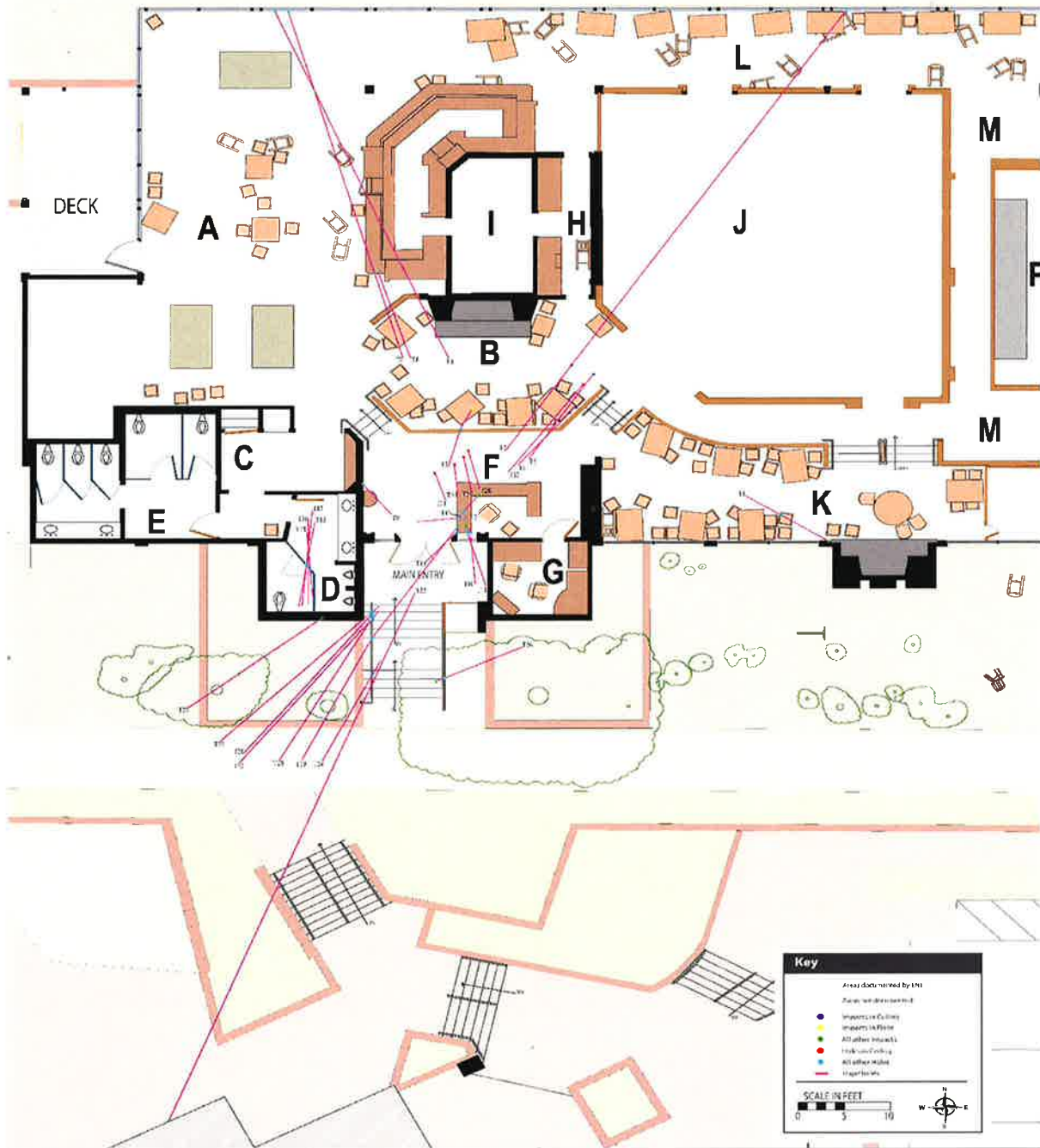




Borderline Bar and Grill
 99 Rolling Oaks Drive
 Thousand Oaks, California
 November 7, 2018

Case #: LA-3013135
 Lab #: 2018-03407-21

Bullet Trajectories- Overview



UNCLASSIFIED

This graphic supports the Firearms/Toolmarks Unit Laboratory Report dated 07/31/2019.

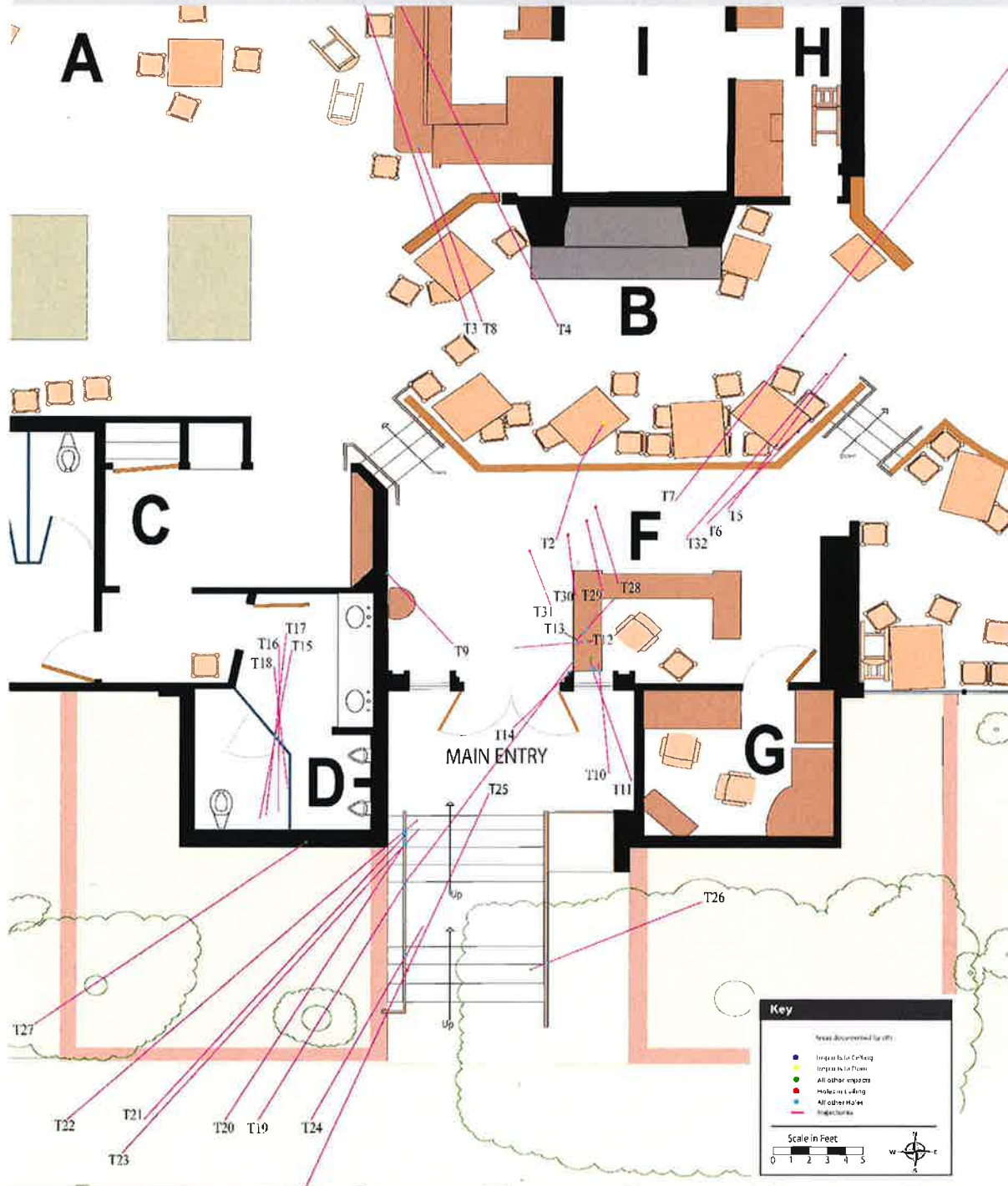
Pg. 3 of 4



Borderline Bar and Grill
99 Rolling Oaks Drive
Thousand Oaks, California
November 7, 2018

Case #: LA-3013135
Lab #: 2018-03407-21

Bullet Trajectories- Main Entry Detail



UNCLASSIFIED

This graphic supports the Firearms/Toolmarks Unit Laboratory Report dated 07/31/2019.

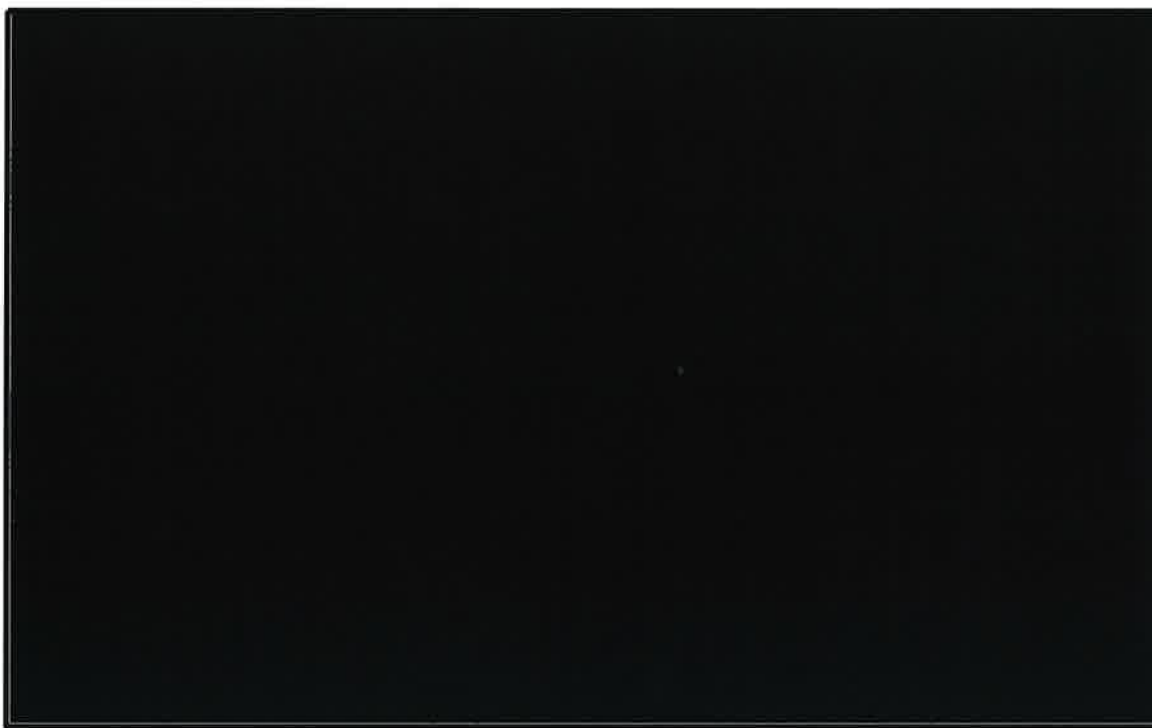
Pg. 4 of 4



XI. EVIDENCE RECOVERY⁴⁴

During the investigation, the FBI Evidence Response Team (ERT) along with the Ventura County Sheriff's Office collected hundreds of items of evidence. Numerous items of evidence were packaged and sent to the FBI Laboratory in Quantico, Virginia, for further analysis. Below is an outline of each item of evidence collected at Borderline Bar and Grill by the ERT team. For ease and accuracy of evidence collection, the ERT team divided the inside and outside of Borderline Bar and Grill into zones. Although each item of evidence collected is listed below, only pictures of significant items are illustrated in this summary.

SUSPECT'S LOCATION – Main (Front) Office – ZONE "G"



⁴⁴ FBI 0151 case 18-175110; FBI Final Casebook



Main (Front) Office – ZONE “G”

1x Vmax Flex Digital Watch Dog DVR Model #DW-VF16 Serial #VMC161412150062 1 TB Storage

Cell Phone – iPhone A1661 and case marked Pelican (suspect's cell phone)



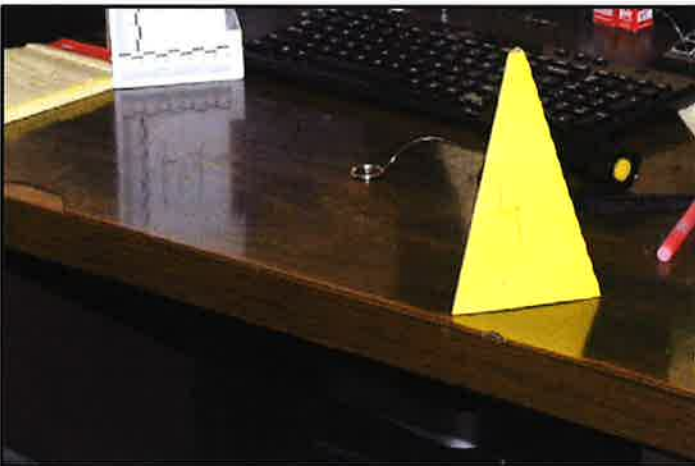


Cold 50-gram smoke grenade YP02Y with pin (live)

(Note: This item was collected by FBI SA (bomb technician) Patrick Race prior to evidence marker #4 being placed near its location.)



Photo of evidence Item #4 location after removal



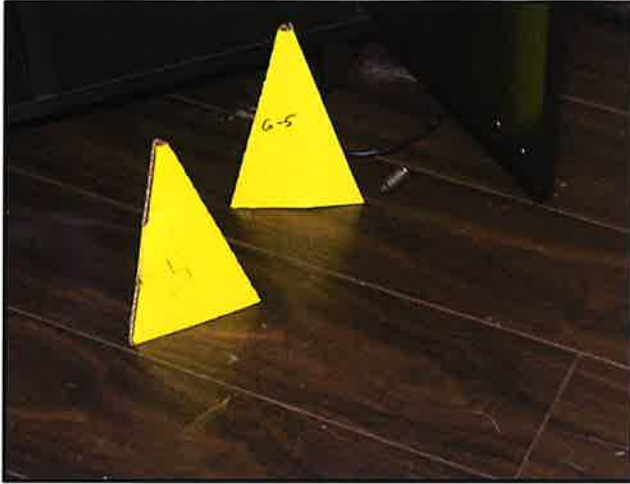
Cover smoke labeled EG18X (live)

(Note: This item was collected by FBI SA (bomb technician) Patrick Race prior to evidence marker #5 being placed near its location.)





Photo of evidence Item #5 location after removal



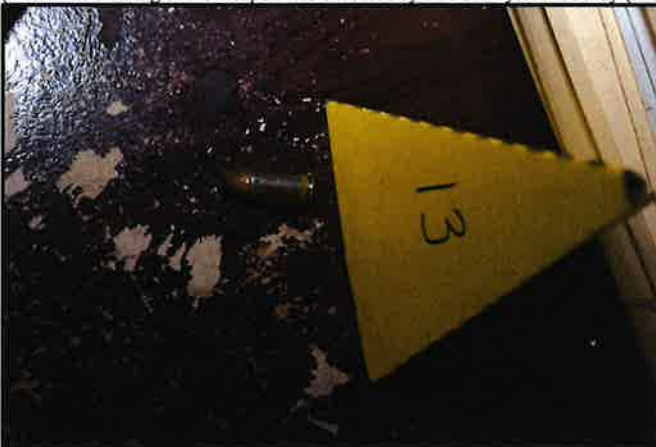
Glock 21 Semi-Auto Handgun Serial #BBSU735 with tactical light/laser and loaded magazine

(Note: These items were located on ground in office near suspect and cleared and placed on desk by FBI SA Tyler McCurdy (firearm instructor)



.45 caliber Hornady cartridge recovered from chamber of Item #12 - Glock 21

(Note: The clearing of the weapon was executed by FBI SA Tyler McCurdy (firearm instructor.)

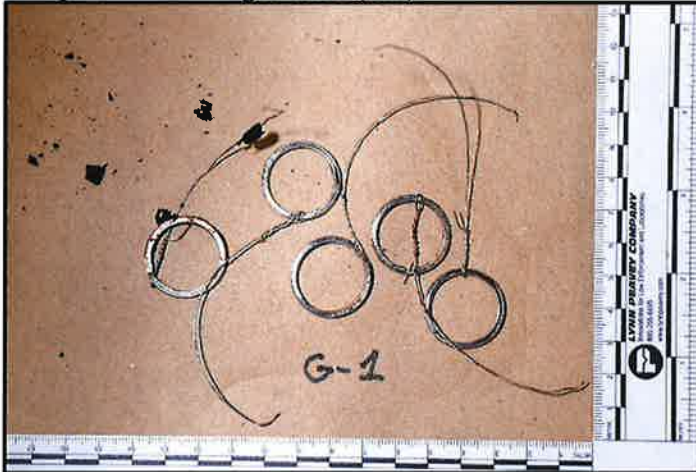




Five magazines with ammunition and one without ammunition

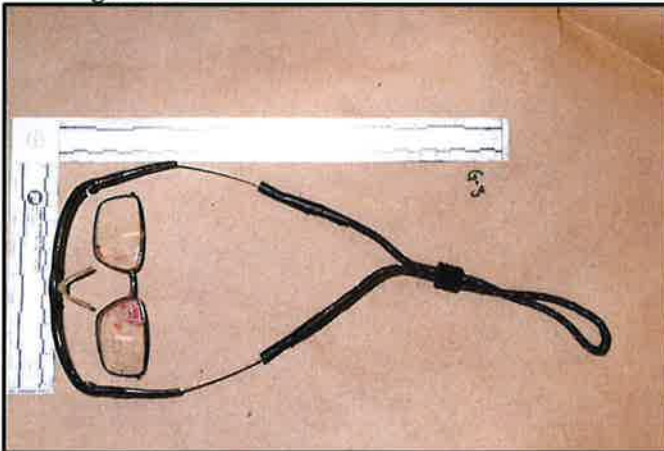


Pull pins for smoke grenades (five)



Small plastic caps (two)

Pair of glasses





Two black latex gloves

Two shell casings .45 caliber



Black hat

Sunglasses

Flashlight



Lighter



Shell casing .45 caliber (one)



Shell casing .45 caliber (one)





Pool table area – ZONE “A”

Expended wire pull smoke grenade YP02Y (orange smoke)



Bullet fragment



Front porch area – ZONE “AA”

Rifle cartridge casings .223 caliber (five)





Bullet fragment (one)



Front entrance sign with blood and bullet hole



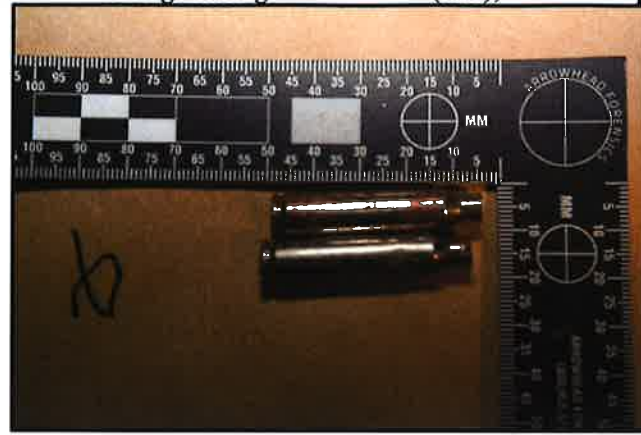
Bullet fragment

Impacts to wood and metal





Rifle cartridge casings .223 caliber (two), located on porch in Zone AA



Bar area – ZONE "B"





Wooden stairs leading to entrance – ZONE “BB”

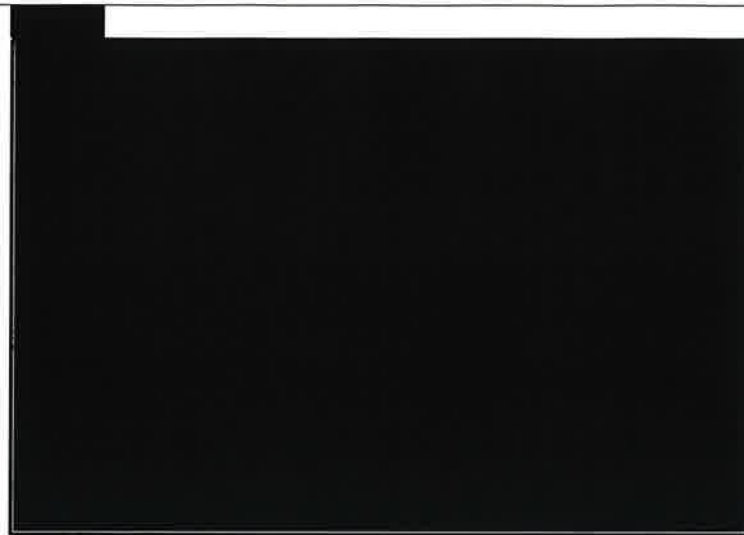
Rifle cartridge casings .223 caliber (one)





Foyer area of front restrooms – ZONE “C”





Shell Casing .45 caliber (one)

Sidewalk/walkway on south side of Borderline – ZONE “CC”

Rifle cartridge casing .223 caliber (one)



Men's (front) restroom – ZONE “D”









Planters south of sidewalk/walkway – ZONE “DD”

Rifle cartridge casing .223 caliber (one)
Rifle cartridge casing .223 caliber (one)
Bullet fragment

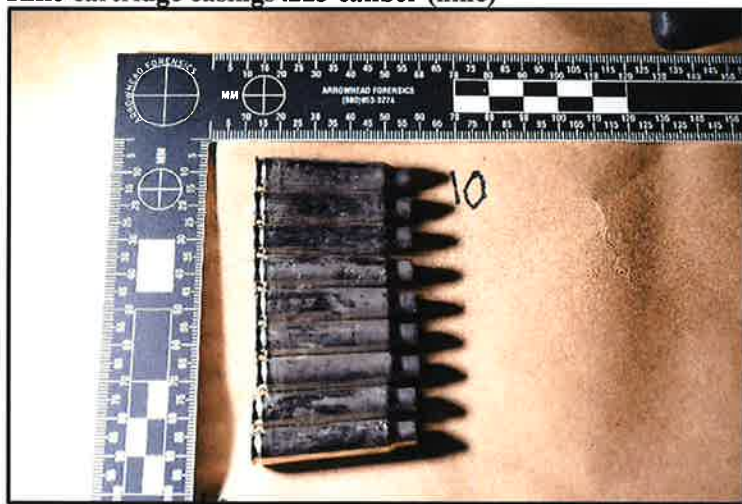


Rifle cartridge casings .223 caliber (four)



Cement stairs leading to sidewalk/walkway (south of Borderline) – ZONE “EE”

Rifle cartridge casings .223 caliber (nine)



Foyer/register area (front entrance) – ZONE “F”



Shell casings .45 caliber (24)



Bullet fragments



One expended wire pull smoke grenade YP02Y (white smoke)

One expended firework "TNT"





Tactical light “Viridian X5L”



One magazine without ammunition



Bullet fragments

Shell casing .45 caliber (one)

Shell casing .45 caliber (one)

Shell casing .45 caliber (one)

Bullet fragment

Bullet fragments



Clicker (patron tally counter)



Plastic stand

Stagecoach poster





“No Re-Entry” sign with hole



Delivery sign with hole



Bullet fragments

Bullet fragments

Lamp with hole



Receipt printer with hole



One monitor with holes



Bullet fragments

Bullet fragments

Piece of paper (Borderline promoter list)

Bullet fragment

Impact wood

Impacted wood pieces and vent cover

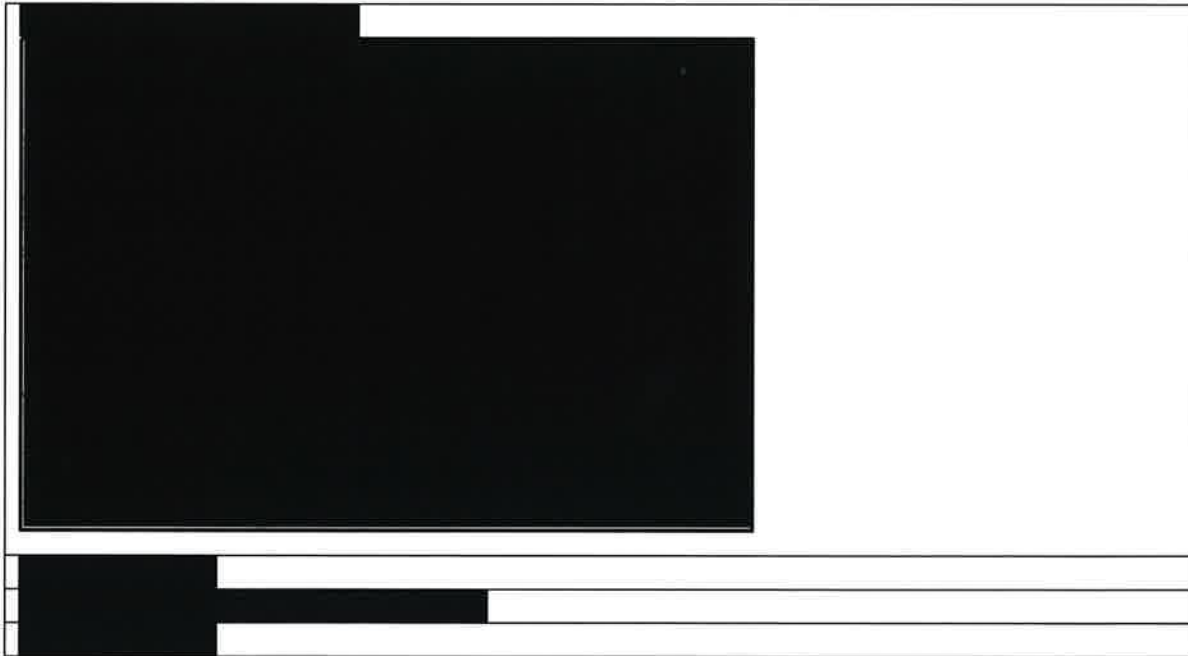


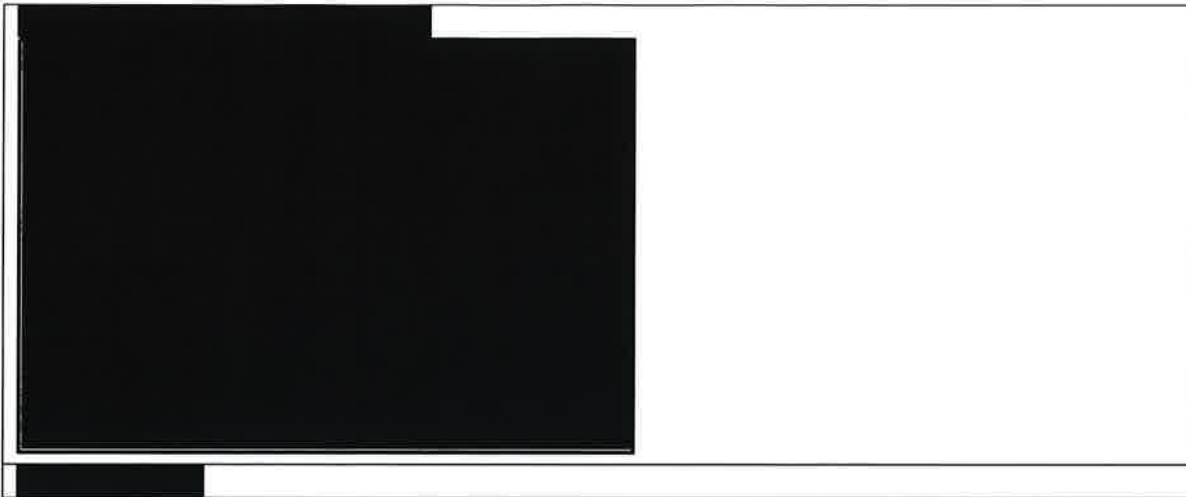
Southeast parking lot (south of Borderline) – ZONE “FF”

Live rifle cartridge casing .223 caliber (one)



Barback area – ZONE “H”





Planter west of wooden stairs – ZONE “II”

Bullet fragment (one)
Bullet fragments (three)
Bullet fragments (six)

Dance floor – ZONE “J”

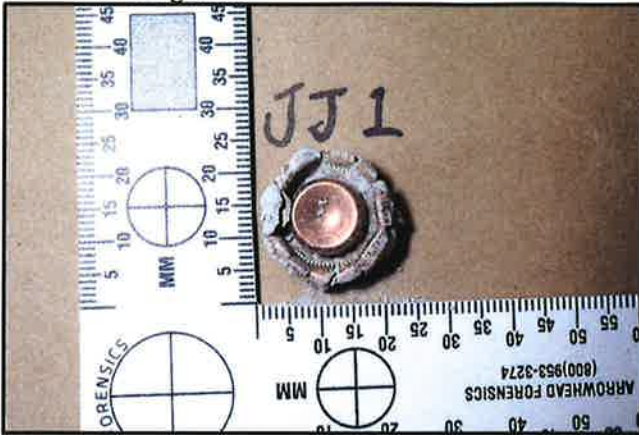


Planter east of wooden stairs – ZONE “JJ”





One bullet fragment recovered from above hole in wall



Bullet strike to tree east of wooden stairs




One bullet fragment recovered from above tree

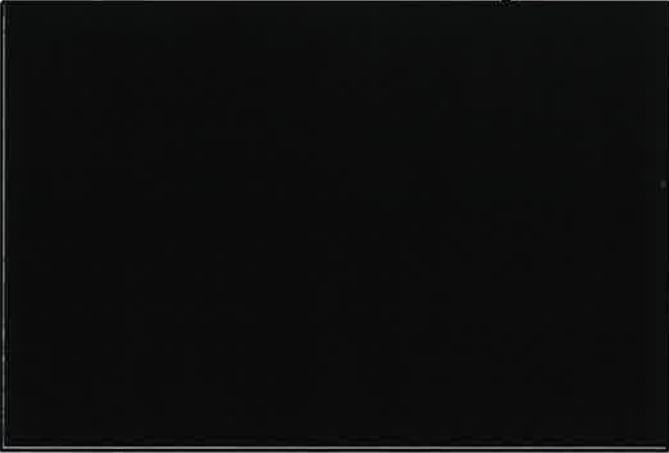





Seating area south of dance floor – ZONE “K”

Planter east of wooden stairs – ZONE “KK”

Shell casing .45 caliber (one)
Shell casing .45 caliber (one)
Bullet fragment
Shell casing .45 caliber (one)
Bullet strike to base of table thrown through south window 
Bullet fragment recovered from above picture (base of table) 



Seating area north of dance floor – ZONE “L”

Area southwest of the front entrance – ZONE “OO”

Bullet fragment

On wooded steps on northeast side of Borderline – ZONE “QQ”

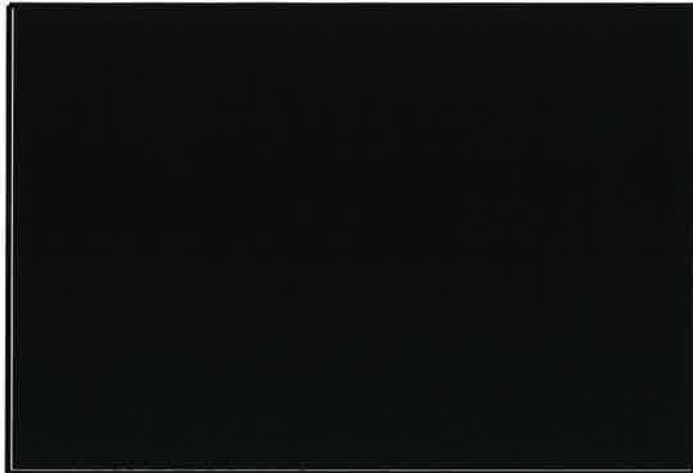
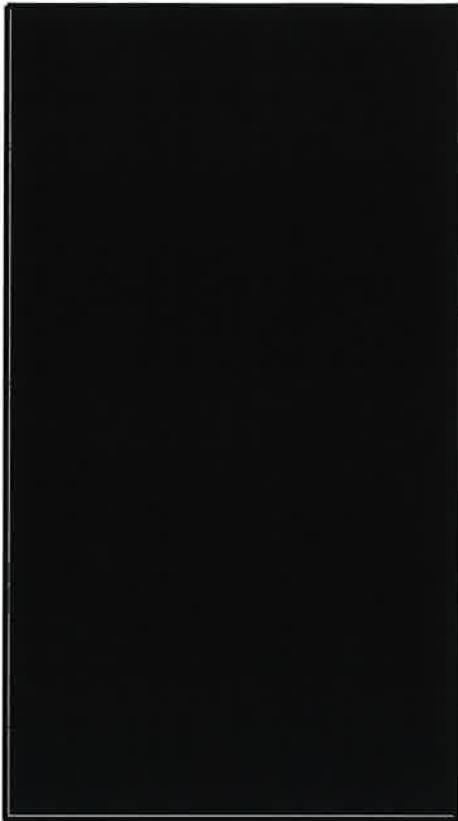
Bullet fragment

Attic area – ZONE “Z”

Bullet fragments (three)
Bullet fragments (three)
Bullet fragment
Bullet fragment
Bullet fragments
Bullet fragment
Impact wood

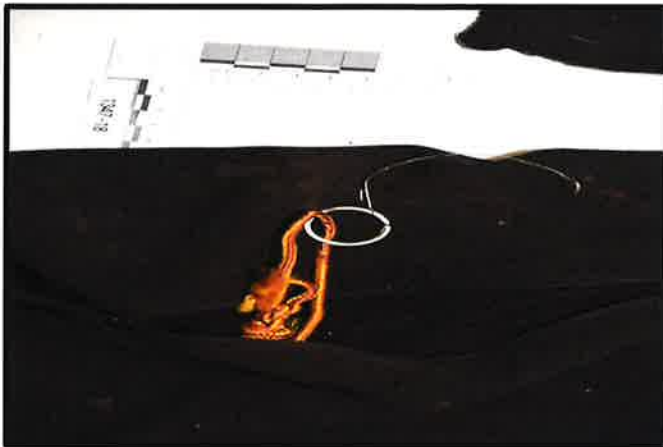


XII. KNIFE USED BY SUSPECT





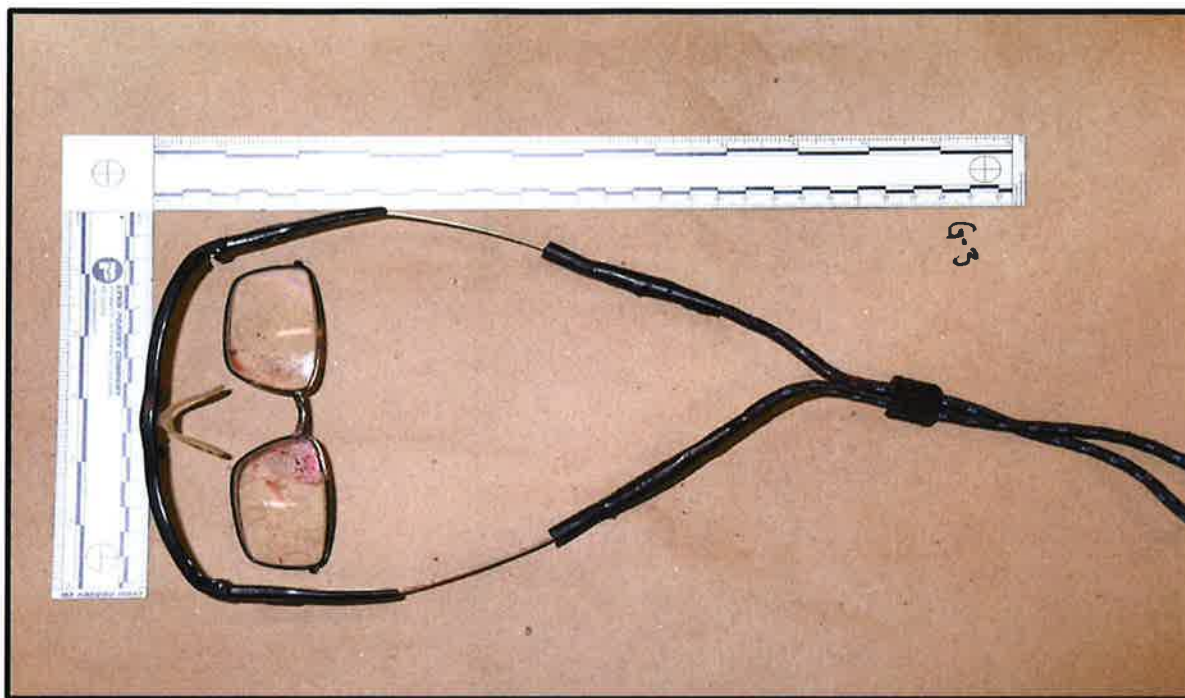
XIII. SUSPECT'S CLOTHING



Small cord suspect used to attach smoke grenades to his jacket (item initially thought to be connected to potential explosive device).



Suspect's prescription glasses.



Investigation revealed the suspect (who had poor vision and was dependent upon corrective lenses) wore two sets of glasses during the shooting. The outermost pair he wore (depicted above) are consistent with eye protection one would wear at a shooting range, with clear lenses and a paracord-type strap to keep them in place.



Bandana suspect wore around his neck.



Right-handed motorcycle glove (top and palm side) suspect wore during shooting. Suspect shot with his right hand and was not wearing a left-handed glove during the Borderline Mass Shooting.



Suspect's steel toe boots.



Spare batteries for suspect's tactical weapon light(s). The above two batteries were located in the right front pocket of the suspect's jacket. Another lithium battery was found in the jacket's left front pocket, for a total of three spare batteries.



Single .45 projectile (mushroomed bullet) recovered during suspect's autopsy.



Additional photo showing opposite side of .45 caliber projectile recovered during suspect's autopsy.



XIV. SEARCH OF SUSPECT'S VEHICLE

After determining the suspect was the registered owner of the Glock handgun, a records check was performed to identify vehicles either registered to him or his mother. Officers located the suspect's vehicle (2009 Ford Escape, registered to [REDACTED] [REDACTED]) in the south parking lot of Borderline Bar and Grill. A full-grown male German shepherd was found inside the vehicle. Los Angeles County Animal Control responded to take temporary custody of the dog.⁴⁵ Investigators would later learn the dog was one of three German shepherds owned by the suspect and his mother. This particular dog was named Mack.



Photos depict suspect's vehicle, which was found in the main parking lot of the bar.

⁴⁵ VCSO 3005 case 18-175110; L.A. Animal Control Notice of Impoundment



After the suspect's vehicle was searched for explosive devices and weapons, none of which were found, the vehicle was transported to an off-site FBI facility for further examination and forensic processing. No evidence was found in the vehicle indicating the suspect had any co-conspirators or accomplices.

No weapons, projectiles or other items of evidentiary value were found in the suspect's vehicle. However, seven \$25 gambling chips from the LINQ Hotel and Casino in Las Vegas were found in the suspect's vehicle.



Photo of spare change and gambling chips found in suspect's vehicle.

In an effort to determine if the suspect might have targeted Las Vegas for a mass shooting, as well as whether he had associates in Nevada and/or had simply spent time there gambling, Sheriff's homicide investigators received assistance from the Nevada Gaming Control Board (NGC). Agents from NGC conducted research and found the following:

Their database only showed one Caesars Palace hotel stay with no other significant findings. Sheriff's investigators were told the LINQ Hotel and Casino is owned by Caesars, and the information obtained by NGC indicated the suspect did have an account there, which was likely generated from a hotel stay. However, the suspect did not have any reservations on file, and he did not have any gambling-player history at all. That being said, if the suspect was an avid gambler, he might have been a "cash only" player who did not use a player account card while playing table games or slots; thus there would be no trail of his activity on file with the Las Vegas casinos.

Research performed related to the suspect's financial records (obtained via search warrants) showed he did have a significant amount of purchases on his credit card(s) in Las Vegas (mostly consisting of liquor store purchases), though these transactions discontinued in and around 2016.



XV. SEARCH OF SUSPECT'S RESIDENCE

Special agents with the FBI searched the residence for items of evidence in connection with the Borderline Mass Shooting. Several items believed to contain evidentiary value were collected.⁴⁶

No additional firearms or live ammunition were found in the residence. The carry case for the Glock 21 used during the shooting was found, as well one extended (26-round) handgun magazine and a 10-round handgun magazine (both for a Glock 21). A rifle buttstock, a speed loader⁴⁷ and five magazines for an M4⁴⁸ were located, as well as a used paper shooting target. Camouflage clothing and several KA-BAR⁴⁹ knives were also found.

Numerous documents/papers/receipts and other written materials were seized as evidence; some of which were letters to his mother and grandfather (while he was in the military) and/or other writings authored by the suspect for school assignments. Several electronic items of evidence were also seized, including desktop computers, laptops, iPads and tablets. Investigators also located multiple 8-millimeter video tapes (home movies).



Photo of suspect's bedroom depicting damage from suspect punching holes in wall.

⁴⁶ FBI 0145 case 18-175110; FBI Property Receipt for Suspect's Residence

⁴⁷ A speed loader is a device used to reduce the time and/or effort needed to reload a magazine.

⁴⁸ The M4 carbine is a shorter and lighter variant of the M16 A2 assault rifle. The M4 is a 5.56 X 45 mm., NATO, air-cooled, direct impingement, gas-operated, magazine-fed carbine. It has a 14.5-inch barrel and a telescoping stock.

⁴⁹ KA-BAR is the contemporary popular name for the combat knife first adopted by the United States Marine Corps in November 1942 as the 1219C2 combat knife, and subsequently adopted by the United States Navy as the U.S. Navy utility knife, Mark 2.



Additional photos of suspect's bedroom.



Area of garage where suspect reportedly spent a lot of time smoking cigarettes and marijuana.



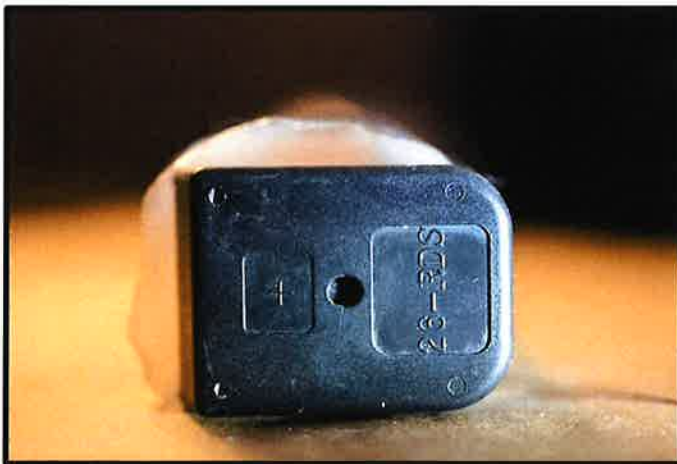
Photo of suspect's Glock 21 gun case (found empty).



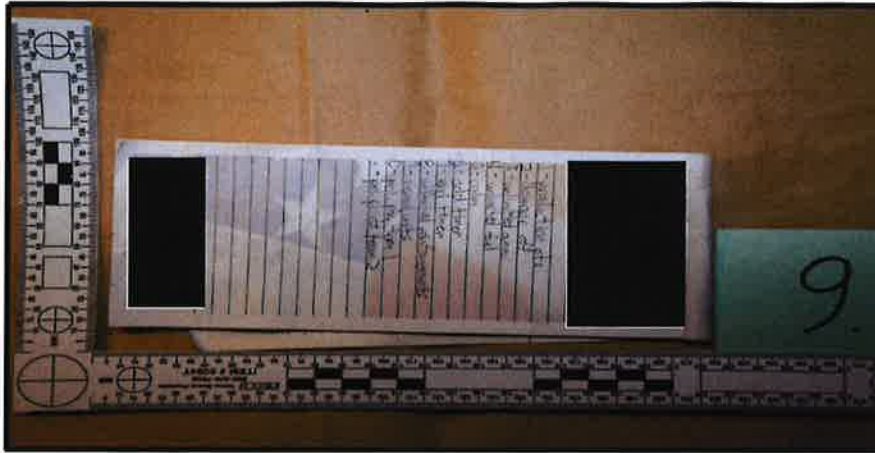
Serial number on gun case matched serial number on suspect's handgun found at the crime scene.



26-round magazine, still wrapped in plastic, found in suspect's bedroom.



Bottom portion of 26-round handgun magazine found at suspect's residence.



Notes for online gaming strategies found at suspect's residence.



KA-BAR knife and sheath.



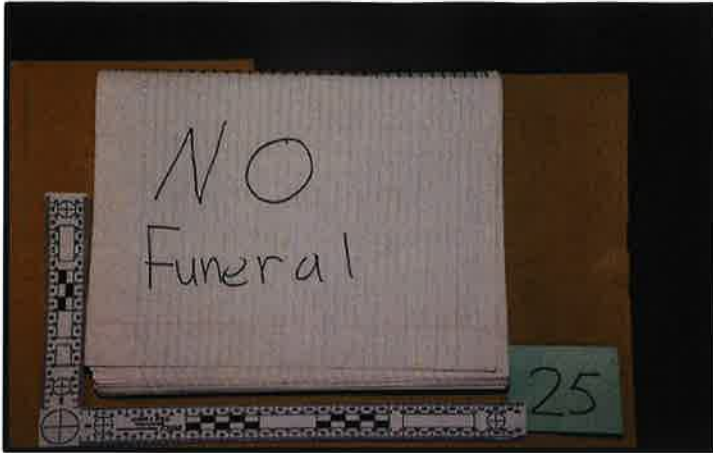
Additional knife found at suspect's residence.



Five magazines for an AR or M4 style rifle recovered from suspect's residence.



Shooting target located at suspect's residence.



"No Funeral" note left behind by the suspect. Found in office adjacent to suspect's bedroom.



Photos of empty 10-round magazine for Glock 21 recovered from suspect's residence.



Hatchet recovered from suspect's residence.



XVI. INITIAL INTERVIEW OF SUSPECT'S MOTHER

Shortly after identifying the suspect, members of the Ventura County Sheriff's SWAT Team and special agents with the FBI converged to the suspect's residence [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] Investigators obtained a search warrant for the premises. Upon their arrival, the suspect's mother, [REDACTED], was contacted. There was no one else found at the residence during the execution of the search warrant.

[REDACTED] was interviewed by investigators,⁵⁰ and although she was told a search warrant was going to be served upon her residence, investigators did not initially tell her about the shooting at Borderline Bar and Grill. [REDACTED] was cooperative and agreed to speak with investigators and answer questions about the suspect. [REDACTED] said she and the suspect were the only ones who lived at the residence. She explained how the suspect was supposed to have moved out recently and how he had even packed a bag in preparation to move out, though he never did.

Investigators noticed holes in the walls throughout the residence, most of which were concentrated in the suspect's bedroom. [REDACTED] stated things had not been going well with the suspect lately. She explained how it had gotten to the point where she told the suspect he had to leave the house. In response, the suspect told her he hated living in the home with her and he wanted to leave. According to [REDACTED], the suspect told her he would be moving out on Nov. 1, 2018, though when that day came he said he was unable to, providing the explanation that his "plans fell through."

The suspect later told [REDACTED] he would be moving out of the house on Saturday, Nov. 10, 2018. [REDACTED] told investigators, "He's got his bag packed but yeah ... every day I come home and there's a new hole in the wall."

Regarding the suspect's demeanor as of late, [REDACTED] said the suspect was home every night, he never spent the night anywhere else and "he does nothing." She went on to describe how the suspect would sit on the couch all day long, watch TV and how he had no desire to get a job. When she confronted him about acquiring employment, the suspect tried to convince her that he did in fact have a job and that he worked nights while she was sleeping. However, [REDACTED] knew this was not true, and she indicated the suspect never had any money. [REDACTED] said she gave the suspect \$100 per week so he could purchase cigarettes and marijuana. She described the suspect as "a little more passive" when he smoked marijuana.

[REDACTED] confirmed the suspect was in the Marine Corps, and she said he discharged sometime in 2013. After his separation from the military, the suspect went to California State University Northridge (CSUN), where he was studying kinesiology using his GI Bill benefits. During the time

⁵⁰ VCSO 4503 case 18-175110; Initial interview of [REDACTED]



period in which the suspect was going to school, [REDACTED] described the suspect as normal; he had girlfriends and seemed to be “doing fine.”

[REDACTED] told investigators about the suspect being involved in a serious motorcycle accident and that things began to “unravel” after that. The suspect was hospitalized for about a month, and he missed so much school that he was kicked out of the kinesiology program. Prior to his motorcycle accident, the suspect had roommates in an apartment in nearby Simi Valley, California. Following the motorcycle accident, the suspect moved back in with [REDACTED]. [REDACTED] said things had gotten so bad with the suspect lately that the two couldn't even have a conversation with one another.

[REDACTED] briefly discussed the suspect's time in the Marine Corps. She described how she and the suspect would be involved in “one of these sort of raging arguments,” and the suspect would comment to her that friends of his from the Marine Corps had committed suicide. [REDACTED] said the suspect had many programs available to him to work out his issues, yet he refused to go.

[REDACTED] claimed she did not know what angered the suspect to the point where he would punch holes in the walls and destroy furniture in the home. She did say, however, that when she confronted him about getting a job and being productive, the suspect would typically go on a destruction spree throughout the house while she was away at work. Because of this, lately [REDACTED] had avoided having any sort of conversation that might be construed by the suspect as being confrontational.

[REDACTED] was asked when she last spoke with the suspect, and she said it had been a couple of days since they communicated with each other. She said when she got home from work on Nov. 7, 2018, the suspect was on the couch “playing on his phone.” [REDACTED] described the suspect as appearing “normal” when she saw him on the couch.

Note: Thus far into the interview, [REDACTED] did not question why investigators were searching her home, nor did she inquire as to the suspect's well-being or whether or not he had done something wrong.

[REDACTED] recalled the suspect had put his dog (German shepherd, “Mack”) on a leash and left at around 11 p.m. the night prior (Nov. 7, 2018). [REDACTED] said she went to sleep at around 11:05 p.m., shortly after the suspect left with his dog. When asked, [REDACTED] said that lately the suspect had been using her vehicle, a gray Ford Escape (the same vehicle located in the parking lot of Borderline Bar and Grill). [REDACTED] assumed the suspect still had her car since it was not in the driveway.

[REDACTED] was asked if the suspect had any weapons in the home that she was aware of. [REDACTED] brought up an incident in April of 2018 wherein the police were summoned to the house. She discussed how she was under the impression, during that occasion, that the police had discovered



the suspect had sold any guns that he previously owned. She recalled seeing a gun, further stating “but that was, like, a long time ago.” Although [REDACTED] was fairly confident the suspect did not have any weapons/guns, she indicated she never went into his room, further stating that she had not been in the suspect’s room in years.

[REDACTED] spent some time discussing the suspect’s outstanding credit card debts, some of which had gone to collection agencies. According to [REDACTED], the suspect was trying to get back into the military, but was having difficulty being accepted due to his credit card debts and poor financial history. [REDACTED] said she tried to help the suspect clear up his credit, and she even used \$20,000 of her own money to pay off the majority of his debts. She had hoped this would allow him to re-enlist in the military; however, the suspect continued to have difficulties being accepted back in.

Investigators told [REDACTED] there was an incident at Borderline Bar and Grill during the late night hours of Nov. 7, 2018. [REDACTED] was familiar with the establishment, but claimed to have never been there before. When asked if the suspect ever spoke of Borderline Bar and Grill and whether or not that was a place he frequented, she said, “No never, I would tell you that, I mean he’s not a clubber, I mean you know, he doesn’t go out. He doesn’t go clubbing at all. He um ... when he had his girlfriends, you know different girlfriends, I think um ... The Tippy Goat⁵¹ is one that I heard they had been, or maybe Brendan’s,⁵² but other than that, they’re not real clubbers anymore.” When asked if the suspect had recently been to any bars, she replied, “Not recently, like, because it’s been years since he’s had a girlfriend.”

[REDACTED] told investigators she did not feel as though the suspect had hung out at any bars recently, and she described how the suspect had put on a lot of weight because “he does nothing.” She explained how the suspect was quite self-conscious about his appearance, and due to his weight gain, she did not feel as though he would socialize in any public setting. [REDACTED] continued, “And um he ... when we had family over a couple of months ago, he was real adamant about, don’t take my picture. He didn’t want any kind of, like, obvious, you know ... wow ... look at Ian, he’s so heavy. Because I mean he’s a Marine, I mean he was ... has this real persona about how he is, and he is so not that right now.”

When asked about any current or prior relationships, [REDACTED] said the suspect had a girlfriend named [REDACTED]. According to [REDACTED] knew the suspect was troubled emotionally and although she [REDACTED] encouraged him to seek help, he refused to do so. Apparently this was a major problem, which ultimately led to their relationship ending approximately two years ago.

Investigators told [REDACTED] there had been a shooting at Borderline Bar and Grill wherein multiple people were shot and killed. She was further told that although the investigation was in its

⁵¹ The Tippy Goat is an Irish pub located at 159 Thousand Oaks Blvd., Thousand Oaks, California

⁵² Brendan’s Irish Pub & Restaurant was located at 495 N. Ventu Park Road, Newbury Park, California



preliminary stages, investigators felt as though the suspect was among the deceased at the bar, based on specific tattoos and due to the fact her Ford Escape was located in the parking lot.

██████ was told the investigation was ongoing and there was still a considerable amount of information that was unknown to law enforcement. ██████ began crying as she processed the information and asked, "Was he the shooter?" ██████ was told that investigators were currently in the process of examining the scene in an effort to determine what happened. In response, ██████ said, "You know I feel like responsible, I feel so responsible. But I couldn't help him. There's nothing I could help him with, he just ..."

██████ began talking about how the suspect currently did not have any friends, and she said that was one of the issues she had recognized as being a problem. She said, "He, like, um ... shut himself off from everybody." ██████ told investigators she tried calling several of the suspect's prior friends and asked them to come by the house to see him, but none were inclined to do so. ██████ was asked if the suspect had recently spent time with any friends, acquaintances or associates, to which she replied, "I was hoping there would be somebody else, because it's kind of like, he hates me so much. I mean it's kind of like ... that I'm responsible for all of this stuff, but I cannot help him, there's nothing I can do to help him. He um ... he literally hates me so much. I mean, he has destroyed everything that he knows is important to me."

██████ was not sure why the suspect had so much dislike and disdain for her. She indicated he never exhibited any behavior that might lead her to believe he would carry out a violent act. According to ██████, the suspect never laid a hand on her, nor had he ever threatened to hurt her. She recalled the suspect had once mentioned that he wanted to kill himself, and that was around the time period when deputies and mental health professionals came to the house (April 4, 2018). ██████ said the suspect did not have any friends that were close to him, and he didn't seem to care about anything.

██████ was asked if she had knowledge of the suspect suffering from post-traumatic stress disorder (PTSD), and she explained how the suspect did not speak with her about such things and she could not provide any information as to whether he had PTSD or not. Furthermore, ██████ was not aware of the suspect taking any medication for anxiety/depression or for any other medical purposes.



XVII. OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING INVESTIGATION

INTERVIEW OF CHP OFFICER TODD BARRETT⁵³

Officer Barrett agreed to provide a voluntary statement⁵⁴ to Ventura County Sheriff's homicide investigators following the shooting. The interview took place on Nov. 8, 2018, at approximately 0936 hours. Prior to the interview, Officer Barrett was provided with the audio/video from the MVARS system in his patrol unit to review. He did not, however, view any footage from the surveillance cameras at Borderline Bar and Grill or the adjacent medical plaza, as those recordings had yet to be seized as evidence pursuant to a search warrant authored for the premises.

Officer Barrett provided the following statement, in summation:

Officer Barrett has been a sworn peace officer with the California Highway Patrol for approximately nine years. After graduating from the CHP Academy, Officer Barrett was assigned to the West Valley CHP station, where he worked for approximately five years. From West Valley, he was transferred to the Moorpark CHP station, where he has been for the last four years.

Prior to working for the CHP, Officer Barrett was in the U.S. Army and spent four years enlisted in active duty. He then joined the National Guard while going to school at UCLA and later deployed for 9/11 in Operation Southern Watch, where he was in Kuwait for about six months. After graduating from UCLA, Officer Barrett was commissioned as an officer and was sent to Ft. Benning (Georgia) for training in Ranger School and Airborne Air Assault.

He then completed two combat deployments in Iraq, with the first being seven months and the second tour lasting about 15 months. During his deployment, Officer Barrett worked as an infantry officer, battle captain for night operations and a scout sniper platoon leader.

Officer Barrett left the military in 2008, which was around the time he joined the California Highway Patrol. In approximately 2013, Officer Barrett joined the National Guard once again as an officer and took command of an infantry company out of Inglewood, California. Two years later, he transferred to "Psychological Operations" as an officer and detachment commander. As of Nov. 8, 2018, Officer Barrett was still in the training unit of the reserves as an officer in the Los Alamitos area.

Regarding the events of Nov. 7, 2018, Officer Barrett provided investigators with some basic details as it related to preparing for the start of his shift, none of which bore any significant

⁵³ VCSO 0502 case 18-175110; Interview of CHP Officer Todd Barrett

⁵⁴ Officers involved in shootings cannot be compelled/ordered by criminal investigators to provide a statement. They have the same protection as any individual who is being questioned regarding a criminal matter. Administratively speaking, an officer's agency (the CHP in this instance) can compel their shooter officer(s) to provide a statement. However, this statement cannot be used against them criminally; rather, it can only be used for administrative purposes. In Officer Barrett's case, he provided a voluntary statement to VCSO criminal investigators. He was not compelled to provide this statement by VCSO or CHP.



findings. Officer Barrett was, for all intents and purposes, healthy, physically fit, relaxed and well-rested prior to beginning his shift on Nov. 7, 2018.

Officer Barrett described the equipment he had with him that day, including his ballistic vest, though he was not certain what level/rating of protection it offered. On his gun belt, Officer Barrett carried his handgun, two spare handgun magazines, an ASP extendable baton, two sets of handcuffs, pepper spray, a flashlight, a hand-held radio and a Taser. In between Officer Barrett's handgun and extra magazines was a microphone, which he explained was linked to a video camera installed on the front windshield of his patrol car (MVARs).

Though Officer Barrett did not use his handgun during the shooting, he was carrying a Smith & Wesson 40006TSW, .40 caliber semi-automatic pistol. Officer Barrett's handgun had a fully loaded magazine inserted into the weapon (which held 11 rounds) with an additional round in the chamber. His spare magazines were both fully loaded with 11 rounds per magazine. In total, Officer Barrett had 34 .40 caliber bullets on his person. Officer Barrett was not carrying a back-up handgun during his shift on Nov. 7, 2018.

Officer Barrett began his shift at 1700 hours on Nov. 7, 2018. Officer Barrett began by preparing and inspecting his patrol unit, a white Ford Police Interceptor (Ford Explorer). During his "pre-patrol check" of the vehicle, Officer Barrett activated the MVARs system and inserted a disk to record the events of his shift.

Officer Barrett then inspected the weapons in the patrol vehicle, which included an assault rifle and shotgun. Officer Barrett confirmed the assault rifle had a fully loaded magazine (20-round capacity) inserted into the weapon and two spare magazines (each of 20-round capacity) attached to a pouch at the buttstock of the rifle, for a total of three fully loaded magazines, each containing 20 rounds of .223/5.56 ammunition. He also confirmed the rifle did not have a round in the chamber. Additionally, he checked the shotgun and determined it contained four rounds in the magazine tube, with no round in the chamber. The buttstock of the shotgun contained a spare magazine pouch with five extra shotgun shells/rounds. Officer Barrett believed the shotgun rounds were buckshot. He explained the shotgun did not contain any type of optic or lighting device.

Officer Barrett explained the assault rifle had a sling, which was attached to the front sight post assembly and continued to the back of the buttstock. The top of the rifle had a carrying handle, which also contained iron sights. Other than the factory iron sights, the rifle did not contain any optics or lighting system.

Officer Barrett left the patrol station at approximately 1710 hours and worked solo (without a partner) with the call sign of "B54-083." His assigned beat consisted of State Route (S/R) 118 from Los Angeles Avenue to Rocky Peak Road, S/R 23 from Los Angeles Avenue to Sunset Hills Boulevard and Los Angeles Avenue (Moorpark) to S/R 34 (Somis).



Officer Barrett did not recall if he received any calls for service while working solo. He did recall stopping for disabled vehicles and conducting about five enforcement stops for various vehicle code violations.

At approximately 2100 hours, Officer Barrett returned to the CHP station in Moorpark for briefing. After briefing, he paired up with Officer Lidia Espinoza. Officer Espinoza was not his regular partner, and the two had only worked together on one or two previous occasions. Once paired up, in the same vehicle that Officer Barrett had been using while operating solo, their call sign changed to "C54-070."

They began their shift, with Officer Barrett driving the patrol vehicle, and the two did not handle any calls for service or conduct any contacts that were unusual or out of the norm.

When asked to explain how he and his partner became involved in the Borderline Mass Shooting, Officer Barrett described how he and Officer Espinoza were conducting an enforcement stop on a vehicle for a speeding violation in the area of U.S. 101 Freeway (southbound) at Borchard Road. The vehicle exited the freeway on Moorpark Road and turned right before stopping along the curb just south of Rolling Oaks Drive.

During the enforcement stop, Officer Barrett recalled seeing a couple of sheriff's patrol vehicles drive past them. Approximately four to five minutes later, Officer Barrett noticed a bunch of people yelling at them (Officers Barrett and Espinoza) from a parking lot east of their location. The people who were yelling were running westbound across Moorpark Road, and he recalled some of them were nearly struck by passing cars. Individuals were yelling that there was a "shooting" at Borderline.

Officer Barrett instructed Officer Espinoza to tell the driver of the car they had pulled over to leave the area. Officers Barrett and Espinoza then drove toward Borderline, heading southbound on Moorpark Road toward Rolling Oaks Drive. While driving, Officer Barrett told CHP dispatch of the reported "shots fired." Investigators asked Officer Barrett if he had heard any gunfire up to this point, and he said he did not remember.

Officer Barrett made a lefthand turn onto eastbound Rolling Oaks Drive, and upon doing so he began hearing "pop" sounds, which he felt sounded like gunfire. He did not recall if his driver's side window was up or down at this point, but he distinctly recalled hearing "pop, pop, pop, pop," which sounded to him like semi-automatic gunfire. Officer Barrett also recalled the gunshots sounded like they were echoing, as if the sounds were coming from inside the Borderline building.

After pulling into the main apron/driveway to the parking lot of the Borderline bar, Officer Barrett parked his patrol vehicle and grabbed the assault rifle, while instructing Officer Espinoza to retrieve the shotgun. Officer Barrett estimated he parked his patrol vehicle 100 to 150 feet away (to the south) from the front doors of Borderline Bar and Grill. After exiting the vehicle, Officer



Barrett charged the assault rifle (chambered a round into the firing cylinder). He recalled Officer Espinoza doing the same with the shotgun. Officer Barrett explained he charged his rifle because, based on what he saw and heard thus far, he felt it likely he would have to encounter the suspect(s).

Officers Barrett and Espinoza ran to the rear of their patrol car to formulate a plan. At this moment in time, Officer Barrett could not hear any gunshots. He said he saw “tons of people everywhere,” and some of them were visibly injured. Officer Barrett tried to focus on everyone’s hands, since he had no idea who the shooter was, nor did he know if there were multiple shooters. Officer Barrett remembered thinking to himself that any one of the people running through the parking lot could be the shooter. He then considered how the suspect most certainly knew where he and Officer Espinoza were positioned, since the emergency lights on their patrol vehicle were still activated and they were the only uniformed law enforcement officers on scene at this time.

Officer Barrett was asked what was going through his mind at this particular moment in time, as he stood at the rear of his patrol vehicle with Officer Espinoza. Officer Barrett was emotional throughout the interview, and the moment this question was asked was no exception. He replied, “Getting up there!” Officer Barrett knew there were many people already hurt, and he needed to “stop it.” At the same time, he was worried about his and Officer Espinoza’s safety. Officer Barrett considered that if anything happened to him and Officer Espinoza, they wouldn’t be able to help anyone, since they were the only officers there. (Officer Barrett advised he has not only completed active shooter training courses, but is also an instructor on the subject.)

He recalled seeing people injured and being carried by others. He knew he couldn’t wait for backup to arrive; they needed to go in. Since he was not hearing any rounds being fired, he took the time to try and figure out what was going on. He began asking patrons running away from the bar how many shooters there were and for description(s) of the clothing worn by the suspect(s). Officer Barrett knew Borderline was a large building with multiple rooms and exits, and he was trying to figure out the suspect’s location.

Officers Barrett and Espinoza started heading toward the building through the parking lot while using vehicles for cover and concealment. Officer Barrett recalled the parking lot was well lit with street lamps, and he could see all the way up to the Borderline bar from where his patrol vehicle was parked. They heard people yelling that the suspect was toward the rear of the bar (loading dock area/east side of bar) so Officers Barrett and Espinoza made their way to the east side. He remembered seeing injured patrons in the parking lot while heading to the east side of the bar. He wanted to stop and help them, but knew he could not do so, as he needed to focus on the threat.

When asked to articulate his thought process at this point, Officer Barrett, again while under a wave of emotion, said he wanted to “run straight for the front door,” but he knew he could not do that because he stopped hearing gunshots and, therefore, had no idea where the suspect was located.



Officer Barrett recalled the majority of the south side of the Borderline building consisted of windows. Looking to the windows from the parking lot, Officer Barrett could tell it was dark inside the bar, yet the parking lot was well lit. He considered how the suspect(s) likely knew his and Officer Espinoza's position. Officers Barrett and Espinoza continued heading to where the witnesses had told them the suspect was located, and they arrived on the east side of the building, yet they found no suspect(s) at that location. Officer Barrett could not recall if he heard any gunshots from the time he exited his patrol vehicle up until this moment in time.

Officer Barrett explained that when he arrived at the east side of Borderline, he noticed a fence was blocking his access to the rear door of the bar. Right around this moment in time is when Officer Barrett recalled Ventura County Sheriff's units arriving on scene. Officers Barrett and Espinoza then met up with a Sheriff's sergeant (Sheriff's call sign 4S3, referred to hereafter as Sergeant Helus). Officer Barrett did not know Sergeant Helus, and he did not recall if they met him on the east side of the building or where he (Officer Barrett) had parked his patrol vehicle. Officer Barrett knew other officers would be responding to the location, but he felt they needed to formulate a plan.

Officer Barrett gave Sergeant Helus as much information as he could, and immediately thereafter the three of them (Sergeant Helus, Officer Barrett and Officer Espinoza) proceeded toward the front door of Borderline. Officer Barrett described how Sergeant Helus was in the lead and Officer Espinoza was to the rear of him (Officer Barrett) as they headed toward the front door. Officer Barrett recalled Sergeant Helus was carrying an assault rifle.

Officer Barrett described how they had arrived at the staircase, which leads to the front door and consists of about six steps. He remembered seeing broken glass at the front door, and he did not know whether the front door was wide open, or if it just appeared to be open since the glass windows were shattered.

Officers Barrett and Espinoza and Sergeant Helus arrived at the top of the stairs that led to the front doors. Officer Barrett explained Sergeant Helus was in front of him. He (Barrett) was directly behind Sergeant Helus, and Officer Espinoza was directly behind him (Barrett). They were standing on the landing atop the staircase right at the front door.

Officer Barrett remembered seeing a lifeless body on the ground inside the door. Officer Barrett said it appeared this individual was deceased. At the time, he did not know if the person was the shooter or a victim. Officer Barrett remembered telling Sergeant Helus they needed to go in.

Officer Barrett described how he could see a good portion of the interior of the bar while standing at the doorway. He did a quick scan back and forth and noticed the bar was very hazy, or smoky, which led him to believe the Borderline staff had recently used a smoke machine for visual effect. He explained how the smoke-filled bar made it difficult to see clearly. At this particular moment in time, Officer Barrett remembered thinking to himself how he wished they had more law



enforcement officers with them to make entry, and he began to wonder where other law enforcement officers were.

When asked if he heard any sounds or noises coming from inside the bar, Officer Barrett initially said he did not. Later in the interview, Officer Barrett recalled hearing music, the TV, people yelling (from an unknown location or source) and audible noise emitting from his hand-held patrol radio.

Officer Barrett then noticed the individual on the ground was wearing a security shirt, which led him to believe this individual was likely the shooter's first target. He described the body as being located just inside the bar and to the left (west) of the main entrance. Officer Barrett said he was not comfortable where he was standing, and he wanted to get inside the bar to utilize some cover.

(Note: Officer Barrett's recollection of the events that unfolded did not involve him and Sergeant Helus ever making it inside the bar; rather, he believed they were ambushed while standing at the threshold. A review of the surveillance cameras would later show this was not the case; both Sergeant Helus and Officer Barrett entered the bar and began searching when they were ambushed by the suspect.)

Without any warning whatsoever, "someone" (referred to hereafter as the suspect) popped up from behind a counter to his (Barrett's) right side. Officer Barrett recalled the suspect was wearing a light-colored shirt and a hat. Officer Barrett described how the suspect "ambushed" them and immediately opened fire.

(Note: Factually speaking, the suspect was wearing a black-colored military-style jacket [5.11 brand], dark-colored pants, brown boots, a navy blue bandana around his neck and a dark-colored baseball cap.)

Officer Barrett's recollection was that he and Sergeant Helus shot back while they were trying to move away from the door. Officer Barrett described how there "wasn't anywhere else for us to go." He referred to their location as a funnel, or "kill zone." Officer Barrett moved to the corner of the building (southwest corner of the front entryway) at the bottom of the stairs as he was firing his rifle. Officer Barrett remembered looking at the suspect and thinking that Sergeant Helus was with him outside the bar.

Officer Barrett said there was a lot of shooting, so he was backing up and trying to get behind cover. During this portion of the incident, Officer Barrett recalled seeing "little things" such as the shooter and holes penetrating the walls from the bullets. Officer Barrett said he managed to get behind a brick wall, and shortly thereafter he realized Sergeant Helus was not with him or behind him. Officer Barrett recalled wondering why the sergeant had left him. Officer Barrett was also thinking about where his partner (Officer Espinoza) was located, as he did not see her either.



Officer Barrett was quite emotional at this point in the interview. He was asked what he thought had happened to Sergeant Helus. Officer Barrett felt as though he (Barrett) had “failed” since the sergeant wasn’t with him. He remembered thinking to himself that he needed to go back and get the sergeant. At some point, Officer Espinoza had yelled out for him (Barrett) to check on him, so he knew she was nearby.

Officer Barrett said, “[I] just kept my gun up there ... at the entrance.” Officer Barrett was angry while recalling these events, as he stated that they all went to the door together as a team, and he (Barrett) thought Sergeant Helus was with him on their way out. Barrett said, “I kept shooting at the guy that was shooting at us. I didn’t know how many rounds I shot.”

Officer Barrett was asked to clarify where he and Sergeant Helus were when they saw the security guard on the ground. Officer Barrett described how they were standing at the threshold of the door and their rifles were oriented inside the bar while they scanned the interior of the business, further stating, “You always look where your weapons are facing.” When asked if he and Sergeant Helus ever proceeded into the building, Officer Barrett said he could not remember.

Officer Barrett said that when the suspect popped up from behind the front counter, they (Barrett and Helus) were right in front of him (suspect). When asked where exactly they (Barrett and Helus) were standing when the suspect appeared, Officer Barrett replied, “I think we might have had one foot inside.” Officer Barrett recalled Sergeant Helus was leading, so he (Helus) was in front of and slightly to the right of Officer Barrett. To further clarify their distance from each other, Officer Barrett said Sergeant Helus was close enough to him that he (Barrett) could have placed his right hand on Helus’ left shoulder.

Officer Barrett said he and Sergeant Helus were “fully exposed” from where they were standing, and he estimated the suspect was about five feet away from Sergeant Helus when he appeared and started shooting. Officer Barrett described the suspect’s gun as a black semi-automatic handgun with a long extended magazine. He recalled the suspect was holding the gun in his right hand. Officer Barrett said he saw the gun pointed at them (Barrett and Helus) when the suspect was firing.

Officer Barrett again provided a description of the suspect, this time describing the shooter as a male, wearing a white or light-colored shirt with a dark-colored jacket and a black hat. Officer Barrett recalled firing back after being shot at by the suspect and said he continued shooting at the suspect while backing up and trying to find cover.

Officer Barrett said when the suspect appeared from behind the counter, he (suspect) was already shooting at them. Officer Barrett told investigators it was as if “time just stopped.” Immediately upon being shot at, Officer Barrett thought to himself that he needed to start shooting back, but he felt as though he could not move fast enough. The suspect was already shooting, and Officer



Barrett realized he hadn't even pulled his trigger yet. Officer Barrett knew if he didn't return fire, he and Sergeant Helus wouldn't make it out of there.

When asked to elaborate on his earlier statement wherein he used the term "kill zone," Officer Barrett went on to describe how "going back" (outside of the bar) was the only option because the suspect had an advantage over them, as he (suspect) was inside the business and shooting from behind cover (the front counter). Officer Barrett felt as though he and Sergeant Helus were out in the open, further stating, "So ... unless we can find cover, we can't stop pulling the trigger until we can find cover."

Officer Barrett was also asked to provide more insight as it pertained to the bullet holes in the wall he mentioned earlier. He explained how he could see the suspect's rounds striking the wall as the suspect was shooting at them. Officer Barrett described the wall as being to the left of the landing near a planter.

Officer Barrett reiterated his reaction to the suspect shooting at them, saying that he pointed his rifle in the direction of the suspect and began to fire as he (Barrett) was trying to retreat to cover. When asked what his line of sight (field of vision) was focused on, Officer Barrett replied "him" (suspect). When asked where Sergeant Helus was located at this point in time, Officer Barrett said they were both at the door and Sergeant Helus was to his (Barrett's) right.

Officer Barrett believed the suspect intended to kill him and Sergeant Helus and had the means to do it. Officer Barrett believed they were intentionally ambushed, because the suspect was hiding and waiting for them to get to a point where they (Barrett and Helus) did not have anywhere to retreat, which offered them very little time to react to the suspect's actions.

Regarding Officer Barrett's reaction, he specifically recalled pointing his rifle "directly at him" (suspect), though he could not remember if he (Barrett) was stationary or moving while returning fire at the suspect. Barrett estimated he shot anywhere from five to 10 rounds, and after engaging the suspect, he conducted a speed load, replacing his used magazine with a fresh, fully loaded one. While conducting the speed load, Officer Barrett could hear bullets being fired, and he saw the wall being impacted by the projectiles. Officer Barrett then moved behind a brick wall, which provided him with better cover. Officer Barrett said he thought Sergeant Helus was with him the whole time (meaning he thought Sergeant Helus had made it down the steps and west of the staircase to the planter where Officer Barrett was positioned). Officer Barrett estimated he was approximately five feet away from the area of the wall that was being struck by the suspect's rounds.

After obtaining cover behind this wall, Officer Barrett tried to catch his breath and reload his rifle. He remembered hearing his partner (Officer Espinoza) say his name. He looked around, scanning the area, but did not see Sergeant Helus.



Once Officer Barrett pointed his rifle back toward the front door of the bar, he saw a body lying on the landing, which was not there before. He described the location of this body as being on the front porch, just outside the bar and to the right (east) of the front doors. He further described this location as being the area where he (Barrett) and Sergeant Helus were standing when they were ambushed. Officer Barrett said at this point in time he thought the individual on the ground was likely Sergeant Helus.

Officer Barrett could not remember whether or not he saw Sergeant Helus return fire. When asked if he might have heard Sergeant Helus returning fire, Officer Barrett said he heard “a lot of gunfire.” When asked if he heard Sergeant Helus say anything prior to, during or after the shooting, he said he thought he heard a “yell” during the shooting, but he did not know the source, as he explained people were still in the area yelling while running away.

Officer Barrett was asked if he knew whether or not any of his rounds struck the suspect, to which he replied, “Hope they did because that’s the direction I was firing, and he obviously planned on killing us and I was scared ... you want to go home at night, safe ... and he (referring to the suspect) didn’t want to let anyone.”

Officer Barrett could not remember if he heard additional gunshots after he (Barrett) stopped shooting at the suspect. Officer Barrett remembered taking a knee after securing cover in order to make himself a smaller target. (Officer Barrett had abrasions to his left knee and a small laceration to his right middle finger.)

Officer Barrett estimated he and Sergeant Helus were standing at the threshold of the door for a couple of minutes before being ambushed, and he felt it was possible the suspect heard him and Sergeant Helus communicating with one another.

Officer Barrett did not recall using a flashlight to see into the bar, but he knew Sergeant Helus was using a flashlight that was mounted to his (Helus’) rifle.

Officer Barrett again discussed his actions while shooting at the suspect. He said after obtaining cover he was still engaging (shooting at) the suspect, and he mentioned he could see the suspect and his black hat. He could also hear that the suspect was still firing his handgun. Officer Barrett felt as though he was somewhere on the landing when he (Barrett) began shooting at the suspect, though he could not say exactly where he was positioned. Officer Barrett was asked if he remembered seeing Sergeant Helus in his field of view while firing at the suspect, to which he said, “I don’t remember. I think he was to my right.”

Officer Barrett explained how eventually other deputies showed up on scene. He briefed the responding deputies on what occurred and advised them about “a deputy up there” (referring to Sergeant Helus up on the front porch). He also provided them with a description of the shooter.



Officer Barrett went on to say the deputies who were with him put a plan together and went to rescue Sergeant Helus. Officer Barrett said he participated in the planning and rescue. He explained how officers pointed their rifles toward the south-facing windows and the front doors of the bar while they made a “V” formation, with three to four deputies/officers in the front heading up the steps to the front doors.

Officer Barrett described how two deputies grabbed Sergeant Helus’ arms while the rest of the team provided cover with their firearms. Sergeant Helus was then brought down an additional flight of stairs (west of the bar) to a safe location where CPR was immediately initiated. Officer Barrett said he believed five to seven deputies/officers were involved in the rescue of Sergeant Helus. Officer Barrett stated his role consisted of going up the stairs with the rescue team and providing cover at the front door while they extracted Sergeant Helus from the porch.

Following Sergeant Helus’ rescue, Officer Barrett was approached by 20 different officers asking him what had occurred for intelligence gathering purposes. He explained how eventually a group of deputies and officers made entry and began clearing the bar. Some officers entered through the west side, while others went in through the front doors.

Officer Barrett joined in the efforts and entered the bar, along with officers from the Simi Valley Police Department (SVPD). (Officer Barrett was referring to SVPD Officers V. Allegra and C. Martin [both K-9 handlers], who Barrett referred to as “SWAT officers.”) Officer Barrett stayed with SVPD Officers Allegra and Martin, and they cleared the area in and around the front counter. Officer Barrett recalled seeing a female on the ground behind the front desk/counter [REDACTED]. As they walked further into the bar, past the counter, they arrived at a small office. Just outside the office door, Officer Barrett saw two male victims on the ground who were unresponsive [REDACTED]. They entered the office and saw another male subject down on the ground. Once Officer Barrett got a good look at this subject inside the office, he knew it was the suspect.

Officer Barrett described the suspect as being in a seated position, with his buttocks on the ground and his back against the west wall. The suspect’s face was tilted to his (suspect’s) left (north) toward a desk situated along the north wall. Initially, Officer Barrett did not see a gun in the area of the suspect. One of the SVPD officers told Officer Barrett they saw a bullet hole under the suspect’s chin, which caused Officer Barrett to conclude the gunshot wound was self-inflicted.

On the ground beside the suspect was a smoke canister, and on the desk, Officer Barrett noticed about three to five extended round handgun magazines for a semi-automatic pistol. One of the SVPD officers pointed their rifle at the suspect while Officer Barrett and the other SVPD officer put latex gloves on. They slid the suspect flat on the ground, further away from the west wall. In doing so, they saw a black handgun appear on the ground, partially underneath the suspect’s right buttock. Officer Barrett recalled the handgun looked similar to the weapon the suspect had been



shooting earlier, and he noticed the gun still had an extended magazine inserted as well. Officer Barrett and the SVPD officer turned the suspect over onto his stomach and handcuffed him behind his back.

At this point in the interview, Officer Barrett recalled, in the midst of Sergeant Helus' rescue, he had collected and secured Sergeant Helus' rifle, cell phone and BWC. Those items were later collected by Sheriff's homicide investigators.

Lastly, Officer Barrett touched on his training and experience in active shooter incidents. Officer Barrett explained how he had been an Active Shooter and Tactical Casualty Care instructor for the CHP for the last 18 months, approximately. He has received approximately 40 hours of active shooter instructor training, has attended active shooter training as a student and has attended multiple joint agency scenario-based training courses.

INTERVIEW OF CHP OFFICER LIDIA ESPINOZA⁵⁵

Officer Espinoza was interviewed during the morning hours of Nov. 8, 2018. The following is a summary of her interview.

Officer Espinoza started the CHP Academy in March of 2017; she has been a sworn peace officer for approximately 13 months, assigned to the Moorpark CHP Station.

On Nov. 7, 2018, Officer Espinoza began her "road patrol" shift at approximately 1700 hours. She worked "solo" (without a partner) from 1700 hours until 2100 hours as call sign "54-45." At 2100 hours, she paired up (two officer unit) with Officer Barrett and their call sign became "54-70."

Officer Espinoza explained how Officer Barrett drove that night and she did not remember any particular calls that they might have handled prior to Borderline.

Officer Espinoza said she and Officer Barrett "ended up there" (on scene at Borderline) because they had stopped a car for speeding within close proximity to the bar. While on the traffic stop, Officer Espinoza noticed "multiple people" running toward them (Officers Barrett and Espinoza) who were yelling, "They're shooting in there; someone's shooting in there!"

Officer Espinoza said she heard people yelling and then heard a "pop, pop, pop, pop, pop, pop" sound, which was continuous. She said it sounded like rapid gunfire, and she believed it was more than five or six shots. Officer Espinoza said the gunfire stopped shortly thereafter and the next time she recalled hearing gunshots was when they were at the front doors of the bar. Officer Espinoza later said she thought she heard gunshots the entire time they drove from the area of their

⁵⁵ VCSO 0503 case 18-175110; Interview of CHP Officer Lidia Espinoza



traffic stop to the Borderline parking lot. She was uncertain if the gunshots had stopped by the time they (Barrett and Espinoza) exited their patrol car in the parking lot.

Officer Espinoza recalled running up to the vehicle of the motorist they had just stopped and telling them to leave the area for safety reasons. Officer Barrett then told CHP dispatch (over their patrol radio) about reports of a shooting at Borderline Bar and Grill and drove their patrol vehicle into the parking lot of the bar.

Officer Espinoza indicated she had not been to Borderline prior, but from working in the area she was familiar with the location and its surrounding parking lot. While driving from the area of their traffic stop to the bar, Officer Espinoza said she could hear shots being fired, though she could not recall how many she heard.

Once Officer Barrett parked their patrol car, he hit the release button for the locks on their rifle mount. Officer Barrett grabbed the AR and Officer Espinoza retrieved a 12-gauge shotgun. Officer Espinoza said her shotgun had five spare rounds in a pouch and four rounds in the magazine when she retrieved it from their patrol car. She recalled chambering a round in the shotgun. When asked what her mindset was at this point, Officer Espinoza explained how she felt it likely she might have to use her weapon, "because there was someone shooting." She went on to say she was concerned about how many people had been injured based on the amount of gunshots she had already heard. Officer Espinoza said she did not fire her shotgun or handgun at any time during the incident. (An examination of her handgun and shotgun confirmed Officer Espinoza had not fired any projectiles.)

She explained how she and Officer Barrett started heading toward the building. She recalled seeing people on their cell phones, and she told them to leave the area. Officer Espinoza then saw a Sheriff's deputy (determined to be Sergeant Helus) and she told CHP dispatch that SO (Sheriff's Office) was on scene. She recalled Sergeant Helus was carrying an AR rifle. Officers Espinoza and Barrett met up with Sergeant Helus in the parking lot. Shortly thereafter, Sergeant Helus, Officer Barrett and Officer Espinoza began approaching the front entrance of the bar.

At this point in time, Officer Espinoza did not recall seeing any additional law enforcement officers on scene, nor did she see any additional black-and-white patrol cars. She was asked if she recalled having any conversations with bar patrons about the suspect, as far as a physical or clothing description. Officer Espinoza said someone yelled, "He's wearing all black." But she did not know who made this statement, as she explained there were "so many people" talking to them and running past their location.

Officer Espinoza said she had not previously met Sergeant Helus, nor was she familiar with many deputies from the Ventura County Sheriff's Office. Furthermore, Officer Espinoza did not recall seeing the stripes (sergeant stripes/chevrons) on Sergeant Helus' uniform, and therefore, she did not know he was a supervisor. Officer Espinoza was asked if she could articulate any conversations



she or Officer Barrett may have had with Sergeant Helus prior to approaching the front entrance, and she could not remember; she only recalled walking up to the front entrance.

Later in the interview, Officer Espinoza indicated she did recall the Sheriff's deputy they were with (Sergeant Helus) was in fact a sergeant. She believed that Officer Barrett said something to Sergeant Helus about making entry into the building. As they approached the front entrance, it was Sergeant Helus in the lead, followed by Officer Barrett, followed by her (Espinoza). She remembered that as they arrived at the front of the business she saw a body on the floor, just inside the door way and to the left (██████████). She recalled that Sergeant Helus asked the individual on the floor if he was OK, trying to get his attention. Sergeant Helus received no response from the victim on the floor.

Officer Espinoza said she believed Sergeant Helus was walking and he announced himself, "Sheriff's Office." She continued, "I think that's when, just ... I ... uh, I heard gun shots." Officer Espinoza said she was trying to keep an eye on the windows for any signs of movement when she heard the gunshots. She said she heard "a lot" of gunshots, though she could not articulate how many she heard.

Officer Espinoza continued, "And um ... and then I ... I didn't see the sheriff anymore. I don't know if it's because he was on the ground ... and then I remember ... um ... seeing Barrett return fire, and then I think Barrett said just, 'Get out of here, we got to get out of here,' something like that. And I just ran, and I could just hear all these gunshots, just firing and firing. I just didn't know. I didn't know if Barrett was okay. I didn't know if I was okay, so I jumped off this brick wall; it's a staircase, but I just jumped off the wall, and I just stood there and looked. I just looked for Barrett because he went the other way, and I seen him and we kind of just waited there, just to see ... um ... and then he, I think he (Officer Barrett) came toward me, and he kind of did a hand gesture of how we could get out of there. There was a long wall ... um ... so we just followed the wall, and we went back to a Sheriff's car that was parked kind of in the area where our patrol vehicle was parked."

Officer Espinoza was asked if she could provide additional information as to where she, Sergeant Helus and Officer Barrett were positioned when the shots began. Officer Espinoza believed there were stairs leading up to the front entrance of the bar, and she thought Sergeant Helus was at the door. She recalled Officer Barrett was to the rear and left of Sergeant Helus. She was unsure if Officer Barrett was at the top of the stairs or possibly halfway up the stairs when the shooting started. Officer Espinoza said she was further behind Officer Barrett, and she believed she was to his right. She explained how she was trying to look at the windows to the right (south-facing windows of the bar) since there were no windows to her left.

Officer Espinoza was asked if they (Helus, Barrett and Espinoza) were stationary or on the move when the shots began, and she could not remember.



Officer Espinoza confirmed she saw Officer Barrett return fire. When asked his location and movements when he returned fire, Espinoza replied, "I think Barrett had maybe walked, like, maybe stepped back down the stairs as he was returning fire, and I was, I think I was, still in the same spot, I don't ... I think I was just still down in the same spot." She recalled she was "a little bit further back" from Officer Barrett and to the right.

Officer Espinoza was asked if she could provide any details about what she saw when the gunfire started, to which she replied, "I feel like there was a very small window that I don't remember, because to me it was like ... it was like the sheriff, just, was gone, so that part I don't ... I don't remember ... um ... and then, and then, I just ... then I remember Barrett shooting."

Regarding Officer Barrett's movements prior to and during the shooting, Officer Espinoza said, "When I remember him shooting, I, he was at the bottom of the staircase. He wasn't shooting straight, he was kind of shooting ... um ... at like an angle, like off, like, if you were to walk through the door and to the right, like, he was shooting in an area, in that area." She confirmed Officer Barrett was shooting while outside the bar, firing toward the front door, into the business.

Officer Espinoza was asked if Officer Barrett was shooting toward the same general area where Sergeant Helus was standing, to which she answered, "No, I remember, because there's windows on the side, and just looking at where he (Officer Barrett) was shooting, it was like he was shooting to the window to the right of the entrance way." (Note: The glass windows [sidelight] to the right [east] of the front doors is the location where Sergeant Helus ended up firing his rifle.)

Officer Espinoza did not know how many rounds Officer Barrett fired, only stating that it was "more than one" with his AR. Officer Espinoza then said she thought Officer Barrett was firing from a kneeling and stationary position. Officer Espinoza said she heard gunshots from both the suspect and Officer Barrett, though she did not recall seeing any muzzle flash, and she never saw the suspect, nor was she aware of his (suspect's) location/position.

Officer Espinoza said she no longer saw Sergeant Helus following the gunfire. After the shooting, she and Officer Barrett ran to a Sheriff's patrol car, which was in the street (Rolling Oaks Drive) behind and to the right of their CHP car. While at the Sheriff's patrol vehicle, Officer Espinoza saw a group of people, and she asked if everyone was okay. She recalled a female told her (Espinoza) that her friend's hand was cut. Officer Espinoza believed she saw a male victim lying on the ground who had been shot.

Officer Espinoza explained how there was another patrol car on the opposite side of the street (south side of Rolling Oaks Drive), and she thought Officer Barrett took a group of people to this other patrol car to find refuge. Shortly thereafter, Officer Barrett returned and took another group of people, including Officer Espinoza, to the other patrol car across the street. Eventually, individuals who identified themselves as EMT/paramedics arrived and carried the gunshot victim to an unknown location.



Officer Espinoza did not witness Sergeant Helus being rescued, but she became aware of the fact he had been extracted and transported away from the scene. She recalled seeing tan uniforms staged near the front entrance, so she made her way over to the other officers. Officer Espinoza said she was armed with a shotgun during the entire incident. She said she remained staged near the front of the building until officers, “possibly SWAT,” entered the building.

When asked if she ever entered the building, Officer Espinoza said she went inside at the point in time the entry team was bringing patrons down from the attic. While inside the bar, Officer Espinoza recalled seeing a male gunshot victim just inside the front entryway (described earlier in her statement), and near the restrooms she saw a female on the ground ([REDACTED]). She said these two victims were “not alive.”

Shortly thereafter, Officer Espinoza was requested to meet at the CHP command post, so she exited the bar and met with her supervisors.

Officer Espinoza was asked if she had any conversations with Officer Barrett from the time of the shooting until present (time of her interview) about what he saw or what he was shooting at, and she said she had not. Officer Espinoza was asked if she was aware of Officer Barrett making any statements about shooting the suspect or anyone else, and she said no.

Officer Espinoza said she did not sustain any injuries during the incident.

INVESTIGATIVE THEORIES SURROUNDING ‘FRIENDLY FIRE’

Following Officer Barrett’s interview, investigators obtained the surveillance footage from Borderline Bar and Grill and the adjacent medical plaza. When investigators compared the surveillance footage to the statement provided by Officer Barrett, it became evident his perception of what transpired that night significantly contrasted what actually occurred.

Sheriff’s Major Crimes investigators do not believe, to any degree whatsoever, that Officer Barrett was misleading or intentionally deceitful in his statement. Rather it was understood and acknowledged by those investigating this case that prior to his interview he had encountered a mass shooter and had just recently gone through what most would consider, in the simplest of terms, a highly traumatic incident. As a result, his mind likely “filled in the gaps,” and thus, Officer Barrett’s perception became reality for him. Evidence of this “fog of war”⁵⁶ is demonstrated with Officer Barrett’s recollection that he and Sergeant Helus never even entered the bar, when surveillance footage shows they clearly did. Additionally, Officer Barrett described the suspect wearing a light-colored shirt, when the suspect was distinctly wearing a black tactical-style jacket zipped up to his neck. The only “light colored” shirt in Officer Barrett’s view point, at the time of

⁵⁶ The “fog of war” is the uncertainty in situational awareness experienced by participants in military operations. The term seeks to capture the uncertainty regarding one’s own capability, adversary capability and adversary intent during an engagement, operation or campaign.



ambush, would have been the light tan-colored uniform shirt worn by Sergeant Helus, who was in between Officer Barrett and the suspect during the time of ambush.

After much evaluation, interpretation and analysis of the surveillance footage and crime scene, and following an in-depth review of Officer Barrett's statement, Sheriff's Major Crimes investigators concluded upon two theories regarding the "friendly fire" or "blue on blue" aspect of this officer-involved shooting.

THEORY #1:

Sergeant Helus was merely "caught in the line of fire" between Officer Barrett and the suspect when Officer Barrett fired upon him (suspect).

After the initial ambush (in which surveillance footage did not capture the suspect, only the officers retreating), the suspect reappeared (in camera view), leaning over the front counter, and began firing at the officers. The officers were outside of the bar at this point in time (with Sergeant Helus being on the front porch and Officer Barrett being on the sidewalk/walkway slightly west of the wooden steps). The suspect leaned over front counter and fired at the officers two separate times, and the first time he did, Officer Barrett returned fire. Investigators believe it was during this exchange where Sergeant Helus was struck by "friendly fire" from Officer Barrett.

When the suspect reappeared in camera view (the second time) leaning over the front counter and shooting out of the bar through the open front door, both Officer Barrett and Sergeant Helus returned fire. Sergeant Helus was shooting through the glass sidelight (window) just east of the east-most double door. Opposite this sidelight (interior of the bar) is directly where the suspect was standing shooting at Sergeant Helus and Officer Barrett. An autopsy would later show the suspect was not struck by any of the officers' rounds.

At the moment (investigators believe) Sergeant Helus was struck by gunfire from Officer Barrett (outlined earlier in this summary, under Sequence of Events/Suspect's Actions), the suspect was leaning over the counter firing in the direction of both Sergeant Helus and Officer Barrett. Officer Barrett then shot several rounds toward the main entrance. It is quite possible Officer Barrett had his sights on the suspect and was preparing to fire when Sergeant Helus began to upright himself, thus placing his body directly in Officer Barrett's line of fire. When taking into consideration the darkness on the front porch and the fact Officer Barrett's rifle was not equipped with a lighting system, coupled with Sergeant Helus' weapon light illuminating the area of the front porch and the fact the suspect also had a weapon light on his handgun, this would have likely caused confusion and could have created perceptions difficult for Officer Barrett to decipher.

Note: The projectile from Officer Barrett's rifle entered Sergeant Helus from the front. As you read further, you will find (under Autopsy Findings) Sergeant Helus had a graze wound just below the chin and an entrance wound to the upper left chest (both injuries were determined to have been



sustained by the same projectile). This was later determined to be the injury/gunshot that mortally wounded Sergeant Helus. (The FBI's Firearms/Toolmarks Unit confirmed this projectile came from Officer Barrett's rifle.) The location of this "friendly fire" gunshot wound (upper left chest) is consistent when taking into consideration Sergeant Helus' location/body positioning while on the front porch versus Officer Barrett's location/body positioning and where his rifle appeared to be directed/aimed prior to shooting. Thus, investigators believe Officer Barrett's first shot (or potentially one of his first several shots) was the round that struck Sergeant Helus, causing his fatal injury.



Upper left photo depicts the front office, which the suspect was in prior to ambush. Bottom right photo depicts Officer Barrett firing his first of several rounds (his rifle's muzzle flash can be seen in this photo). Although blurry, Officer Espinoza can be seen retreating on the concrete steps to the right (south) of Officer Barrett. Bottom left photo: Sergeant Helus was in the process of uprighting himself when Officer Barrett fired. (Note: It is believed Officer Barrett's first round [or potentially one of his first several rounds] is the "friendly fire" projectile that struck Sergeant Helus.) Upper middle photo shows suspect leaning over the front counter shooting in the direction of both Sergeant Helus and Officer Barrett. Upper right diagram depicts locations of Sergeant Helus and Officer Barrett (blue dots), as well as the suspect (red dot), at the time Officer Barrett fired his first several shots.

THEORY #2:

Officer Barrett had temporarily mistaken Sergeant Helus for the suspect.

As described earlier in this investigative summary (under Sequence of Events/Suspect's Actions), immediately after being ambushed, Officer Barrett was the first one out the door. Officer Barrett ran out the doors and down the wooden staircase with his back to the bar, the suspect and (perhaps unbeknownst to him) Sergeant Helus.



After Sergeant Helus had been shot by the suspect (while inside the bar), he (Sergeant Helus) had fallen to the ground just past the threshold of the front doors (outside and on the front porch). Sergeant Helus was trying to upright himself and gain control of his rifle at the same time. The flashlight mounted to Sergeant Helus' rifle was illuminated and can be seen moving in multiple directions, with the beam from his flashlight momentarily directed to the south, in the vicinity of Officer Barrett. While this was occurring, Officer Barrett had made it to the bottom of the steps onto the sidewalk/walkway area and had turned around, now facing the main entrance/front porch. Officer Barrett can be seen in a crouched position, with his rifle shouldered, at the bottom of the wooden steps and at a lower elevation than Sergeant Helus. At this point in time, Officer Barrett seemed to focus his attention on the area of the porch where Sergeant Helus' rifle light was illuminated.

It should be noted there was minimal artificial or other ambient lighting on the front porch of Borderline at this moment in time; it was, for all intents and purposes, quite dark. Furthermore, Officer Barrett had no lighting system mounted to his rifle, nor was he using a hand-held flashlight at the time he (Officer Barrett) fired his weapon. It is possible Officer Barrett (while focused on Sergeant Helus' weapon light) thought the weapon with the illuminated flashlight was being held by the suspect. (Note: The suspect had a lighting system on his handgun as well.)

This mistaken identity theory is further supported when evaluating Officer Barrett's movements and also when taking into consideration where he appeared to be directing/aiming his rifle while shooting.

As previously outlined in Theory #1 ("Caught in the Line of Fire"), when Officer Barrett fired several rounds from his rifle, Sergeant Helus (who was in a kneeling position and appeared to be uprighting himself at the time) immediately fell to the ground, and his body ended up on the front porch, slightly east of the east-most door.

While firing his first series of shots, Officer Barrett was in a crouched positioned (maintaining a low profile/target), and he was moving to his left (west on the sidewalk/walkway) while shooting. It should also be noted that Officer Barrett's view (while shooting) could have been obstructed by shrubbery (foliage in the planter positioned in between Officer Barrett and the front porch/main entrance). Additionally, while remaining in a crouched position when firing, Officer Barrett continued to move left (west), and although the shrubbery was likely no longer posing as much of an obstruction to his viewpoint, the west-most wooden handrail could have obstructed his view of the front porch and/or into the main entrance of the front bar.

While Officer Barrett was still in a crouched position west of the wooden steps, Sergeant Helus can be seen moving his body around. While this was occurring, Officer Barrett's rifle appeared to be directed/aimed toward Sergeant Helus, as he lay on the front porch. Officer Barrett then began



to move left (west) and slightly north, and while doing so he fired multiple rounds toward the front porch/main entrance (the vicinity where Sergeant Helus was located/positioned).

During this volley of gunfire by Officer Barrett, the suspect quickly retreated to the front office (which only took him approximately two to three seconds). During the two- to three-second time period it took the suspect to arrive back in the office, Officer Barrett was firing multiple rounds in the direction of the east side of the front porch (the vicinity where Sergeant Helus was located/positioned). While the suspect was inside the front office (and can be seen on camera inside the office) Officer Barrett continued to fire two additional rounds, one of which struck the south-most wall of the business, slightly west of the west-most handrail to the wooden steps. Up to this point in time, Officer Barrett had fired approximately 10 rounds.



Bottom right photo depicts Officer Barrett with his rifle shouldered. He had just fired a round that struck the south wall, slightly west of the west-most handrail. Officer Espinoza can be seen crouched behind the brick wall slightly east of the concrete stairs. She remains in this location throughout the duration of the shootout. Upper left photo: you can see the suspect had already retreated to the front office at this moment when Officer Barrett was shooting. Bottom left photo depicts Sergeant Helus' position on the front porch (with his rifle light still illuminated) at the moment Officer Barrett was shooting. Bottom left photo also depicts a plume of smoke (middle of photo) from Officer Barrett's rounds striking the wall west of the handrail. Upper right diagram depicts officers' locations (blue dots) and the suspect's location (red dot) in the front office.

While still focused on the front porch, Officer Barrett can be seen taking approximately two steps backward before moving to a kneeling position. (Note: Due to the surveillance camera position/angle and a row of hedges located southwest of Officer Barrett, only his head was visible while in this kneeling position.)



Shortly thereafter, Sergeant Helus managed to get onto his back, with his feet directed toward the front doors and his head facing south (toward the south parking lot). The suspect exited the office again and moved toward the front counter. While this was occurring, Sergeant Helus can be seen manipulating his rifle and his weapon light can be seen panning left (west) and right (east) in an upward direction. Sergeant Helus' weapon light shined onto the area of the east side of the front doors/main entrance and also on the east wall of the front porch. Upon Sergeant Helus' rifle light illuminating this area, Officer Barrett can be seen moving into a standing position. It appeared he did this in response to observing Sergeant Helus' weapon light panning.

As this was occurring, the suspect can be seen leaning over the front counter and shooting in a southern direction, through the open front door (in the direction of Sergeant Helus and Officer Barrett).



Upper middle photo: the suspect was in the process of retreating back to the office (red arrow indicates suspect holding his gun in his right hand). Bottom left photo: Sergeant Helus can be seen gaining control of his rifle, just prior to firing. Bottom right photo: Sergeant Helus' weapon light can be seen illuminating the east wall of the front porch. Bottom right photo: Officer Barrett had backed up (west, further away from the front porch) upon seeing Sergeant Helus' weapon light panning.

Officer Barrett then took several steps forward (east) toward the wooden steps to the main entrance. Officer Barrett then fired approximately four rounds toward the area of the front porch. Simultaneous to Officer Barrett firing, Sergeant Helus had gained control of his rifle (despite having already been mortally wounded), and he began firing multiple rounds (eight in total) into the bar (at the area where the suspect had just been standing) through the glass sidelight (window) just east of the east-most door. It appeared Officer Barrett had already begun firing (what would



end up being an approximate four-round volley) when Sergeant Helus began shooting his eight-round volley.



Bottom left photo: Sergeant Helus can be seen on his back, firing into the bar. Upper middle photo: the glass sidelight (window) can be seen shattering while Sergeant Helus was firing into it. Bottom right photo: Officer Barrett had moved closer and just fired his approximate four-round volley.

As Sergeant Helus began firing his AR-15, Officer Barrett stopped firing, and he can clearly be seen ducking and quickly moving to a position of cover (west, away from the front porch and, thus, away from Sergeant Helus), ultimately going out of camera view. Investigators theorize Officer Barrett quickly retreated from the area potentially because he thought the gunfire he was hearing was the suspect's, rather than realizing it was from Sergeant Helus' weapon.



Bottom left photo: Sergeant Helus was still firing his eight-round volley. Bottom right photo: blue arrow depicts Officer Barrett (though blurry) quickly moving away (further to the west) while Sergeant Helus was firing. Note: The timestamp in the upper right corner depicts the approximate time: 23 hours, 26 minutes and 49 seconds. At approximately 23 hours, 26 minutes and 51 seconds, the suspect can be seen re-entering the front office.

Moreover, after Officer Barrett went out of camera view, he fired two additional rounds that struck the southern-most stucco wall slightly west of the west-most handrail to the wooden steps. (Note: These are the final two rounds Officer Barrett would fire, for a total of 16 rounds.) One of Officer Barrett's rounds (in this two-round volley) actually struck the branch of a tree (prior to striking the southern-most stucco wall), which was located in a planter west of the wooden steps/front porch and north of the main sidewalk/walkway where Officer Barrett was standing.



Bottom left photo: Sergeant Helus holding his rifle after firing his eight-round volley. Bottom right photo: Officer Barrett (now out of camera view) had just fired his last two rounds, one of which struck the south wall west of the west-most handrail. (Note: yellow circle indicates a plume of smoke [faintly visible in this photo] from Officer Barrett's projectile striking the stucco wall.) Upper left photo: suspect had already retreated to the office. Red circle shows where suspect is crouched low in front of the desk.

From Officer Barrett's position when he fired these two rounds, he likely wouldn't have had a direct line of sight to the inside of the bar (front counter area, where the suspect was previously located) due to the south-facing stucco wall (the same wall Barrett's rounds struck) extending and protruding from the west side of the front porch/entrance. This wall would have likely obstructed Officer Barrett's vantage point and could potentially have prevented him from seeing through the front doors and into the bar itself. However, he likely would have had a partial view of Sergeant Helus' location on the east side of the front porch (the area where Sergeant Helus' rifle light was still emitting light). Additionally, simultaneous to Officer Barrett firing his last two rounds, the suspect had just arrived back inside the office and can be seen on the surveillance camera, low to the ground by the desk along the north wall.

Although investigators believe it is quite possible Officer Barrett was tracking Sergeant Helus' position and movements (at least for a brief period of time), no bullet strikes from Officer Barrett's rifle (or the suspect's, for that matter) were found on the east wall of the front porch (the area behind, or east, of where Sergeant Helus was positioned/located). Bullet strikes from Officer Barrett's rifle were found to have impacted the west side of the west-most handrail on the wooden steps that lead to the front porch, as well as the aforementioned southern-most stucco wall west of the west-most handrail.



The FBI performed trajectory analysis on multiple bullet strikes fired by Sergeant Helus and Officer Barrett. Unfortunately, not every round fired by Officer Barrett would yield trajectory analysis, but those that did indicate Officer Barrett's direction of fire was in line with the front counter area at the far-east side of the front doors/main entrance (the same general area where the suspect had been standing while leaning over the front counter and shooting outside).



Photo depicts the west-most handrail (handrail to the left) of the front steps.

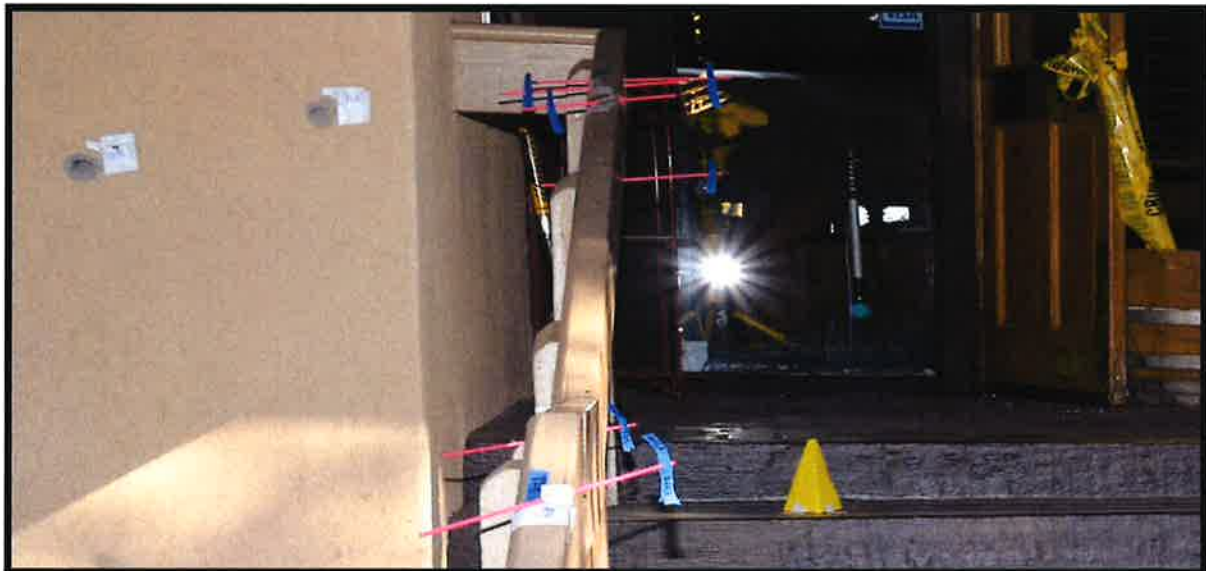


Photo depicts the same west-most handrail with trajectory rods in place. You will notice the south wall of the business, west of the handrail, was also struck by Officer Barrett's rounds.



CONCLUSION RE: THEORIES

Based upon the surveillance footage and physical evidence from the crime scene, both theories are plausible and can be concluded with a reasonable degree of certainty, and neither should be ruled out as a possibility.

Furthermore, the Ventura County Sheriff's Office is not taking the position that the incident must have involved one or the other (Theory #1 versus Theory #2). Rather, it is possible that both theories intertwine with one another, meaning Officer Barrett initially saw his target (the suspect) and Sergeant Helus was caught in the line of fire when Officer Barrett pulled the trigger. Then, in the maelstrom (after unintentionally fatally wounding Sergeant Helus), Officer Barrett began to track Sergeant Helus, believing he (Helus) was the suspect.

Although Officer Barrett indicated (in his interview) that he initially thought Sergeant Helus had successfully retreated with him (Barrett), we know at some point in time Officer Barrett came to realize that Sergeant Helus was still up on the porch, likely shot, wounded and in need of rescuing. Evidence of this is further showcased when reviewing BWC footage wherein Officer Barrett was providing information to responding Sheriff's deputies. In addition, immediately following the officer-involved shooting, Officer Barrett broadcasted, "Officer down ... officer down ... 11-99" to CHP dispatch over his hand-held patrol radio. We do not know if Officer Barrett, at around this point in time, considered the possibility that he accidentally shot Sergeant Helus, but there is substantial information to conclude Officer Barrett had a reasonable idea Sergeant Helus had in fact been shot.

Nonetheless, because Officer's Barrett's statement differed from what the review of the surveillance cameras showed, Sheriff's Major Crimes investigators felt it prudent to conduct another interview with Officer Barrett, after having first allowed him the opportunity to view all of the surveillance footage. Investigators felt doing so might yield further information, provide clarification and/or enhance perceptions Officer Barrett may have experienced that had yet to be revealed to Sheriff's investigators.

On Jan. 29, 2019, a representative from the Sheriff's Major Crimes Bureau communicated with CHP management and formally requested to conduct a secondary interview with Officer Barrett. Ultimately, Officer Barrett declined to provide a secondary statement to homicide detectives, a decision that was not found to be unusual, given the circumstances. It should be noted officers involved in shootings are rarely requested by investigators to follow-up on a statement they have already provided, particularly if the request is made weeks or even months following the initial interview, as was the case here.



XVIII. WEAPONS USED BY OFFICERS⁵⁷

COLLECTION OF RIFLES⁵⁸

Prior to the secondary entry being made, CHP Officer Barrett was standing on the southeast corner of the porch along with five other deputies/officers who were formulating a plan to make entry. While at this location, Officer Barrett knelt down and retrieved Sergeant's Helus' rifle from the area where Sergeant Helus was located during his rescue. Officer Barrett then gave Sergeant Helus' rifle to CHP Officer Berry, who was standing on the wooden stairs leading to the entrance.

Officer Berry removed his shotgun, which was slung around his shoulder, and replaced it with Sergeant Helus' rifle. Officer Berry then walked south to the sidewalk/walkway and handed CHP Officer Espinoza his shotgun.

Officer Berry then took up a perimeter position at the south windows and used Sergeant Helus' rifle to cover the inside of the building. Shortly after entry was made into the building, Officer Berry then entered Borderline with Sergeant Helus' rifle and assisted the secondary entry team in clearing the building.

While inside the building and out of surveillance camera view, Officer Berry gave Sergeant Helus' rifle back to Officer Barrett. Shortly thereafter, Officer Berry can be seen on surveillance cameras exiting the building without Sergeant Helus' rifle. Officer Berry then retrieved his shotgun from Officer Espinoza.

Officer Barrett remained inside the building with both his rifle and Sergeant Helus' rifle slung over his shoulders. Officers Berry and Espinoza later enter the building and assist the secondary entry team. At approximately 0049 hours (Nov. 8, 2018), Officers Barrett, Berry and Espinoza exit the bar through the patio door on the west side of the building and walk to Officer Barrett and Officer Espinoza's patrol vehicle. At approximately 0051 hours, Officers Barrett, Berry and Espinoza arrive at Officer Barrett's patrol vehicle and walk to the rear of the vehicle (out of dash cam view). Officer Barrett later advised Sheriff's homicide investigators that he placed both his rifle and Sergeant Helus' rifle into the trunk area of his patrol vehicle. Sheriff's homicide investigators later collected Sergeant Helus' and Officer Barrett's rifle from the trunk.

RIFLES USED BY VCSO

The handguns issued by the Ventura County Sheriff's Office are Sig Sauer P226, .40 caliber, semi-automatic pistols. The rifle brands vary and include Colt, Fabrique Nationale (FN), General

⁵⁷ VCSO 3502 case 18-175110; Documentation and Collection of Firearms

⁵⁸ VCSO 3512 case 18-175110; Document Collection of Rifles & Interview of CHP Officer Berry



Motors, Bushmaster and several other AR-15/M-16 style rifles provided to our agency by the U.S. military as part of the Defense Reutilization and Marketing Office (DRMO) program.

The Ventura County Sheriff's Office allows deputies to purchase their own handguns and rifles, so long as they meet the restrictions and requirements set forth in department policy. Additionally, it is required that the firearm be inspected by our department's range master/gunsmith prior to approval for carrying on duty. Deputies also have the option of carrying the handgun and/or rifle issued by the department.

Sergeant Helus elected to purchase his own patrol rifle, which was inspected by the Ventura County Sheriff's Office range master/gunsmith. Sergeant Helus' rifle met the specifications and requirements according to department policy, and he was approved to carry it on duty by the Ventura County Sheriff's Office.

VCSO – SERGEANT HELUS' RIFLE:

- **Colt AR-15A3, 5.56 NATO (Serial #LBD024656)**



Photo of Sergeant Helus' rifle in Officer Barrett's patrol vehicle during time of collection by VCSO investigators.



Close up photo of Sergeant Helus' rifle (left side).



Close up photo of Sergeant Helus' rifle (right side, or bolt side).



Close up photo of Sergeant Helus' rifle depicting tactical mounted light.

This rifle is a .223/5.56 NATO caliber weapon with a 1:9 twist rate⁵⁹ barrel. The rifle was equipped with a SureFire weapon light that is integrated or combined into the foregrip of the forward heatshield. It was further equipped with an Aimpoint Comp M2, 4 MOA red dot optic (serial #415990). The Aimpoint was secured to the rifle with a “GGG” mount. The rifle was further equipped with a Viking Tactical black-colored sling.

Upon inspection,⁶⁰ Sergeant Helus' patrol rifle was found to have one cartridge in the chamber, and the fire safety selector switch was set to safe. The SureFire light was on (illuminated) and the ejection port/dust cover was open. The rifle had an attached 20-cartridge capacity Magpul PMAG magazine that was locked into the magazine well. The magazine was emptied and found to have nine cartridges remaining. The total count for Sergeant Helus' rifle was 10 cartridges (including the cartridge in the chamber).

All cartridges found in the rifle and attached magazine were Speer Gold Dot duty cartridges, which are provided by the Ventura County Sheriff's Office for duty use. The headstamp on each of the cartridges was marked, “Speer 10.” (The 10 is to denote the year of manufacture, 2010.)

⁵⁹ The “twist rate” is measured by how many inches of bullet travel down the barrel it takes the rifling to twist the bullet one full turn. This measurement is called the “rate of twist” and is expressed as a ratio, such as 1:7, which means the bullet spins one full rotation in seven inches of barrel travel.

⁶⁰ VCSO 3502 case 18-175110; Documentation & Collection of Firearms by Detective Ogonowski



Above photo depicts ammunition from Sergeant Helus' rifle, with "Speer 10" on the headstamps (to denote year of manufacturer)

Ventura County Sheriff's policy describes how 20-round/20-cartridge rifle magazines shall be loaded with 18 cartridges. This applies to magazines that are inserted into the weapon and includes spare magazines that are carried with the weapon. This policy is intended to reduce or eliminate malfunctions that can occur when magazines are filled or loaded to capacity (i.e., 20 cartridges). In addition, Sheriff's policy also states that patrol rifles are stored in patrol vehicles with an inserted and locked magazine, an empty chamber, a fire safety selector switch set to safe and the dust cover/ejection port closed.

With this in mind, if Sergeant Helus' rifle was stored and loaded according to department policy, we can conclude he fired approximately eight rounds during the Borderline shooting. This is based on the assumption he used the rifle without loading any additional cartridges before firing and also assumes the rifle was not charged more than once. The 10 rounds found in Sergeant Helus' rifle support this conclusion.

Note: A single, unspent cartridge was found in the parking lot of Borderline Bar and Grill directly north of where Officer Barrett parked his patrol unit before exiting. The CHP MVARs dash cam footage⁶¹ shows sergeant Helus, Officer Barrett and Officer Espinoza running past the vicinity of where this single, unspent cartridge was found. It is possible Sergeant Helus charged his rifle in this area when he already had a bullet in the chamber, though it is not captured on video. If this was the case, the live cartridge in the chamber would have been ejected and fallen to the ground, while another live cartridge from the magazine would have been loaded into the chamber. The unspent cartridge located in the parking lot had a headstamp marked "Speer 10" (consistent with the ammunition Sergeant Helus was carrying). If the unspent projectile found in the parking lot

⁶¹ California Highway Patrol vehicles are equipped with mobile video and audio recording systems commonly referred to as MVARs. The recording system is automatically activated when the CHP begin an enforcement stop.



came from Sergeant Helus' rifle (and not from one of the dozens of officers/deputies who responded) then we can conclude his magazine contained 19 rounds prior to the shooting.

TOTAL NUMBER OF ROUNDS FIRED BY SERGEANT HELUS: EIGHT

- Seven spent shell casings with the headstamp marked "Speer 10" were located on the porch where Sergeant Helus was rescued.
- One spent shell casing with the headstamp marked "Speer 10" was located on the wooden steps leading to the entrance.

Based upon the aforementioned points, investigators determined Sergeant Helus fired a total of eight rounds from his rifle during the shooting at Borderline Bar and Grill.

CHP – OFFICER BARRETT'S RIFLE:

- **Sig Sauer, Sig 400, AR-15, 5.56 NATO (Serial #1841CHP)**



Photo of CHP Officer Barrett's rifle in Officer Barrett's patrol vehicle during time of collection by VCSO investigators.



Photo of CHP Officer Barrett's rifle (left side).



Photo of CHP Officer Barrett's rifle buttstock containing magazine pouch with two magazines inserted.



Photo of CHP Officer Barrett's rifle (right side, or bolt side).

The rifle Officer Barrett used during the shooting is a department-owned weapon issued to him by the CHP. This rifle is further described as a model SIG400, caliber .223 Rem/5.56mm NATO. The rifle was equipped with detachable “iron sights.”⁶² These are standard AR-15/M-16 sights that are built into the detachable carry handle on top of the receiver. There was no optic, nor was there a tactical light mounted to Officer Barrett's rifle. Attached to the buttstock of the weapon was a magazine pouch that holds two extra magazines. The pouch is constructed of what appeared to be a leather-type material and holds one magazine on each side of the buttstock. The magazine pouch

⁶² Iron sights are a system of shaped alignment markers used as a sighting device to assist in the aiming of a device such as a firearm, crossbow or telescope, and exclude the use of optics as in reflector sights, holographic sights and telescopic sights.



contained two black, 20-cartridge capacity Magpul PMAG magazines. The rifle was further equipped with a black sling.

Upon examination,⁶³ the rifle was found to be loaded with one cartridge in the chamber and the fire safety selector switch set to safe. The ejection port/dust cover was open. The rifle had an attached 20-cartridge capacity Magpul PMAG magazine that was locked into the magazine well. This magazine was removed from the weapon, and it was found to contain 20 cartridges. The total cartridge count for this rifle was 21 cartridges (including the cartridge found in the chamber). All cartridges found in the weapon and attached magazine were manufactured by Speer and were marked .223 REM. The headstamps were labeled “Speer 223 REM 16.” (The 16 is to denote the year of manufacture, 2016.)



Above photo depicts ammunition from CHP Officer Barrett's rifle, with "Speer 223 REM 16" embedded on the headstamps (to denote caliber and year of manufacturer).



Close-up photo of CHP Officer Barrett's rifle while ejecting live cartridge found in the chamber.

⁶³ VCSO 3502 case 18-175110; Documentation & Collection of Firearms by Detective Ogonowski



The two magazines in the attached magazine pouch were also visually examined. Both were 20-cartridge capacity PMAGs identical to the one in the magazine well. The magazine that was located in the pouch on the same side as the forward bolt assist was loaded with 20 cartridges. The magazine located in the opposite side pouch contained three cartridges. All cartridges were from the same manufacturer, Speer .223 REM.

CHP policy dictates that their 20-round magazines shall be loaded at maximum capacity (20 cartridges). This applies to both the magazine inserted into the weapon as well as spare magazines. Considering this, if Officer Barrett's magazines were all loaded to maximum capacity, with 20 rounds each, then we can conclude he fired approximately 16 rounds at Borderline. This is based on the assumption that his rifle was not charged more than once. The 44 rounds found in the rifle and attached magazines support this conclusion. This also supports that Officer Barrett, at some point, conducted a "tactical reload," placing a fully loaded magazine into the rifle. He placed his used magazine (containing three remaining rounds) in the attached magazine pouch on the buttstock of his rifle.

TOTAL NUMBER OF ROUNDS FIRED BY OFFICER BARRETT: 16

A total of 16 spent shell casings with the headstamp marked "Speer 223 REM 16" were located on the concrete sidewalk/walkway and planters near the wooden stairs that lead to the front entrance.

- One spent shell casing with the headstamp marked "Speer 223 REM 16" was located on the sidewalk/walkway south of the wooden steps leading to the entrance.
- Six spent shell casings with the headstamp marked "Speer 223 REM 16" were located in the planter south of sidewalk/walkway.
- Nine spent shell casings with the headstamp marked "Speer 223 REM 16" were located on the sidewalk/walkway just above the cement stairs.

Based upon the aforementioned points, investigators determined that Officer Barrett fired approximately 16 rounds during shooting at Borderline Bar and Grill.

Ultimately, the Ventura County Sheriff's Office turned over Officer Barrett's rifle and Sergeant Helus' rifle to the FBI for laboratory analysis.⁶⁴

⁶⁴ VCSO 3509 case 18-175110; Evidence Release to FBI



XIX. PROJECTILE RECOVERED FROM SGT. HELUS

During the morning hours of Nov. 8, 2018, Major Crimes investigators collected Sergeant Helus' and Officer Barrett's rifles as evidence in connection with the mass shooting and subsequent officer-involved shooting at Borderline Bar and Grill. Sergeant Helus' rifle was collected and documented as Sheriff's Evidence Item #704.⁶⁵ Officer Barrett's rifle was collected and documented as Sheriff's Evidence Item #707.

During Sergeant Helus' emergency surgery at Los Robles Hospital, a single projectile (expended-fired bullet/bullet fragment) was recovered from his body. This was the only projectile recovered from the hospital, and it was located in Sergeant Helus' heart.

(Note: Any remaining projectiles that were recovered from Sergeant Helus' body were collected during his subsequent autopsy and were determined to have been consistent with a .45 caliber firearm [i.e., the suspect's handgun].)

The aforementioned projectile recovered from Sergeant Helus' heart by hospital staff at Los Robles Hospital was collected by investigators and later booked into the Ventura Property Room as evidence. This projectile was collected and documented as Sheriff's Evidence Item #800.⁶⁶

VCSO executive staff elected to have the weapons used during the shooting (suspect's handgun and officers' rifles, including magazines and projectiles), as well as the aforementioned projectile recovered during Sergeant Helus' surgery, turned over to the FBI for complete processing and laboratory analysis.

The aforementioned items (as well as multiple other items of evidence initially collected by VCSO, such as Sergeant Helus' uniform, gun belt, ballistic vest, etc.) were provided to the FBI on Nov. 13, 2018, at approximately 1045 hours. The items of evidence were transported to the FBI's laboratory in Quantico, Virginia, where analysis was later performed.

On Dec. 4, 2018, VCSO received laboratory reports⁶⁷ from the FBI (FBI Case Identification Number LA-3013135), which contained the results of the ballistic comparison between the aforementioned rifles and projectile.

⁶⁵ VCSO 6008 case 18-175110; Property Report Evidence Collection and Photos

⁶⁶ VCSO 6010 case 18-175110; Property Report Collection of Bullet Fragment and GSR

⁶⁷ FBI 0147 case 18-175110; Laboratory Ballistics Report



FORENSIC DETERMINATION

FBI Item #55 (which is VCSO Item #800) is the projectile recovered from Sergeant Helus' heart. FBI Item #75 (which is VCSO Item #707) is CHP Officer Barrett's Sig Sauer Rifle. Under "Remarks" on Page 5 of the FBI Laboratory Report, it outlines how the Firearms/Toolmarks Unit concluded that Item #55 (referred to as ".22 caliber⁶⁸ jacketed bullet" in the Laboratory Report) was identified as having been fired from the barrel of Item #75 (CHP Officer Barrett's Sig Sauer Rifle). The laboratory reports were authored by Forensic Examiner Derrick S. McClarin from the FBI's Firearms/Toolmarks Unit.

XX. SYNOPSIS OF BODY WORN CAMERA FOOTAGE

The Ventura County Sheriff's Office provides body worn camera (BWC) systems to uniformed patrol deputies. On the night of the Borderline shooting, 18 deputies recorded their response and actions. Some activated and deactivated their BWCs multiple times throughout the event. As a result, 34 separate recordings, or files, ended up capturing various portions of the incident. Sergeant Helus was wearing his issued BWC; however, a download/examination⁶⁹ of this device revealed he never activated it during any portion of the incident.



Photo depicting BWC used by uniformed Ventura County Sheriff's patrol deputies; manufactured by Axon, formerly known as TASER International.

For the purposes of this investigative summary, we will not breakdown the footage from every deputy or every recorded file; rather, we will focus on the recordings that contain significant events in an effort to best illustrate the subsequent police response and actions.

⁶⁸ The projectile diameters for projectiles [bullets] fired from an AR-15 (.223 and 5.56) are roughly the same as a .22 caliber bullet. The word "caliber" is often misused. The caliber of a firearm actually refers to the groove diameter of the bore. This determines the diameter of the projectile. Caliber is the expression of this in 1/100 of an inch. The "caliber" of a .22 and a .223 are the same, .223." The .22 is a non-jacketed, round-nose bullet, and the .223 is a jacketed spitzer design. The .22 has a straight case, and the .223 is a bottleneck. Thus, the FBI Firearms/Toolmarks Unit refers to the .223 projectile (fired by CHP Officer Barrett and collected from Sergeant Helus' heart) as a ".22 caliber jacketed bullet."

⁶⁹ VCSO 10001 case 18-175110; SCHTTF reports and examinations



Note: This document is an Investigative Summary. This document is not a review of every officer's actions or responses that took place on Nov. 7, 2018. A separate Administrative Review, or "After Action Report," will address areas that encompass equipment, tactics, training, decision making, policy and practices.

The following is a breakdown of BWC footage from Ventura County Sheriff's deputies who responded to Borderline Bar and Grill on Nov. 7, 2018.

(Note: The Ventura County Sheriff's Office almost exclusively uses solo-deputy patrol unit deployment. Exceptions to the solo-deputy unit deployment would include a field training unit or specialized enforcement unit during a natural disaster or pre-planned significant events.)

o **Sergeant Laura Natoli**⁷⁰

Sergeant Natoli's BWC footage captured 48 minutes and 37 seconds of her response and subsequent actions at the Borderline Mass Shooting. Based on this footage, coupled with our investigation, it was determined that Sergeant Natoli's BWC was activated well into her arrival at Borderline Bar and Grill and was deactivated prior to the incident being deemed safe.

Sergeant Natoli was a patrol supervisor assigned to the City of Thousand Oaks Police Station on the night of the Borderline Mass Shooting. Sergeant Natoli was working that evening and was Sergeant Helus' regularly assigned supervisory partner. Sergeant Natoli's call sign was Four Sam One (4S1), and based on our investigation, it was determined she was one of the first units to arrive on scene at Borderline, shortly after Sergeant Helus.

Sergeant Natoli's BWC footage begins recording on Nov. 7, 2018, at approximately 2327 hours. In comparing this time with Ventura County Communications Center (dispatch) radio call logs and radio traffic, it was determined Sergeant Natoli was dispatched to Borderline at approximately 2320 hours. Deputy Plassmeyer (9051) advised Sheriff's dispatch that he and Sergeant Natoli (4S1) had arrived on scene at approximately 2322 hours. Based on a review of these times, one can deduct Sergeant Natoli was on scene for approximately five minutes prior to activating her BWC.

SYNOPSIS:

When Sergeant Natoli activates her BWC, she is already out of her patrol vehicle and has her gun drawn. She has taken a position in a vegetative area with bushes and small trees on the west side of Borderline. At this point in time, Sergeant Natoli is with Deputy Gallagher, and they discuss whether they have seen any movement inside Borderline and whether Sergeant Helus has transmitted any radio traffic.

⁷⁰ VCSO 7001, 7009 case 18-175110; Sergeant Natoli BWC report and video



At approximately 35 seconds into her BWC footage, Sergeant Natoli and Deputy Gallagher begin to advance closer to the west side of Borderline. As they are doing so, Ventura County dispatch broadcasts over the radio that they are receiving 911 calls from patrons in the bar who are hiding inside a bathroom. As they close the distance, both Sergeant Natoli and Deputy Gallagher communicate with one another that they do not see any movement inside the bar, but they can see smoke.

Sergeant Natoli then makes the comment, “I wonder if he took himself out.” Several seconds later, Sheriff’s dispatch advises Sergeant Helus (4S3) that four ambulances are enroute. Dispatch receives no response from Sergeant Helus. Over the next several minutes, Sergeant Natoli repositions to different observation points all along the west side of Borderline.

At approximately four minutes and eight seconds into the BWC footage, Sergeant Natoli is startled by a patron who approaches her from the shadows of the vegetation. Based on our investigation, we know this patron to be [REDACTED]. ([REDACTED] is the patron Sergeant Helus briefly spoke with before entering the bar.) As [REDACTED] approaches Sergeant Natoli, he tells her that he was in the Army and wants to help. Sergeant Natoli asks [REDACTED] if he has a gun, to which he replies “not on me.” Several seconds later, Sergeant Natoli, Deputy Gallagher and [REDACTED] have the following conversation:

[REDACTED] – “There are two officers down, right?”

Dep. Gallagher – “I don’t know.”

Sgt. Natoli – “I haven’t heard anything about officers down.”

[REDACTED] – “There’s one; I watched him, by the front door, and possibly the female with the shotgun also.”

Dep. Gallagher – “There’s a female with a shotgun?”

[REDACTED] – “Yes, sir.”

Dep. Gallagher – “Female deputy or ...”

Sgt. Natoli – “It might be the CHP. There’s a CHP officer; she’s working tonight.”

Dep. Gallagher – “Do you know if anyone else went in to help them.”

[REDACTED] – “There should be one other officer with this uniform over there. He told me to get back.”

After approximately 40 seconds, Deputy Gallagher asks if there is only one confirmed shooter. Deputy Gallagher then verbally provides a description of the shooter as a white male with a beard



wearing black clothing. [REDACTED] confirms there was one shooter, but says he did not get a good look at him.

At this point, patron [REDACTED] (off-duty LAPD officer) approaches Sergeant Natoli, and she asks to see his hands. Sergeant Natoli then recognizes [REDACTED] as someone she has already spoken to. Sergeant Natoli and [REDACTED] then have the following verbal exchange:

Sgt. Natoli – “Do we have, we have no other communication from people inside; that’s what I’m worried about.”

[REDACTED] – “Well, with all due respect, there’s two people down, and they could be really wounded right now, so I recommend like ...”

Sgt. Natoli interrupts [REDACTED] stating, “Well, what I’m saying is that nobody has said that over the air, and that’s what I don’t care for.”

[REDACTED] – “If we get bright lights in there, there’s a lot of smoke, we could disorientate him and he wouldn’t be able to see outside if we make a move toward the windows.”

At approximately six minutes and 38 seconds into her BWC footage, Sergeant Natoli and Deputy Gallagher discussed the Special Weapons and Tactics (SWAT) response and whether the watch commander⁷¹ has them responding to the scene. During their conversation, additional Ventura County Sheriff’s deputies arrive on scene near the west parking lot. Patron [REDACTED] (off-duty LAPD) asks Sergeant Natoli if law enforcement has made entry into the front entrance of Borderline. Sergeant Natoli confirms entry was made in the front. [REDACTED] then responds, “And that was unsuccessful.” [REDACTED] continues, “Two went down, and one came back out by himself.”

Sergeant Natoli then escorts [REDACTED] and [REDACTED] toward the west parking lot for their safety. Once near the parking lot she makes contact with additional Ventura County Sheriff’s deputies who had just arrived on scene. Based on the BWC footage, the deputies were identified as Manley, Mah and Furukawa. Sergeant Natoli notes that each of the three deputies are armed with AR-15 rifles. Sergeant Natoli keeps Deputy Mah with her on perimeter and deploys Deputies Manley and Furukawa to the front entrance area of Borderline to inquire about Sergeant Helus’ status.

At approximately seven minutes and 48 seconds into the BWC footage, Deputy Alldredge can be heard over Sergeant Natoli’s radio requesting a roll call of perimeter positions located at Borderline. Sergeant Natoli broadcasts her location and identifies which deputies are with her on perimeter. She further advises over the patrol radio that she deployed two deputies with AR-15s to the front of the building. Patron [REDACTED] (off-duty LAPD) briefs Natoli on other entrances and

⁷¹ The Ventura County Sheriff’s Office has a patrol watch commander, which is the rank of captain, who oversees patrol operations for the entire county from the Sheriff’s Communications Center (SCC/Dispatch) in Ventura.



exits of Borderline, in addition to the front doors. Shortly after each deputy advises their location, Deputy Alldredge asks if anyone has a visual on Sergeant Helus.

Approximately two minutes later, Sergeant Natoli transmits over her hand-held radio asking Deputy Alldredge (9J51), “Who went into the building?” Dispatch answers and advises Sergeant Natoli that Sergeant Helus had gone into Borderline. Over the next several minutes, units on perimeter transmit that they see no movement inside of Borderline from their various vantage points.

At approximately 10 minutes and 22 seconds into the BWC footage, Sergeant Natoli broadcasts, “Station One, 4S1, there is no movement to the rear of the building on the west side.” After Sergeant Natoli makes this transmission, she advises those with her on perimeter that she is going to respond to the front of the building. Sergeant Natoli proceeds to walk toward the parking lot and then returns back to a position of concealment along the west side of the building.

At approximately 11 minutes and 26 seconds into the BWC footage, a radio transmission by Deputy Manley is heard on Sergeant Natoli’s BWC stating, “I got one shot.” The statement regarding the shot being heard is not repeated by units on scene, nor is it acknowledged by dispatch. [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]



[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]



[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]



[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

o **Deputy Kevin Alldredge⁷²**

Deputy Alldredge was working Thousand Oaks patrol with the call sign of Nine John Fifty-One (9J51) during the Borderline Mass Shooting. His BWC footage captured approximately one hour, six minutes and 51 seconds of his response and actions during the incident. All times are based on Deputy Alldredge's BWC being activated on Nov. 7, 2018, at approximately 2328 hours.

SYNOPSIS:

The BWC footage begins as Deputy Alldredge arrives on scene and parks his patrol vehicle on Rolling Oaks Drive, near the southeast corner of the Borderline parking lot. Deputy Alldredge immediately encounters multiple patrons who are hiding on a hillside covered with thick brush. He directs approximately seven patrons to his patrol unit and tells them to take cover behind his vehicle for safety. As they arrive at his unit, some are crying frantically. Deputy Alldredge then re-enters his patrol vehicle, retrieves his shotgun and chambers a round.

At approximately one minute and 30 seconds into the footage, Deputy Alldredge tries to calm the patrons behind his patrol vehicle and asks them to provide him with information on the incident. A female patron tells Deputy Alldredge that the shooter came in through the front doors and started shooting, [REDACTED]

⁷² VCSO 7008, 7015 case 18-175110; Deputy Alldredge BWC report and video



██████████ The female patron continues by telling Deputy Alldredge the suspect then made his way to the back office and continued shooting there and also shot into the air. She said the suspect would not stop shooting. Deputy Alldredge asked the female patron for a description of the suspect, and he is told the suspect is wearing a black hat and black shirt with blue jeans. The female states she does not know any more because she ran out of the bar.

At approximately two minutes and 50 seconds into the footage, several more patrons run toward Deputy Alldredge, and he directs them to safety behind his patrol vehicle. A male patron then advises Deputy Alldredge he received a call from his friend and was told there were people on the roof of Borderline. (Based on our investigation, we know that no patrons took refuge on the roof of Borderline, but multiple patrons did climb a fixed ladder and hide in the attic above the main bar.)

At this point, Deputy Alldredge confirms none of the patrons taking refuge behind his patrol vehicle are injured. He then instructs them to walk, as a group, eastbound on Rolling Oaks Drive and to stage in the parking lot of Rolling Oaks Pharmacy, where they would be contacted by law enforcement for statements. As the patrons disperse, Deputy Alldredge proceeds to run into the east parking lot of Borderline Bar and Grill.

At approximately four minutes and 15 seconds into the footage, Deputy Alldredge encounters Deputy Plassmeyer in the east parking lot of Borderline, and they both take cover behind a parked vehicle. At the vehicle, Deputy Alldredge observes Deputy Behrend positioned on the east side of Borderline, holding a perimeter position. Deputy Alldredge calls out to Deputy Behrend, who activates his flashlight several times to acknowledge his presence. Deputy Alldredge then broadcasts over his hand-held radio in an attempt to make contact with Sergeant Helus. After approximately seven seconds, Deputy Alldredge again attempts to contact Sergeant Helus over his police radio. Instead of being answered by Sergeant Helus, Sheriff's dispatch acknowledges Deputy Alldredge's radio transmission.

At approximately five minutes into Deputy Alldredge's BWC footage, he confirms with Deputy Plassmeyer that Deputy Behrend is located on the east side of Borderline. In doing so, Deputy Alldredge shines his flashlight toward Deputy Behrend's location, to which Deputy Plassmeyer advises Deputy Alldredge not to illuminate his position.

Several seconds later, Sheriff's dispatch can be heard over Deputy Alldredge's radio advising that a female caller is hiding in the attic with nine other patrons. Deputy Alldredge then tells Deputy Plassmeyer that they need to get inside of the bar. They discuss tactics briefly, and Deputy Alldredge again tells Deputy Plassmeyer that they need to get inside Borderline. Deputy Plassmeyer interrupts and tells him the incident is currently a "barricade" situation, and they need to wait for the SWAT team.



Deputy Alldredge comments that they need to get some more intelligence and they should move up closer to the building. Deputy Alldredge suggests they move closer to the bar and take cover behind a red car, which is visible from his BWC. Deputy Alldredge tells Deputy Plassmeyer to cover the front entrance. Deputy Alldredge then yells to Deputy Behrend to cover the rear exit of Borderline. Prior to deploying, Deputy Plassmeyer asks Deputy Alldredge what his plan is. Deputy Alldredge states he wants to get closer to the building to better assess the situation. Deputy Plassmeyer points out to Deputy Alldredge that they can see fine from where they are at, and there is no point in getting closer because it will reduce their reaction time. Deputy Alldredge tells Deputy Plassmeyer, "I just want to get in there to Sarge."

At approximately six minutes and 52 seconds into the footage, Deputy Plassmeyer asks Deputy Alldredge who entered Borderline. Deputy Alldredge advises Sergeant Helus entered along with two California Highway Patrol (CHP) officers. Deputy Plassmeyer tells Deputy Alldredge he observed someone backing out of Borderline while shooting. Deputy Alldredge asks if it was Sergeant Helus, and Deputy Plassmeyer says he does not know.

Deputy Alldredge then broadcasts over his hand-held radio for the perimeter units to advise where they are located (roll call). Multiple patrol units answer Deputy Alldredge advising him on where they are located. Deputy Alldredge then asks patrol personnel on scene if anyone can see Sergeant Helus. He receives no response.

At approximately nine minutes and 25 seconds into the footage, Deputy Alldredge attempts to broadcast a radio transmission, but he is interrupted by Sheriff's dispatch. Dispatch provides a suspect description of a Middle Eastern subject with a beard, early 20s, wearing a black beanie, black sweatshirt and black jacket.

Deputy Alldredge advises Deputy Plassmeyer that he needs to get to the front doors of Borderline. Deputy Alldredge moves to a red car in the parking lot while Deputy Plassmeyer provides cover for him. Deputy Alldredge then instructs Deputy Plassmeyer to move to a brick wall and cover the front entrance of Borderline. As Deputy Plassmeyer arrives, Deputy Alldredge moves to a position along the southeast corner of Borderline.

[REDACTED]



[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]



[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]



[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]



[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]



[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]



○ Deputy Mark Plassmeyer⁷³

Deputy Mark Plassmeyer was working Thousand Oaks patrol during the Borderline Mass Shooting with the call sign of Nine Ocean Fifty-One (9O51). His BWC footage captured approximately one hour and 30 minutes of his response and actions during the incident. All times are based on Deputy Plassmeyer's BWC being activated on Nov. 7, 2018, at approximately 2323 hours.

SYNOPSIS:

The BWC footage begins with Deputy Plassmeyer responding Code 3 (lights and siren) to the shooting at Borderline. Approximately 41 seconds into the video, Deputy Plassmeyer advises Sheriff's dispatch that he (9O51) and Sergeant Natoli (4S1) have arrived on scene. Sheriff's dispatch acknowledges his radio transmission that they have arrived at Borderline.

Deputy Plassmeyer parks his patrol unit on Rolling Oaks Drive, and another Sheriff's patrol unit driven by Sergeant Natoli can also be seen on Rolling Oaks Drive. Multiple patrons are seen running and yelling in the area of Borderline when Deputy Plassmeyer is approached by off-duty Oxnard Police Officer [REDACTED]. ([REDACTED] was a patron attending Borderline at the time of the shooting.) [REDACTED] tells Deputy Plassmeyer that the shooter is a white male, with a semi-automatic handgun with a green laser, and that the shooter is located on the south side of the building. [REDACTED] also relays to Deputy Plassmeyer that the security guard is "down" and a couple other patrons are down in the middle of Borderline. During this conversation, Sergeant Natoli advises Deputy Plassmeyer that she is going to the north side of Borderline. Sergeant Natoli can be seen re-entering her patrol vehicle and reversing the vehicle in a western direction on Rolling Oaks Drive.

Deputy Plassmeyer does not transmit the information he receives from [REDACTED] over the radio to other law enforcement personnel on scene.

Deputy Plassmeyer then proceeds to run to where California Highway Patrol Officer Barrett's patrol unit is located at the south parking lot entrance of Borderline. Deputy Behrend can be seen standing to the rear of Officer Barrett's patrol vehicle, and based on dispatch radio traffic, he asks Deputy Plassmeyer if there are any law enforcement officers on perimeter, along the northeast side of Borderline.

At approximately two minutes and three seconds into his footage, an unknown male civilian who is heard only (not seen on Deputy Plassmeyer's BWC footage) begins briefing Deputies Plassmeyer and Behrend on the physical layout of Borderline Bar and Grill. The male civilian tells the deputies there are three ways in and out of Borderline. The male civilian states there is a front and rear entrance along with a patio. Deputy Plassmeyer asks the male civilian if anyone observed

⁷³ VCSO 7007, 7014 case 18-175110; Deputy Plassmeyer BWC report and video



the suspect exit Borderline. The male civilian indicates that as soon as officers began to arrive on scene there were still gunshots occurring inside of Borderline.

At approximately two minutes and 20 seconds into the BWC footage, Sergeant Helus can be heard broadcasting the following: "One subject advised he did not see him come out; we're making entry." Shortly thereafter, an unknown subject tells Deputy Plassmeyer he has four people along the side of Borderline, lying down underneath some bushes. Based on the investigation and the amount of law enforcement personnel on scene at the time this statement was made, the unknown subject is referring to bar patrons who were taking refuge in dense foliage adjacent to Borderline.

At approximately two minutes and 41 seconds into the BWC footage, Deputy Plassmeyer and Deputy Behrend travel east through the parking lot utilizing parked vehicles for cover and concealment.

At approximately two minutes and 57 seconds into the footage, Sergeant Helus is heard over the radio advising there are a lot of people down inside the bar, and he requests a lot of ambulances to respond. Deputies Plassmeyer and Behrend take cover behind a silver vehicle along the southeast side of the parking lot. Deputy Plassmeyer tells Deputy Behrend, "Careful because he, he might be around." As the two deputies crouch behind the vehicle, Deputy Behrend can be heard and seen directing patrons to shelter behind vehicles or the surrounding trees.

From this new vantage point, Deputy Behrend can see there is a loading dock located along the east side of Borderline. At approximately three minutes and 31 seconds into the BWC footage, gunshots can be heard being fired in the vicinity of the front entrance of Borderline. Deputy Behrend stands up from his position of cover and takes several steps toward Borderline. Seconds later, much louder gunfire can be heard being fired in the vicinity of the front of Borderline. Deputy Behrend reacts by crouching back down behind the silver vehicle and taking cover.

At approximately three minutes and 47 seconds into the BWC footage, Deputy Plassmeyer states over his handheld radio, "We have shots at the front entrance." Sheriff's dispatch only repeats, "at the south entrance." The gunfire continues sporadically for a total of approximately 17 seconds from the first round being fired until the last sounds of gunfire.

At the conclusion of the gunfire, an unknown male voice in the distance can be heard advising everyone to stay down low and not to move. Deputy Plassmeyer repeats this advisement by announcing, "Everybody stay down!" Another unknown subject can be faintly heard in the distance proclaiming, "Please, kill that fucker!"

At approximately four minutes and 34 seconds into the BWC footage, Deputy Behrend tells Deputy Plassmeyer he is going to move to a position where he can cover the east side of Borderline, in case the subject tries to exit the building. Deputy Plassmeyer responds by telling Deputy



Behrend to “be careful.” Deputy Behrend then moves in a northern direction and out of BWC view.

Deputy Plassmeyer remains at his position of cover until approximately seven minutes and three seconds into the footage, at which time he returns to his patrol vehicle to obtain a shotgun. In the process, he comes across a civilian patron taking refuge behind a vehicle in the parking lot. Deputy Plassmeyer instructs the patron to exit the parking lot and to gather any other civilians he encounters along the way. Deputy Plassmeyer then directs three additional patrons out of the parking lot to an area of safety.

At approximately seven minutes and 35 seconds into Deputy Plassmeyer’s BWC footage, he can be seen running west through the parking lot and then south onto Rolling Oaks Drive. At seven minutes and 49 seconds, Deputy Plassmeyer can be seen running toward his patrol vehicle, and in doing so, he runs past the rear of CHP Officer Barrett’s patrol vehicle. As he continues to run, the statement, “We have an officer down up there,” can be heard, followed by the reply of “OK.” (Investigators reviewed the BWC footage of Deputy Kahn and were able to determine the above exchange occurred between CHP Officer Barrett and Deputy Kahn, as outlined later in this summary.)

At approximately seven minutes and 59 seconds into his BWC footage, Deputy Plassmeyer arrives back at his patrol vehicle and obtains his department-issued shotgun. An unknown male, who is not visible on the BWC footage, identifies himself as an emergency medical technician (EMT) to Deputy Plassmeyer and asks how the subject who got shot in the chest is doing. Deputy Plassmeyer appears unaware of the gunshot victim this individual is referring to.

The unknown male then asks where American Medical Response (AMR) is and why they are taking so long to respond. Deputy Plassmeyer tells the unknown male that ambulances are staging in the area, to which the unknown male comments the new protocol is for medical services to enter the area. At this point, Deputy Plassmeyer tells the unknown male he does not have time for a discussion, and he (Deputy Plassmeyer) begins running back toward the south parking lot of Borderline.

At approximately nine minutes into Deputy Plassmeyer’s BWC footage, he arrives back at his original perimeter position and again takes a position of cover behind a silver sedan in the parking lot. While at the location, Deputy Alldredge (9J51) can be seen approaching and takes a position of cover with Deputy Plassmeyer. Deputy Plassmeyer calls out to Deputy Behrend to confirm he is still at his perimeter position along the east side of Borderline. Deputy Behrend acknowledges by shining his flashlight toward Deputies Plassmeyer and Alldredge.

At approximately nine minutes and 36 seconds into Deputy Plassmeyer’s BWC footage, Deputy Alldredge is observed trying to make contact with Sergeant Helus via his hand-held radio. After approximately seven seconds, Deputy Alldredge again attempts to contact Sergeant Helus over his



police radio. Instead of being answered by Sergeant Helus, Sheriff's dispatch acknowledges Deputy Alldredge's radio transmission by repeating his (Deputy Alldredge's) call sign.

At approximately nine minutes and 55 seconds into the BWC footage, Deputy Alldredge confirms with Deputy Plassmeyer that Deputy Behrend is located on the east side of Borderline. In doing so, Deputy Alldredge shines his flashlight toward Deputy Behrend's location, to which Deputy Plassmeyer cautions Deputy Alldredge not to illuminate his position.

Several seconds later, Sheriff's dispatch can be heard over Deputy Alldredge's radio advising a female caller is hiding in the attic with nine other patrons. Deputy Alldredge then tells Deputy Plassmeyer that they need to get inside of Borderline. Deputy Plassmeyer interrupts and states it is currently a barricade situation and they need to wait for the SWAT team.

Deputy Alldredge comments that they need to get some more intelligence and they should move up closer to the building and take cover behind a red car, which can be seen on Deputy Plassmeyer's BWC. Deputy Alldredge tells Deputy Plassmeyer to cover the front entrance and yells to Deputy Behrend to cover the rear exit of Borderline. Prior to deploying, Deputy Plassmeyer asks Deputy Alldredge what his plan is. Deputy Alldredge states he wants to get closer to the building to better assess the situation. Deputy Plassmeyer points out to Deputy Alldredge that they can see fine from where they are at and further tells him there is no point in getting closer "because it is just going to reduce our reaction time." Deputy Alldredge tells Deputy Plassmeyer, "I just want to get in there to Sarge."

At approximately 11 minutes and 44 seconds into the footage, Deputy Plassmeyer asks Deputy Alldredge who entered Borderline. Deputy Alldredge advises him that Sergeant Helus entered, along with two California Highway Patrol (CHP) officers. Deputy Plassmeyer advises Deputy Alldredge he observed someone backing out of Borderline while shooting. Deputy Alldredge asks if it was Sergeant Helus, and Deputy Plassmeyer replies he does not know.

Deputy Alldredge then broadcasts over his hand-held radio for the perimeter units to advise where they are located (roll call). Multiple patrol units answer Deputy Alldredge, advising him on where they are positioned. Deputy Alldredge then asks patrol personnel on scene if anyone can see Sergeant Helus; no one answers.

At approximately 13 minutes and 40 seconds into Deputy Plassmeyer's BWC footage, Deputy Alldredge is observed asking Sergeant Natoli, over his hand-held radio, whether she wants him to approach Borderline or to maintain his perimeter position. Sergeant Natoli asks Deputy Alldredge if he is able to see the front of the building, to which he replies that he is able to see the front entrance from the parking lot.

At approximately 14 minutes and 23 seconds into the footage, Deputy Alldredge attempts to make a radio transmission, but he is interrupted by Sheriff's dispatch. Dispatch advises a caller described



the suspect as a Middle Eastern subject with a beard, early 20s, wearing a black beanie, black sweatshirt and black jacket.

Deputy Alldredge then advises Deputy Plassmeyer that he needs to get to the front doors of Borderline. Deputy Alldredge tells Deputies Behrend and Plassmeyer to direct their attention toward any possible threats as he is moving. Deputy Alldredge is then seen moving through the parking lot toward a red sedan. As Deputy Alldredge reaches the red vehicle, Deputy Plassmeyer advises he is moving up toward the building and Plassmeyer can be seen running to a brick retaining wall that has shrubbery located above it. This wall is located southeast of the front entrance and frames the walkway leading from the front parking lot to the front entrance of Borderline.

At approximately 15 minutes and 54 seconds into the BWC footage, a single faint gunshot can be heard. Several seconds later, Deputy Manley can be heard broadcasting over the radio, "I just had one shot." Sheriff's dispatch does not acknowledge Deputy Manley's radio transmission but broadcasts shortly thereafter that a female patron inside the Borderline bar did not hear any gunshots. Deputy Plassmeyer then moves in a west direction along the walkway to a position where he can see a portion of the front entrance of Borderline. Deputy Plassmeyer continues to use the brick wall for both cover and concealment.

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]



[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

Still speaking with the CHP sergeant, Deputy Plassmeyer says that Sergeant Helus entered Borderline when he (Deputy Plassmeyer) was arriving on scene. Deputy Plassmeyer says Sergeant Helus entered with two other officers and immediately exchanged fire with the suspect. Deputy Plassmeyer describes how he saw officers backing out of Borderline during the exchange of gunfire, but could not tell who they were. Deputy Plassmeyer states that after the officers engaged the suspect, approximately five to 10 minutes later they heard a single gunshot. The CHP sergeant then leaves to go brief the other units who responded to the scene with him.

[REDACTED]

o **Deputy Steve Manley⁷⁴**

Deputy Manley was working Moorpark patrol during the Borderline Mass Shooting with the call sign of Two Adam Twenty-One (2A21). Deputy Manley's BWC contained two separate recordings, or files, of his response and subsequent action at the Borderline Mass Shooting. The first recording captures approximately 27 minutes and 34 seconds of his initial response. The second recording captures approximately 28 minutes and 46 seconds of additional footage at the scene. All times are based on Deputy Manley's BWC being activated on Nov. 7, 2018, at approximately 2330 hours.

⁷⁴ VCSO 7003, 7017 and 7018 case 18-175110; Deputy Manley BWC report and video



SYNOPSIS:

The BWC footage begins with Deputy Manley holding a rifle and walking with Deputy Mah. Deputies Manley and Mah discuss how to approach Borderline, and they begin to formulate a plan. As they are walking, Deputy Mah tells Deputy Manley that he heard eight or nine shots being fired a couple minutes ago.

At approximately 48 seconds into the BWC footage, a male wearing dark clothing can be seen running south on the sidewalk of Moorpark Road toward Rolling Oaks Drive. Deputy Manley yells several times for the male to stop and the male continues running. Deputy Manley runs after the male and orders him to get on the ground. The male eventually stops and lies down on the sidewalk. The male tells Deputy Manley that his girlfriend is “in there.” At approximately one minute and 20 seconds into the BWC footage, Deputy Grover is seen approaching the male and handcuffing him. As Deputy Grover is taking the male away in handcuffs, Deputy Manley advises Deputy Grover that he is going to go find Deputy Mah.

At approximately three minutes and two seconds into the BWC footage, Deputy Manley can be seen running eastbound through the parking lot toward Borderline. Deputy Manley meets up with Deputy Mah, and they both approach the west side of Borderline. Once there, they meet up with Sergeant Natoli and other deputies. At approximately four minutes and four seconds into the BWC footage, an unknown deputy tells Deputy Manley that he was told two officers or deputies were “down” at the front/south entrance and at around that time Sergeant Helus had put out radio traffic that he was going in with two CHP officers.

Sergeant Natoli (4S1) asks Deputy Manley and Deputy Mah if they have gone to the front of Borderline yet. Both of them tell her they have not been to the front and further advise they just approached from Moorpark Road. Sergeant Natoli advises Deputy Manley and Mah that she does not know if any of the information was true about two officers being down, but she needs one deputy with a rifle to remain with her and two deputies with rifles to go to the front and see if they can make contact with Sergeant Helus. As Sergeant Natoli is saying this, a deputy is heard over the radio asking for a deputy with a rifle to respond to the front. Deputy Manley then advises that he is responding to the front. At approximately four minutes and 45 seconds into the BWC footage, Deputy Manley and Deputy Furukawa begin to run toward the front of Borderline from the west side of the bar.

At approximately five minutes and 32 seconds into the BWC footage, Deputy Manley and Deputy Furukawa arrive near the front entrance of Borderline. Deputy Alldredge broadcasts over the radio, “Does anyone have eyes on Four Sam Three (4S3)?” No response is given over the radio by any deputies on scene. Deputy Manley takes a position of cover on the cement stairs that lead to the sidewalk/walkway that parallels the front of Borderline on the south side. While pointing his rifle



at the entrance of Borderline, Deputy Manley takes cover behind a brick wall on the east side of the cement stairs.

At approximately six minutes and 46 seconds into the footage, Sheriff's dispatch is heard broadcasting, "Units ... also, one victim, correction one RP (reporting party), advised the suspect was a Middle Eastern with a beard, early 20s, wearing a black beanie, black sweatshirt and a black jacket."

At approximately seven minutes and 10 seconds into the footage, Deputy Manley broadcasts over the radio, "Station One, Two Adam Twenty-One (2A21), eyes on an entrance on the southwest corner ... no movement." Sheriff's dispatch acknowledges Deputy Manley's radio traffic and repeats his transmission.

At approximately eight minutes and 28 seconds into the footage, a single shot is heard. Deputy Manley broadcasts over the radio, "I just had one shot." Dispatch does not acknowledge Deputy Manley's radio traffic.

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

CHP Officer Barrett then comes up to speak to Deputy Manley about Sergeant Helus' whereabouts. Officer Barrett tells Deputy Manley that they (referring to himself and Sergeant Helus) "engaged" the suspect at the door. Deputy Manley asks Officer Barrett if anybody was hit (shot by gunfire). Officer Barrett replies, "Sarge." Officer Barrett explains to Deputy Manley where they were located when the shooting started. Deputy Manley then asks Officer Barrett, "Is this him (Sergeant Helus) that is lying right here?" Officer Barrett begins to look at the porch and Deputy Manley asks, "Is this where you guys took fire?" Officer Barrett states, "Yeah." Deputy Manley states, "Fuck, did you hear that? Well fuck, if that's him then let's go get him."



[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]



[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]



○ Deputy Matthew Kahn⁷⁵

Deputy Kahn was working Thousand Oaks patrol during the Borderline Mass Shooting with the call sign of Nine David Twenty-One (9D21). The footage captures approximately one hour, 42 minutes and 30 seconds of his response and actions during the incident. All times are based on Deputy Kahn's BWC being activated on Nov. 7, 2018, at approximately 2327 hours.

SYNOPSIS:

The BWC footage begins with Deputy Kahn standing next to a patrol car on Rolling Oaks Drive, west of Borderline's entrance. Deputy Kahn then runs to a patrol car on Rolling Oaks Drive just east of the Borderline parking lot entrance. While there, Deputy Kahn makes contact with Deputy Heiser and multiple bystanders and patrons. Deputy Heiser tells Deputy Kahn that one of the patrons has been shot. [REDACTED]

Deputy Kahn asks Deputy Heiser, "Where are they?" Deputy Heiser tells Deputy Kahn he could hear the shots being fired and they had gone inside. Deputy Heiser states he has the patrons with him and asks where the ambulances are. In the background, [REDACTED] can be heard being tended to by other patrons. Deputy Heiser again asks Deputy Kahn where the ambulances are located and whether Deputy Kahn had heard the gunfire. Deputy Kahn tells Deputy Heiser he did in fact hear the gunfire. Deputy Heiser informs the patrons to continue to apply pressure to [REDACTED] injuries.

At two minutes and 19 seconds into the BWC footage, Deputy Heiser tells Deputy Kahn that a couple of "them" ran inside and they haven't been on the radio and then "shots were going off." Deputy Kahn then takes up a position of cover at the rear of the patrol vehicle and looks into the parking lot of Borderline. Deputy Kahn advises the patrons taking refuge behind the patrol vehicle to stay down.

At approximately three minutes and 15 seconds into the footage, CHP Officer Barrett arrives at Deputy Kahn's location holding an assault rifle. CHP Officer Barrett is breathing heavily as he tells Deputy Kahn that the suspect is "inside and to the right." Officer Barrett continues by telling the deputies that he (Barrett) had just engaged with the suspect and states, "We have an officer down up there!" Deputy Kahn replies, "OK." Deputy Kahn asks Officer Barrett who was shot and Officer Barrett tells him, "Sergeant, he got him right when he came in the door." Deputy Kahn asks Officer Barrett if it was a CHP sergeant or a Ventura County Sheriff's sergeant who was shot. Officer Barrett responds, but what he is saying is inaudible, and Deputy Kahn replies, "OK."

At approximately four minutes and 18 seconds into the footage, Deputy Kahn tries to broadcast over his hand-held radio, "We have a Sam unit down." (It appears that dispatch was broadcasting

⁷⁵ VCSO 7006, 7013 case 18-175110; Deputy Kahn BWC report and video



other traffic at the time, as dispatch never acknowledges Deputy Kahn.) Deputy Heiser asks Deputy Kahn if the downed officer was a CHP sergeant. Deputy Kahn tells Deputy Heiser that Sergeant Helus got hit. Deputy Heiser responds by saying, "Fuck." At four minutes and 27 seconds, Deputy Kahn again broadcasts, "We have a Sam unit down." Once again, Sheriff's dispatch does not acknowledge Deputy Kahn's traffic.

At approximately four minutes and 45 seconds into the footage, a male subject (later determined to be [REDACTED] a patron at Borderline and an off-duty law enforcement officer) advises Deputies Kahn and Heiser that he is with the Oxnard Police Department. [REDACTED] tells them that he wants to escort [REDACTED] to where the ambulances are located because he will not survive without medical treatment. Deputies Heiser and Kahn agree and have [REDACTED] escort the patrons out of the area to awaiting ambulances. Off camera, [REDACTED] can be heard explaining to the patrons that ambulances will not be coming into the scene and that they need to move [REDACTED] [REDACTED] then formulates an evacuation plan and route, asking two other male patrons to assist him in extracting [REDACTED] out of the area.

At approximately six minutes and four seconds into the footage, the remaining civilian patrons are evacuated from behind the patrol vehicle where Deputies Kahn and Heiser are located. Deputy Kahn then walks to the rear of a patrol vehicle and stands next to Officer Barrett. Officer Barrett tells Deputy Kahn that they need to get up there, and he asks Deputy Kahn if he has a rifle. Deputy Kahn tells Officer Barrett he does not. He then tells Officer Barrett that they are going to call the SWAT team.

At approximately six minutes and 52 seconds into the footage, Officer Barrett tells Deputy Kahn that there were other victims up there. Deputy Kahn asks for the suspect's description. A law enforcement officer not in camera view tells Deputy Kahn "black on black with a hat." Officer Barrett can be heard saying "white shirt." Officer Barrett then tells Deputy Kahn that he saw at least three victims inside of Borderline. At seven minutes and 48 seconds, Deputy Kahn broadcasts over the radio that he needs a unit with a rifle "up here."

At approximately eight minutes and 30 seconds into the BWC footage, Deputy Kahn advises Deputy Alldredge which units are on the south side of the parking lot with him: Deputy Heiser (9B), Deputy Kahn (9D), Deputy Holmes (3DK) and CHP.

Deputy Kahn is heard briefing Deputy Holmes on the circumstances surrounding the incident as CHP Officers Barrett, Berry and Allen move to a patrol vehicle in the parking lot. Officer Barrett makes the comment that they need to move up closer to Borderline. Deputy Kahn suggests sending law enforcement personnel with rifles. The CHP officers confirm with Deputy Kahn that the perimeter of Borderline is covered by law enforcement officers. Deputy Holmes observes Ventura County Sheriff's deputies in the parking lot and moves through the parking lot to their location.



(In viewing other BWC footage, it can be seen that Deputy Holmes was moving in the direction of Deputy Plassmeyer and Deputy Alldredge's location.)

At approximately 11 minutes and 32 seconds into the footage, a single gunshot can be heard from Deputy Kahn's BWC. Several seconds later there is a radio broadcast by Deputy Manley stating, "I just had one shot."

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]



[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]



[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

○ **Deputy Charles Gallagher⁷⁶**

Deputy Gallagher was working Thousand Oaks patrol during the Borderline Mass Shooting with the call sign of Nine Ida Fifty-One (9I51). His BWC footage captures approximately 34 minutes and 46 seconds of his response and actions during the incident. All times are based on Deputy Gallagher's BWC being activated on Nov. 7, 2018, at approximately 2327 hours. Deputy Gallagher would later reactivate his BWC and capture additional footage of the incident.

SYNOPSIS:

The BWC footage begins with Deputy Gallagher holding a shotgun and standing in some shrubbery near the "Borderline" sign, along the northwest side of the building. Deputy Gallagher is standing with Sergeant Natoli, and he has a view of the Borderline windows along the side of his perimeter position. While looking at the windows, Deputy Gallagher advises that he doesn't see any movement inside the business. Deputy Gallagher further states that Sergeant Helus hasn't put out any radio traffic since going into the business. Deputy Gallagher repeats several times that

⁷⁶ VCSO 7004, 7011 and 7012 case 18-175110; Deputy Gallagher report and video



he does not see any movement inside of the building, but that he can see windows that are broken out.

At approximately one minute and 56 seconds into the BWC footage, Sergeant Natoli states, "Maybe he took himself out." Deputy Gallagher responds, "Maybe, or Helus and CHP." Through Deputy Gallagher's BWC, you can see portions of the interior of the bar, which is still filled with smoke.

Approximately four minutes and 37 seconds into the footage, Deputy Gallagher and Sergeant Natoli speak to civilian patron [REDACTED] who approaches them and says, "I want to help in any way I can." Sergeant Natoli asks [REDACTED] if he is armed, and [REDACTED] informs her that he is not. [REDACTED] asks, "There are two officers down, right?" Sergeant Natoli tells [REDACTED] that she hasn't heard anything about an officer being down. [REDACTED] states, "There's one. I watched him, by the front door, and possibly the female with the shotgun also." Deputy Gallagher attempts to clarify, asking [REDACTED] if there is a female with a shotgun, to which he replies, "Yes, sir." Deputy Gallagher and Sergeant Natoli discuss whether the female with the shotgun is a Sheriff's deputy or a CHP officer. Sergeant Natoli believes [REDACTED] is referring to a female CHP officer that she is aware is working tonight. Based on the investigation, the female CHP officer mentioned is Officer Lidia Espinoza, who approached the front doors with Sergeant Helus and CHP Officer Barrett.

At approximately five minutes and 50 seconds into the BWC footage, Sheriff's dispatch broadcasts to the units at Borderline that they received a call from a patron who was hiding in the attic with nine other patrons. Deputy Gallagher asks Sergeant Natoli and [REDACTED] if there is only one confirmed shooter. Deputy Gallagher then repeats the description of the suspect to them as being a white male, with a beard, wearing black clothing. [REDACTED] responds, "It is one; I didn't get a visual on him exactly."

At approximately six minutes and 18 seconds into the footage, a civilian wearing a gray baseball hat and blue shirt approaches. Sergeant Natoli asks to see the subject's hands to confirm he is unarmed. As she shines her flashlight on the subject, she recognizes him as someone she has already spoken to. After a brief pause, [REDACTED] states, "With all due respect, there's two people down; they could be really wounded right now." Sergeant Natoli interrupts [REDACTED] and states that no one has advised that over the radio. [REDACTED] continues speaking to Sergeant Natoli and Deputy Gallagher, stating, "If we get bright lights in there, there is a lot of smoke, and we could disorientate him and he wouldn't be able to see outside if we make a move toward the windows." Deputy Gallagher then asks Sergeant Natoli if the watch commander has SWAT responding to the scene.

At approximately seven minutes and 14 seconds into the BWC footage, Deputies Mah, Manley and Furukawa approach Sergeant Natoli's perimeter location from the northwest parking lot



adjacent to the Borderline bar. Deputy Gallagher asks them if they know who is located at the front of the building. Deputy Gallagher then briefs them on what [REDACTED] and the other civilian had relayed to them regarding two officers being “down” in the front. Deputy Manley attempts to clarify by asking if they were on- or off-duty law enforcement and whether they were officers or deputies. Deputy Gallagher states that information was relayed to them that there were two “down at the south entrance” and it was around that time Sergeant Helus had broadcasted that he was going into the business with CHP.

Sergeant Natoli approaches and explains that she doesn't know if what the male subject is saying is true or not regarding there being two officers “down.” Sergeant Natoli assigns Deputy Mah to remain on perimeter with her and Deputy Gallagher. Sergeant Natoli then deploys Deputies Manley and Furukawa to the front of Borderline in an attempt to make contact with Sergeant Helus.

At approximately eight minutes into Deputy Gallagher's BWC footage, Deputies Manley and Furukawa can be seen walking in a southern direction along the west side of the bar. Deputy Gallagher then informs Sergeant Natoli he is going to a perimeter position along the north side of Borderline.

At approximately eight minutes and 31 seconds into the footage, [REDACTED] can be heard telling Deputy Gallagher that someone is inside Borderline shining a flashlight. Deputy Gallagher asks [REDACTED] where the flashlight is illuminating from. [REDACTED] informs him the flashlight is coming from the area of the front door. [REDACTED] then tells Deputy Gallagher where the front doors of Borderline are located and provides Deputy Gallagher with a point of reference, using the illuminated neon Bud Light sign that can be seen inside of the bar.

At approximately 10 minutes and 58 seconds into the footage, Sergeant Natoli can be heard advising Deputy Gallagher that she is going to the front of Borderline. Deputy Gallagher remains at his perimeter position, with patron [REDACTED] nearby. Both continue to look through the windows along the north side of Borderline.

Several minutes later, [REDACTED] asks Deputy Gallagher if there is any plan in place to enter Borderline soon. Deputy Gallagher informs [REDACTED] that the SWAT team is enroute to the location. [REDACTED] response to Deputy Gallagher is inaudible. Deputy Gallagher then tells [REDACTED] that he would like to enter Borderline. [REDACTED] asks who is in charge, further stating that there are people “bleeding out in there.” Deputy Gallagher informs [REDACTED] that Sergeant Natoli is in charge by stating, “She is right behind you.” Deputy Gallagher remains in place and holds his perimeter position along the north side of Borderline.

[REDACTED]



[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]



[REDACTED]

○ **Deputy Preston Furukawa⁷⁷**

Deputy Furukawa was working Moorpark patrol during the Borderline Mass Shooting with the call sign of Two Robert Fifty-One (2R51). His footage captured approximately one hour, 16 minutes and 44 seconds of his response and actions during the incident. All times are based on Deputy Furukawa's BWC being activated on Nov. 7, 2018, at approximately 2335 hours. (Note: Deputy Furukawa wears an ear piece in conjunction with his portable radio; as a result, broadcasted radio traffic is not audibly heard on his BWC.)

SYNOPSIS:

The BWC footage begins with Deputy Furukawa holding an assault rifle while at the northwest corner of the Borderline bar along with Deputy Manley. After a few seconds, Deputy Manley and Deputy Furukawa move toward the front entrance of Borderline. Deputy Furukawa sees a group of three female patrons hiding in the bushes near Borderline and an adjacent building. Deputy Furukawa asks the bystanders to show him their hands to confirm they do not have any weapons. Deputy Furukawa then advises Deputy Manley of their presence. Deputy Furukawa responds to the south side of the building and focuses his attention on the front entrance of Borderline.

⁷⁷ VCSO 7005, 7016 case 18-175110; Deputy Furukawa BWC report and video



At approximately three minutes and 37 seconds into the footage, Deputy Furukawa broadcasts over his hand-held radio that he has civilians hiding near the south entrance of Borderline and asks Sergeant Natoli if he can send the civilians her way to exit the area. Seconds later, Deputy Furukawa contacts the three female patrons and directs them away from Borderline toward an area of safety. At approximately four minutes and 12 seconds into the BWC footage, a single gunshot can be heard. The three female patrons react to the gunshot by flinching as they are escorted away from Borderline.

Deputy Furukawa again takes up a position along the southwest side of Borderline, directing his attention toward the front doors. Deputy Furukawa has only a partial view of the entrance, and he is using a brick wall for both cover and concealment. (Based on the position of his BWC on his uniform, at times the viewer is only able to see the brick wall in front of Deputy Furukawa.) Deputy Furukawa comments that he heard the gunshot by stating, "That was one right there."

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]



[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]



[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

XXI. FOLLOW-UP INVESTIGATION ON SUSPECT'S GUN

Follow-up investigative efforts revealed the handgun was lawfully purchased by the suspect at the Smokin Barrel gun store in Simi Valley, California, on Aug. 10, 2016. Investigators from the Ventura County Sheriff's Major Crimes Bureau, along with agents from the Federal Bureau of



Investigations (FBI) and the Bureau of Alcohol, Tobacco and Firearms (ATF) served a search warrant upon Smokin Barrel gun store on Nov. 19, 2018. The purpose of the search was to obtain any records/receipts, range certificates, etc. regarding the suspect and any firearms or related items he may have previously purchased from the business. The owner of Smokin Barrel provided investigators with company records regarding the handgun the suspect used during the mass shooting. The records showed the suspect purchased the handgun on Aug. 10, 2016, though he did not physically take possession of the firearm until Aug. 25, 2016⁷⁸ (due to California waiting period laws).

While searching through company records, investigators found the suspect had purchased an additional handgun less than three months following his first gun purchase. This firearm was a Glock 21 SF .45 caliber semi-automatic handgun (serial #BDDP021). This particular handgun was lawfully purchased by the suspect on Nov. 4, 2016. The Dealer Record of Sale (DROS)⁷⁹ paperwork showed the suspect physically took possession of this handgun on Nov. 16, 2016. Just over a year later, on Dec. 22, 2017, the suspect sold the above handgun (serial #BDDP021) back to Smokin Barrel gun store (consignment sale), and he was no longer in possession of said firearm from that day forward.

On Nov. 27, 2018, investigators from the Sheriff's Major Crimes Bureau and the FBI went to B and G Guns/Shooters Paradise gun store in nearby Oxnard, California⁸⁰ (one of the few shooting ranges in Ventura County), in an effort to determine if the suspect had any purchase history or had utilized their gun range. B and G is a gun store with gunsmiths on hand to repair and perform certain modifications on particular firearms. It is also a federally licensed firearms dealer. Shooters Paradise is located adjacent to B and G Guns, and it is a shooting range where one can pay to shoot paper targets, as well as purchase ammunition and other gun-related equipment/gear. A search of business records yielded evidence that the suspect used the shooting range at Shooters Paradise on Oct. 28, 2016; Dec. 1, 2016; Dec. 6, 2016; Dec. 29, 2016 and Jan. 3, 2017.⁸¹

The suspect's firearm was forensically examined at the FBI's laboratory in Quantico, Virginia. The firearm did not have any obvious modifications, with the exception of tritium night sights,⁸² which were determined to have been installed at B and G Guns on Dec. 6, 2016.

⁷⁸ VCSO 7510 case 18-175110; Smokin Barrel Gun Store Documents

⁷⁹ DROS is the acronym for Dealer Record of Sale. It is the system used by the California Department of Justice wherein background checks are conducted for purchasers of firearms. It is also the method by which firearm sales registration is obtained.

⁸⁰ Shooters Paradise of Oxnard, Inc. and B and G Guns, Inc. are both located at 1910 Sunkist Circle, Oxnard, California 93033

⁸¹ VCSO 0904 case 18-175110; – B and G Guns-Shooters Paradise; records/receipts and range cards

⁸² In a tritium night sight, a glass tube is coated with a phosphorescent material and filled with a tiny amount of tritium. As the tritium decays, it releases electrons, and their energy excites the tube's coating, causing it to fluoresce.



XXII. HIGH-CAPACITY MAGAZINES

Investigation revealed the suspect had eight high-capacity magazines that he brought to Borderline Bar and Grill. Each magazine was determined to have a 26-round capacity. However, it should be noted that these magazines can and will hold as many as 27 projectiles.



Crime scene photo of suspect's high-capacity magazines found on office desk.

All but one of the magazines were found in the office. The suspect utilized the office as home base during the incident, and it is where he ultimately took his life.

Six magazines were found on the desk located against the north wall of the office. One of them was empty (FBI Crime Scene Evidence Item #14).





One magazine (FBI Crime Scene Evidence Item #12), which still contained projectiles, was found on a desk located at the southeast corner of the office. This magazine was removed from the suspect's Glock 21 handgun (also categorized as FBI Crime Scene Evidence Item #12) by FBI Special Agent Tyler McCurdy (certified firearms instructor) and a single .45 caliber cartridge (FBI Crime Scene Evidence Item #13) was removed from the chamber.



Photo of suspect's Glock 21 handgun (and magazine) after weapon had been unloaded.



Single .45 caliber cartridge found in chamber of suspect's Glock 21.

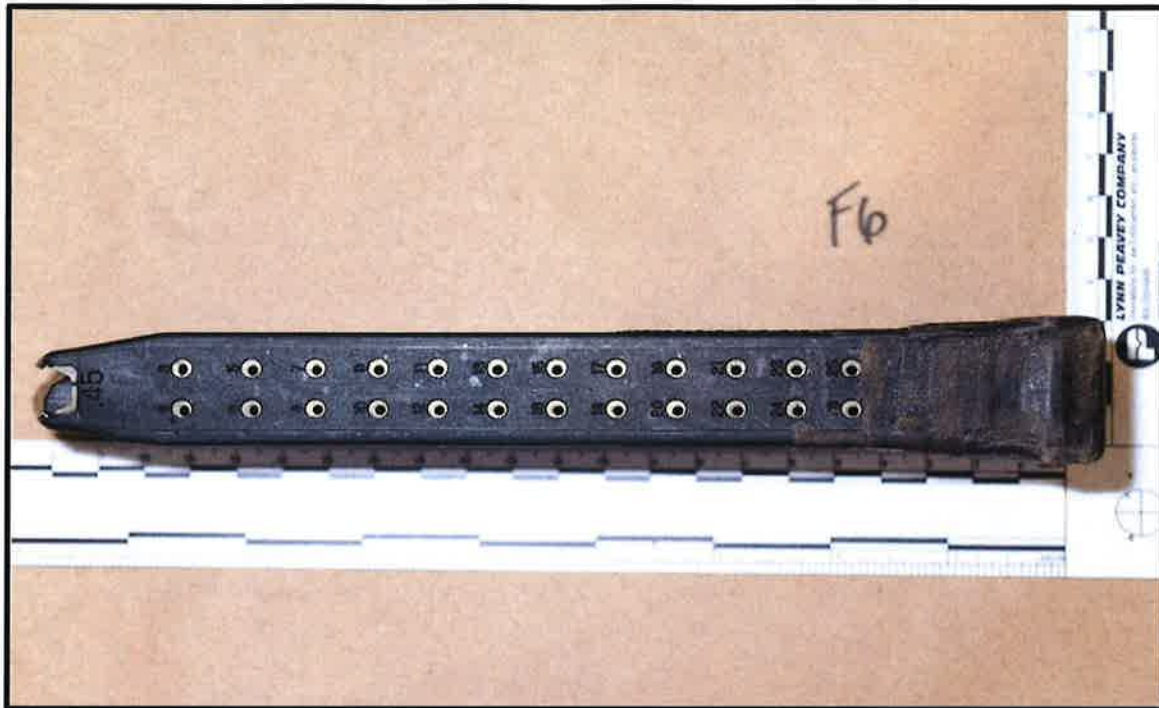


Photo of magazine found inserted into suspect's Glock 21.

One magazine was found on the ground underneath a chair near the front counter at the entrance to the bar (FBI Crime Scene Evidence Item #F6). This magazine was empty (did not contain any cartridges/bullets).



Photo of empty magazine found near front register.



Close-up photo of empty magazine found near front register.

The FBI collected the aforementioned magazines as evidence, and each was assigned an identifying crime scene number for ease of collection, evaluation and processing. Once transferred to the FBI's laboratory, the items of evidence were issued an additional number, referred to hereafter as "Laboratory Item." Below is a breakdown of the magazines that contained cartridges, how many they contained and the type of ammunition.

- Laboratory Item #1: Glock 21 handgun. (FBI Crime Scene Evidence Item #12)
- Laboratory Item #2: Magazine containing seven .45 caliber cartridges. The headstamps on the ammunition bore the following manufacturer names: Hornady and Winchester. (FBI Crime Scene Evidence Item #12; the Glock 21 handgun and this magazine were booked together)
- Laboratory Item #4: Magazine containing 24 .45 caliber cartridges. The headstamps on the ammunition bore the following manufacturer names: Hornady, Magtech, Speer and Winchester. (FBI Crime Scene Evidence Item #14)
- Laboratory Item #6: Magazine containing 24 .45 caliber cartridges. The headstamps on the ammunition bore the following manufacturer names: Hornady, Speer and Winchester. (FBI Crime Scene Evidence Item #14)



- Laboratory Item #8: Magazine containing 23 .45 caliber cartridges. The headstamps on the ammunition bore the following manufacturer names: Hornady, Speer and Winchester. (FBI Crime Scene Evidence Item #14)
- Laboratory Item #10: Magazine containing 24 .45 caliber cartridges. The headstamps on the ammunition bore the following manufacturer names: Hornady, Speer and Winchester. (FBI Crime Scene Evidence Item #14)
- Laboratory Item #12: Magazine containing 24 .45 caliber cartridges. The headstamps on the ammunition bore the following manufacturer names: Hornady, Speer and Winchester. (FBI Crime Scene Evidence Item #14)
- Laboratory Item #14: Magazine with no cartridges. (FBI Crime Scene Evidence Item #14)
- Laboratory Item #15: One .45 caliber cartridge with the manufacturer headstamp of Hornady. (FBI Crime Scene Evidence Item #13; this is the bullet found in the chamber of the suspect's Glock 21).
- Laboratory Item #130: Magazine with no cartridges. (FBI Crime Scene Evidence Item #F6)

PURCHASE OF HIGH-CAPACITY MAGAZINES

The magazines were determined to have been purchased by the suspect at hkparts.net.⁸³ The magazines bear no markings, insignias or logos identifying the manufacturer. However, the bottom portions of the magazines, along the sides, have a waffle-type pattern (likely for easier grip when reloading), which is unique in design and consistent with the product manufactured and sold by HK Parts, a company located in Draper, Utah.

The suspect's financial records were later obtained and scrutinized. The records confirmed the suspect purchased nine .45 caliber, 26-round magazines through hkparts.net.

⁸³ hkparts.net is an authorized Heckler & Koch commercial parts distributor with a wide selection of online HK and HK-related products. hkparts.net offers law enforcement, military and civilian products.



XXIII. STATISTICAL DATA – SUSPECT'S ARSENAL

TOTAL NUMBER OF HIGH CAPACITY MAGAZINES: NINE

Note: Eight .45 caliber, 26-round magazines were collected as evidence at Borderline Bar and Grill, and one .45 caliber, 26-round magazine was located at the suspect's residence. Thus, all nine high-capacity magazines the suspect purchased through hkparts.net were accounted for.

Research conducted on these magazines shows that although they are 26-round magazines, an additional projectile can still be inserted, for a total of 27 rounds. Furthermore, in researching customer comments in blogs and other forums, investigators found information that these particular magazines can hold as many as 28 rounds, though it is not recommended, as misfeeds, jams and other types of malfunctions can occur.

TOTAL NUMBER OF ROUNDS FIRED BY SUSPECT: 61

The FBI'S ERT collected a total of 59 .45 caliber shell casings at Borderline Bar and Grill. Two .45 caliber shell casings were located during the autopsies. One .45 caliber shell casing was located inside of [REDACTED] body bag, and one .45 caliber shell casing was located inside of [REDACTED] body bag. With the aforementioned in mind, we can conclude the suspect fired a total of approximately 61 rounds of .45 caliber bullets during the Borderline Mass Shooting.

TOTAL NUMBER OF PROJECTILES (BULLETS) SUSPECT BROUGHT TO BORDERLINE: 190

The suspect had a total of 127 remaining .45 caliber bullets in his extended magazines and handgun. Two unspent .45 caliber bullets were located during suspect's autopsy in his right front coin pocket. This indicates the suspect brought a total of 190 rounds of .45 caliber bullets to Borderline Bar and Grill. This also indicates the suspect did not have each magazine loaded to maximum capacity.

TOTAL NUMBER OF REMAINING PROJECTILES (BULLETS) IN SUSPECT'S ARSENAL FOLLOWING THE SHOOTING: 129

One hundred and twenty-seven unspent bullets were found at the crime scene, and two were found on the suspect's person during autopsy.

XXIV. PYROTECHNIC DEVICES DEPLOYED BY SUSPECT

It was determined the suspect used three different types of pyrotechnic devices to distribute smoke within the building. The suspect used two different models of smoke grenades from the same



manufacturer, Enola Gaye (EG). One of the grenades used was “Cover Smoke EG18X.” The smoke from this particular grenade was white, and it is a wire pull activated grenade. The suspect also used five “YPO2Y Smoke Grenades,” which are also wire pull activated grenades (colors include purple, yellow, green, orange and white).

The suspect also used two TNT Ground Bloom Flower fireworks. These fireworks are considered “Safe and Sane” and are ignited by lighting a fuse. Two live (unused) smoke grenades, one EG18X and one YPO2Y were located in the office with the suspect.

In total, the suspect had 10 different pyrotechnic devices to distribute smoke within the building, eight of which he deployed (six smoke grenades and two fireworks).



Photo depicting smoke grenade.



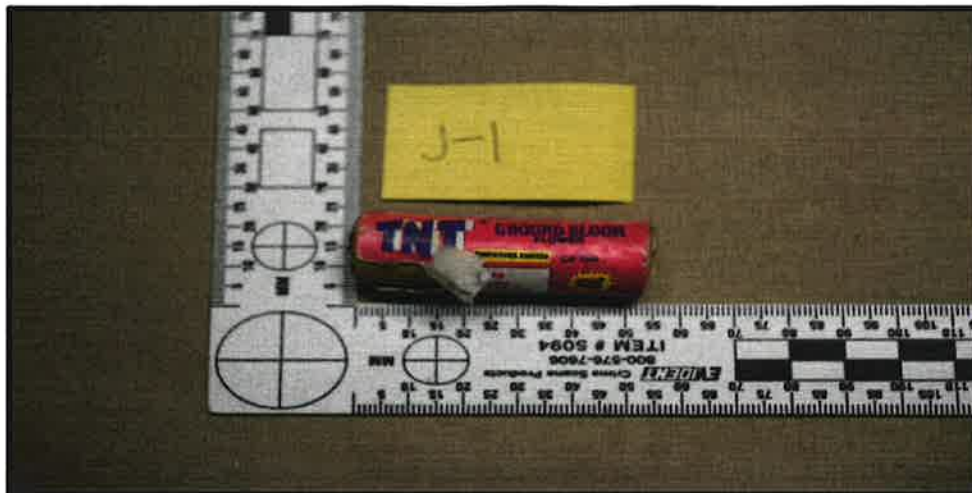
Photos of smoke grenades deployed by the suspect.



Enola Gay smoke grenade.



Additional photo of suspect's wire pull smoke grenades.



TNT Ground Bloom firework used by the suspect.

XXV. OFF-DUTY LAW ENFORCEMENT OFFICERS PRESENT AT BAR (AS PATRONS)

Our investigation revealed there were eight off-duty law enforcement officers who were patrons at Borderline Bar and Grill during the mass shooting. The officers/deputies were from the following local law enforcement agencies: Ventura County Sheriff's Office, Oxnard Police Department, Ventura Police Department and Los Angeles Police Department. Each officer was interviewed by investigators in an effort to outline their observations and/or any subsequent actions they might have taken. The following is a breakdown of each officer's interview.

1. [REDACTED] (Ventura County Deputy Sheriff)⁸⁴

Off-duty [REDACTED] estimated that he arrived at Borderline Bar and Grill between 2130 and 2200 hours on Nov. 7, 2018. [REDACTED] went to Borderline with off-duty [REDACTED] (Ventura Police Department), off-duty [REDACTED] (Ventura County Sheriff's Office) and several other friends. [REDACTED] was the designated driver that evening and therefore was not consuming alcohol. [REDACTED] was armed with his off-duty firearm, which was a Sig Sauer P365 handgun. (Note: The Sig Sauer P365 is a 9 mm caliber, micro-compact, semi-automatic handgun. The P365 has a magazine capacity of 10 rounds and can be carried with one round in the chamber for a total of 11 rounds. This specific handgun is marketed as being lightweight and easy to conceal.)

⁸⁴ DA 0008 case 18-175110; Interview of [REDACTED]



██████████ stated he and his friends were socializing next to the windows on the freeway side of the bar (north side). ██████████

██████████ When ██████████ was crouched down, he briefly lost sight of his friends, but soon after was able to find them.

██████████ stated he heard glass breaking inside the bar and initially thought it was from gunfire. He then observed off-duty Ventura Police ██████████ throw a chair through the windows, which created an exit point for the patrons. ██████████ said he was approximately two feet away from the broken window and there was a crowd of patrons on the floor of the bar screaming. ██████████ recalled that he started pushing patrons out of the broken window in an attempt to aid their escape from the bar. ██████████ recalled throwing one of his friends out of the window. ██████████ also jumped out of the window behind a group of patrons.

██████████ and his friend ran to ██████████ vehicle, where he reunited with the group he had come with. ██████████ grabbed his firearm from his vehicle and ██████████ removed his flat badge. (Flat badge is a law enforcement term used to describe a wallet that contains a police badge. This type of wallet is often carried on one's person when a peace officer is armed with a firearm as a way to identify themselves as a peace officer.) ██████████ stated he held his flat badge in the air as he and ██████████ made their way back toward Borderline.

As ██████████ and ██████████ came closer to Borderline, ██████████ heard five to 10 more gunshots, which caused them to crouch behind a vehicle in Borderline's parking lot. At this point, ██████████ was unsure whether the shooting was coming from inside or outside of the bar. ██████████ stated there were a lot of patrons still in the area of Borderline who were injured. These patrons were located out in the open and were visibly scared. ██████████ stated he and ██████████ decided not to advance any closer to Borderline because uniformed officers were arriving on scene and they were not easily identifiable as peace officers. ██████████ worried they might be mistaken for the suspect.

██████████ and ██████████ began escorting groups of patrons from the parking lot to an area of safety near Moorpark Road. After escorting the groups of patrons, ██████████ contacted responding deputies and offered his assistance. ██████████ was instructed to continue helping patrons get out of the area and to safety.



[REDACTED]

2. [REDACTED] (Ventura County Deputy Sheriff)⁸⁵

Off-duty [REDACTED] estimated that he arrived at Borderline Bar and Grill between 2130 and 2200 hours on Nov. 7, 2018. [REDACTED] went to Borderline with off-duty [REDACTED] off-duty [REDACTED] (Ventura County Sheriff's Office) and several other friends. [REDACTED] was wearing civilian attire and was unarmed at the time because he was consuming alcoholic beverages.

At the time of the shooting, [REDACTED] recalled he was sitting on a barstool at a table located north of Borderline's bar. [REDACTED] was facing the main entrance of the bar and was conversing with off-duty Los Angeles Police Department (LAPD) [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED] did not see the suspect, but did observe a patio door along the west side of Borderline, which was open. [REDACTED] determined this was to be his escape route. As he fled Borderline, he told other patrons to use the patio door as an escape route. As [REDACTED] fled out the patio door, he could hear glass breaking. It is at this time he observed Ventura Police Officer [REDACTED] breaking out windows to create an additional escape route from the building. Once outside the building, [REDACTED] jumped over the railing of the patio and ran toward Borderline's parking lot, where he reunited with his friends.

⁸⁵ DA 0010 case 18-175110; Interview of [REDACTED]



██████████ did not recall seeing any disturbances inside of Borderline prior to the shooting and did not hear the suspect make any statements prior to or during the suspect's assault on the bar. During the incident, ██████████ received minor scrapes and bruises.

3. ██████████ (Oxnard Police Department)⁸⁶

Off-duty ██████████ estimated that he arrived at Borderline with fellow off-duty Oxnard Police Department (OPD) ██████████ at approximately 2200 hours on Nov. 7, 2018. ██████████ was wearing civilian attire and was unarmed at the time because he was consuming alcoholic beverages.

Once inside of Borderline, ██████████ and ██████████ were socializing near the dance floor at the north side of the building. ██████████ further explained how he was seated on the side of the bar near the dance floor and adjacent to a solid wall. ██████████

██████████

██████████

██████████

██████████

██████████

⁸⁶ VCSO 0051 case 18-175110; Interview of ██████████



[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED] stated he grabbed the unidentified female who he thought had been shot and ran out of the south entrance (main entrance) of Borderline with her. [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]. Once outside, [REDACTED] determined the unidentified female was able to run on her own, so he proceeded to the south side of Borderline, near the windows. [REDACTED] was still unaware if the unidentified woman had been shot or not. [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

When [REDACTED] arrived at the windows located on the south side of the building, he removed his shirt and wrapped it around his hands with the intention of punching the windows to break them in an effort to allow additional patrons to escape. At the south side windows, [REDACTED] observed that [REDACTED] was still inside of Borderline. He saw [REDACTED] pick up a barstool and throw it through a window. [REDACTED] observed [REDACTED] trying to assist



patrons in escaping through the broken window he had just breached. [REDACTED] said an unknown patron had broken out the window he was standing under, and he [REDACTED] began to help people escape Borderline through the breached window. [REDACTED] further stated that after breaching the window with his fist, he assisted approximately 20 patrons to escape through the broken window.

[REDACTED] said patrons eventually stopped coming to the windows. [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

[REDACTED] ran to the area of the parking lot where he observed multiple injured patrons. [REDACTED] said he then called 911 and provided a description of the events unfolding at Borderline Bar and Grill. While in the parking lot, [REDACTED] observed California Highway Patrol (CHP) officers were arriving on scene. From [REDACTED] location in the parking lot, he was able to observe a CHP officer run into Borderline and then heard a barrage of gunfire.

[REDACTED] realized a collection point had yet to be established for the injured patrons. [REDACTED] chose the 76 gas station, located at 293 South Moorpark Road, which is in close proximity to Borderline Bar and Grill. [REDACTED] advised the 911 dispatcher of the collection point he had established for injured patrons and instructed Sheriff's dispatch to send ambulances to that location to stage.

[REDACTED] disconnected with the 911 dispatcher, he observed [REDACTED] and several other patrons carrying a gunshot wound victim toward his location. [REDACTED] relieved one of the patrons and helped carry the wounded victim. [REDACTED] and [REDACTED] carried the injured subject to the collection point, and once they arrived they began to render first aid. Officers [REDACTED] and [REDACTED] then assisted in loading the patron into an awaiting ambulance. [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

[REDACTED] returned to the immediate area of Borderline and continued to assist in evacuating patrons and treating the injured. Shortly thereafter, [REDACTED] and [REDACTED] moved to the front parking lot of Borderline, where multiple law enforcement officers were arriving. [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]



[REDACTED]

[REDACTED] did not witness law enforcement officers exchanging gunfire with the suspect, but did hear a volley of gunfire that was noticeably from two different calibers of firearms. During the exchange of gunfire, [REDACTED] estimated over 15 rounds were fired. He heard the gunfire while he was in the southwest parking lot of Borderline.

During the incident, [REDACTED] stated he did not observe any law enforcement officers who were injured. [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

4. [REDACTED] (Oxnard Police Department)⁸⁷

[REDACTED] estimated that he arrived at Borderline with fellow off-duty Oxnard Police Department (OPD) [REDACTED] at approximately 2145 hours on Nov. 7, 2018. [REDACTED] was wearing civilian attire and was unarmed at the time because he was consuming alcoholic beverages.

[REDACTED] stated he was aware that Wednesday night was “College Night” at Borderline. He said he goes to Borderline a couple times a year and considers it a “low key” bar frequented by a lot of law enforcement personnel and emergency medical technicians (EMTs). On the evening of the mass shooting, [REDACTED] recognized a Ventura Police officer and several EMTs inside the bar, but was unable to recall their names.

[REDACTED] was unaware of any issues at Borderline and further stated he has never heard of anyone ever having an issue while at the establishment.

When [REDACTED] arrived at Borderline, he parked his vehicle in front of 77 Rolling Oaks Drive, which is a medical building southwest of the bar. [REDACTED] did not notice anything out of the ordinary when he arrived. When he arrived, he noticed there were two Ventura County Sheriff patrol vehicles parked side by side in the parking lot of Borderline. Additionally, he remembered that security guards were located at the bottom of the stairs leading into Borderline, checking identification of those wishing to enter.

When [REDACTED] and [REDACTED] entered Borderline, they went to a table with two chairs located on the north side of Borderline, north of the dance floor, near the windows that face the 101

⁸⁷ VCSO 0050 case 18-175110; Interview of [REDACTED]



Freeway. When they first arrived at Borderline, [REDACTED] estimated there were approximately 80 patrons inside the bar. At the time of the shooting, [REDACTED] estimated approximately 140 patrons were inside of the bar.

[REDACTED] said that because it was “College Night” at Borderline, they had a dance choreographer on the stage teaching the patrons different dances. [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]



[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED] At the north side of Borderline, [REDACTED] saw that a large number of patrons were trying to escape through a small hole in one of the northern-facing windows.

[REDACTED] then used a barstool to break out another window on the north side of Borderline. After breaking the window, he “raked” the glass from the windowpane so the patrons would not cut themselves. As [REDACTED] was assisting patrons out the broken window, the suspect was continually shooting. At this point, [REDACTED] estimated approximately 80% of the patrons had escaped or were in the process of escaping the bar. [REDACTED] then jumped out of the window because patrons were having a difficult time negotiating the 8-foot drop from the window. While outside the window, [REDACTED] stood below and assisted the patrons exiting the window. [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] estimated he was inside Borderline for approximately three minutes from when the shooting started until he climbed out of the broken window. [REDACTED]

After no other patrons came to the broken window, [REDACTED] returned to his vehicle in the parking lot in hopes of finding [REDACTED] retrieved a medical bag and located [REDACTED] in the area.

At around this time, [REDACTED] observed two California Highway Patrol (CHP) Officers arrive on scene. The two officers began to run toward the front doors of Borderline as Ventura County Sheriff's deputies were arriving on scene. [REDACTED] made his way to the front parking lot and positioned himself behind a Sheriff's patrol vehicle. [REDACTED] identified himself as a police officer and asked if an evacuation point had been established for the injured patrons.

Also seeking refuge behind the Sheriff's vehicle was a male subject who had a gunshot wound [REDACTED] [REDACTED] [REDACTED] stated he was aware emergency



[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED] At some point, [REDACTED] grabbed his family member and began pushing her toward the east exit of Borderline. [REDACTED] commented there were approximately 50 patrons in front of him, which made him realize there were too many patrons and no viable way for him to escape the bar and gunfire. [REDACTED] then observed a bar patron pick up a chair and throw it through a north-facing window of the bar. [REDACTED] also grabbed a chair and threw it through the window to create an additional exit point for the patrons. After the window was broken, [REDACTED] grabbed his family member and threw her out of the window and then followed behind her. [REDACTED] estimated there was an approximate 15- to 20-foot drop from window to the ground outside of the bar. [REDACTED]

Once outside of the bar, [REDACTED] escorted his family member in a westward direction toward the west parking lot area, where he had earlier parked his vehicle. Once at his vehicle, [REDACTED] met up with [REDACTED] and several other patrons in his group. [REDACTED] obtained his off-duty handgun from his vehicle and instructed the civilians in his group to drive his vehicle across the street to the gas station.

[REDACTED] and [REDACTED] (both armed at this point) started making their way back to Borderline to address the suspect. [REDACTED] also accompanied them, but he was unarmed. As the group walked up the stairs on the west side of Borderline toward the front entrance, [REDACTED] was no longer hearing gunshots. The group could hear police sirens in close proximity and decided to stop their progress into Borderline. [REDACTED] said this decision was made because they were off-duty peace officers in civilian attire and could be easily mistaken for the suspect by responding law enforcement. [REDACTED] and [REDACTED] put their handguns away (secured them on their person) and began walking to the gas station where [REDACTED] vehicle was now located.

As they walked back toward the gas station, [REDACTED] contacted one of the deputies who had responded to the incident. [REDACTED] gave the deputy a description of the suspect and the deputy acknowledged him and continued moving toward Borderline. [REDACTED] and [REDACTED] and [REDACTED] continued walking in a western direction when they heard more gunfire. [REDACTED] described it as an “exchange” of gunfire. [REDACTED] recalled recognizing the sound of the gunfire as being the same sounds he heard while inside of the bar. [REDACTED] then heard gunshots that he described as being louder than the previous shots, which he felt were likely being fired from a rifle or different caliber handgun.



██████████ and ██████████ and ██████████ arrived back at Officer ██████████ vehicle and drove out of the area with the party they had arrived with. They drove several blocks away and stopped to assess their injuries. ██████████
██████████
██████████
██████████

██████████
██████████
██████████

6. ██████████ (Los Angeles Police Department)⁸⁹

Off-duty ██████████ estimated that he arrived at Borderline with off-duty ██████████ ██████████ and off-duty ██████████ ██████████ at approximately 2230 hours on Nov. 7, 2018. ██████████ was wearing civilian attire and was unarmed at the time of the incident.

When ██████████ arrived at Borderline, he went straight to the bar and sat with two off-duty Ventura County Sheriff's deputies. ██████████ described Borderline as having two sides, one being the dance floor side and the other being the bar side. ██████████ said he and his friends were located on the bar side.

██████████
██████████
██████████
██████████
██████████
██████████

██████████
██████████
██████████
██████████
██████████
██████████
██████████

██████████ stated the patrons were panicked and people were getting trampled as they tried to escape.

⁸⁹ VCSO 0049 case 18-175110; Interview of ██████████



██████████ observed a young girl getting trampled by the other patrons, so he bent down to pick her up, and he ended up being pushed to the ground on top of her. ██████████

██████████ so he quickly picked the girl up and escorted her out a rear exit. ██████████ stated that once he was outside of Borderline he escorted the girl up a hillside nearest to the 101 Freeway. Once he was up the hillside and away from Borderline, he located ██████████ instructed ██████████ to take the patrons to an area of safety, which he did. During that time, he observed Sheriff's deputies starting to arrive on scene. ██████████ could hear more gunshots being fired inside of Borderline, and he assumed it was a gunfight between the suspect and law enforcement.

7. ██████████ (Los Angeles Police Department)⁹⁰

Off-duty ██████████ estimated that he arrived at Borderline with off-duty ██████████ (Los Angeles Police Department) and off-duty ██████████ (Los Angeles Police Department) between 2250 and 2300 hours on Nov. 7, 2018. ██████████ was wearing civilian attire and was unarmed at the time of the incident.

██████████ described Borderline as having two sides, one being the dance floor side and the other being the bar side. ██████████ said he and his friends were located on the bar side of Borderline at some stand-up tables. ██████████

██████████ took shelter underneath a pool table that was located behind him. ██████████ then located a side patio door along the west side of Borderline. ██████████ escaped through the patio door, and once outside, he directed the other patrons to continue to run away from Borderline and instructed them not to stop.

While outside Borderline, just below the patio (northwest corner), ██████████ called 911 and provided them a description of the suspect. ██████████ stated he was also approached by a female Ventura County Sheriff's sergeant (Sergeant Natoli), and he provided her with a description of the suspect as well. While at the indicated location, ██████████ stated he heard more gunfire occurring, ██████████

⁹⁰ VCSO 0048 case 18-175110; Interview of ██████████



[REDACTED]

[REDACTED] remained at the northwest side of the building to see if any other patrons might exit the bar, but none did.

8. [REDACTED] (Los Angeles Police Department)⁹¹

Off-duty [REDACTED] estimated that he arrived at Borderline with off-duty [REDACTED] [REDACTED] (Los Angeles Police Department) and off-duty [REDACTED] (Los Angeles Police Department) at approximately 2300 hours on Nov. 7, 2018. [REDACTED] was wearing civilian attire and was unarmed at the time of the incident.

[REDACTED] said that when they entered Borderline, they ordered a pitcher of beer and were at a table on the “bar side” of Borderline. [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED] stated he quickly reacted by moving to an area that placed the bar between him and the suspect. [REDACTED] told the other patrons to get down as he was moving toward the exit. As he continued toward the exit, he noticed an unknown female patron who wasn't moving and appeared to be in shock. [REDACTED] stated he grabbed the female patron by the arm and told her she needed to move. [REDACTED] put the female patron in front of him and continued to move toward the exit.

As [REDACTED] escaped Borderline, a barstool was thrown out of a window and it struck him in the back of the head, knocking him to the ground. [REDACTED] got back to his feet and continued to run toward a hillside near the freeway. In doing so, he came across another female patron who was frozen in fear. [REDACTED] grabbed the patron and told her to run up the hill. [REDACTED] said when he was approximately halfway up the hill, he located [REDACTED] and approximately 15 other patrons. [REDACTED] instructed the patrons to continue moving further away. At around this time, [REDACTED] heard more gunfire, and he could see that law enforcement officers were arriving at the bar. [REDACTED] said he instructed [REDACTED] to take the group of patrons to a safe area, and he remained on the hillside looking for additional bar patrons who had fled up the hill.

⁹¹ VCSO 0030 case 18-175110; Interview of [REDACTED]



██████████ stated he located an additional eight to 10 more patrons on the hillside, some of whom had minor injuries. ██████████ escorted those patrons to a Ventura County Sheriff's deputy, where they received medical attention.

██████████ was asked to describe the exit he escaped from at Borderline. Being unfamiliar with the building, he described the exit as being just off the dance floor, with a "ramp that goes down." (This was determined to be the door with a handicap ramp located on the far northeast corner of the bar.) ██████████ said the exit door was already open when he ran out of the bar.

██████████ went on to explain that he and ██████████ and ██████████ were "rookies" at the Los Angeles Police Department. ██████████ advised that per Los Angeles Police Department policy, officers are not to carry a firearm when consuming alcoholic beverages.

XXVI. BORDERLINE OWNER ██████████⁹²

██████████ the owner of Borderline Bar and Grill, was interviewed shortly after the shooting. ██████████ explained how Wednesday nights are "Country College Night" at the bar, and students pour in from nearby California State University, Channel Islands; Pepperdine University; and other colleges in Ventura and Los Angeles Counties. ██████████ said his bar provides country "two-step" lessons to his customers on these particular nights.

Patrons between the ages of 18 to 20 years of age are allowed in the bar, but once their age has been determined upon entry, a black "X" is marked on the back of their hand to distinguish them from individuals who can purchase alcoholic beverages. Patrons 21 years of age and older are fitted with a colored armband so they can purchase alcohol at the bar.

When asked if he knew how many patrons, approximately, were in the bar at the time of the shooting, ██████████ said his business was recently audited/inspected by the California Department of Alcoholic Beverage Control (ABC), and since that time he had instructed his security team to keep track of people coming in and out of the bar. He further explained that the security guard at the front door is provided with a tally counter to keep an accurate head count on all the patrons. Though ██████████ did not know if the tally counter had been used or not, he estimated there were anywhere from 250 to 500 people inside the bar when the shooting started, which he based on previous attendance numbers during College Night.

Although ██████████ was not present at the bar during the shooting, at the time of his interview he had already learned (through various media outlets) the identity of the shooter. ██████████ told investigators he did not know the suspect, nor was he aware of any prior incidents at his bar involving the suspect.

⁹² VCSO 4518 case 18-1751 10; Interview of ██████████ (Owner of Borderline Bar and Grill)



California, Riverside. [REDACTED] visited the suspect in Hawaii approximately four times, and the two would meet at [REDACTED] house [REDACTED], when the suspect was in town.

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]. A couple of years later, [REDACTED] received a phone call from someone looking for the suspect, so she went online and found him on Instagram. She communicated with him and told him about the person trying to locate him. From that point, [REDACTED] and the suspect were Instagram “friends.” She knew that the suspect had a Facebook account, and she also received a friend request through Snapchat at one point in time, which she believed was from the suspect’s account as the username had “dodgers” and “blue” in it, though she was not positive it was from the suspect.

About a year and a half prior to [REDACTED] interview, she reached out to the suspect via Instagram to see how he was doing. She said they had a nice conversation with each other, which is what she had hoped would occur. The suspect told [REDACTED] he had completed his master’s degree at California State University, Northridge in Sports Medicine and was pursuing a Ph.D in the same field. He further told her that he was trying to work with the National Football League and that he was currently working at University of Southern California. (None of this was true.) After hearing all of the suspect’s goals and accomplishments, [REDACTED] commented to the suspect that he was doing far better than she was. She recalled her father speaking with the suspect a while ago, encouraging him to leave the military and to take advantage of the various military programs, specifically, with regard to education. [REDACTED] was surprised because it seemed as though the suspect took her father’s advice, based on his (suspect’s) purported accomplishments.

While discussing the Borderline Mass Shooting, [REDACTED] said she was unaware of any indicators the suspect may have displayed [REDACTED] that might suggest he would “do something like this.” However, [REDACTED] did say that the suspect would talk with her about PTSD,



had. He was very confident. I guess that's all I can say, very confident." When asked if she could elaborate on his confidence, ■■■ said, "Like, he was an Alpha male, like he was a 0331 machine gunner. Um, he was very cocky. He didn't appreciate people that weren't as masculine as he was. He was very masculine, and basically, he would put a guy in his place if he wasn't, if he was acting like, you would call ... pussy. Or, he was just very cocky, very confident, but he was still very charming with the girls."

■■■ was asked if she was aware of the suspect suffering from any mental health related issues, to which she replied, "Yes, a lot of anxiety and a lot of depression, um, ever since starting the Marine Corps, ever since I known him, since he started the Marine Corps or whenever I met him." ■■■ said the suspect was "very open" with her regarding his depression and anxiety. The suspect told ■■■ that he "struggled with it daily." ■■■ continued, "Not suicide, but just, he really, it was just weird. He was really insecure. He was very insecure, and even though he's extremely good looking, he's very insecure about how he looks and how he came off, and that's why I think he lifted a lot of weight and was super muscular. He overcompensated and tried to ... he wanted to feel powerful and threatening. He wanted to feel, like really powerful in front of men so he would basically, like, scare off anyone who would try to hit on ■■■, when they were together, or, you know, anyone would try to. He was very much an Alpha male, um, he struggled with anxiety of, social anxiety when he was out at dinner with me. He would tell me that he had social anxiety issues, and he's very open about that, but it got extremely bad when he, after the second time to Afghanistan, so."

When asked if the suspect showed any outward physical signs of anxiety ■■■ stated, "Fidgeting, uncomfortable, like you would, you would sit across from him, and you can tell how he was unnerved. Like he was very unnerved about stuff, like even talking with you, like sitting in the room with you. Like, he was most comfortable, again this is recent, he was most comfortable in his room with his dog, smoking weed, just being very chilled. But back then, he was very fidgety, um, uncomfortable and constantly looking around."

■■■ was unaware if the suspect took any medication for his anxiety and depression. Regarding the suspect's opinion regarding mental health treatment, ■■■ said, "Yeah, I mean, after he got back from Afghanistan, he hated the VA because he wanted, he told me he saw a therapist once a month or once a week. I remember it was on Wednesdays, and he went to see a therapist, that's what he told me. Um, I think that was like in 2014 or 2013, and he would see them. He, he needed help, he told me that clearly, flat ... 'I need help.' And he was like, 'The VA this, the VA that, like they're not helping me out, I'm struggling.'" ■■■ indicated she was not certain what exactly the VA was or what functions they performed, but she specifically recalled the suspect would often "vent" about the VA.



█ recalled the time when the suspect was about to be discharged and he was asked (by the Marine Corps) if he was having any mental health issues. The suspect told █, “Marines don’t tell them if they have issues when they are getting discharged, because that looks stupid and looks lame.”

Following the suspect’s discharge, he was living in an apartment in Simi Valley, California, with several roommates. █ thought the suspect was seeing a therapist in Simi Valley, but the suspect never provided any specifics. █ was asked if therapy was working for the suspect, to which she said, “Yeah, he was still very, very angry. Very angry during that time in his life. He’d call me every day after CSUN (California State University Northridge), after his classes, and he’d just be very angry. █ was asked if she knew what angered the suspect at school. █ replied, **“Civilians. He hated college-age civilians. He hated them ... and he would just say awful things about them, you know? And that’s why it doesn’t surprise me ... what he did.”**

█ was asked if she could elaborate regarding the suspect’s hatred toward “college-age civilians.” Specifically, █ was asked if she recalled anything the suspect said about college-aged civilians. █ said, “He didn’t say he’s going to kill them, but he just said that ... you know, basically, that they should be wiped off the map. You know, stuff that I thought was funny at the time. Like he just hated, he hated civilians.” █ was asked if she knew what the suspect hated about them, to which she replied, “Because they were liberal. Not liberal, I’m sure I shouldn’t say that. They would ... they were very disrespectful towards the military and he ... very disrespectful ... um ... especially these girls. He hated these specific girls that went to CSUN, and he said they were just ignorant. And they would just say horrible things, like they, guys deserved to die and you sign up to die. And anyone who goes to the military deserves to be shot and killed overseas. Like horrible stuff, they would say horrible stuff to him, and he said it triggered his anger towards civilians and people who did not appreciate, you know, the Marine Corps.”

Although the suspect was not a “huge drinker,” she recalled when he did consume alcoholic beverages, it was usually Jack Daniels whiskey, Fireball and beer. When asked what the suspect did to cope with anxiety and depression █ said, “He would smoke weed. That helped him calm down a lot.”

When asked what the suspect did when dealing with stressful or difficult situations, █ said he would like to do what he referred to as “disappearing.” █ went on to say the suspect liked to disappear from reality. She continued, “Like, he’d go fun drinking with a friend, um, and then just hook up with random women that he didn’t really care about.”

█ said when the suspect started to care about a woman and become intimate, it would “freak him out,” and he would “disappear for days on end.” He would then reach out to █ and tell her



about becoming intoxicated and sleeping with random women. ■■■ told investigators it was not uncommon for the suspect to have girlfriends and cheat on them during these drunken outings at local bars.

■■■ described the suspect as a “very, very, very sexual” person, though she said he never had to “hit on a girl” in order to connect with women. ■■■ also explained how the suspect was infatuated with her ■■■ and had asked her out multiple times over the years. ■■■ typical response was to tell the suspect she loved him and explain to him how they’ve been through so much together that they should simply remain friends. ■■■ could not see herself with the suspect, as he reminded her of her ex-husband too much, that being he was very pompous and an “Alpha male.”

When asked how the suspect reacted to her rejection, ■■■ said “he’d be fine with it.” The suspect’s only concern was that they remain “friends forever,” and he did not want ■■■ to feel awkward and stop calling him simply because he had asked her out.

■■■ was unaware of the suspect ever being physically abusive toward anyone. She continued, “He has never touched anyone, from what I know of ... he’s never touched anyone. He’s gotten angry and punched a wall ... I’ve seen, but he’s never hit anyone.” ■■■ considered her friendship with the suspect as “sacred,” and she enjoyed how the suspect would “dump and cheat on girls” and then come to her for advice. ■■■ went on to say, “Also, to be honest, the biggest thing was infidelity; he was very promiscuous. Throughout all of his girlfriends, he would cheat and have one night stands and not care about their feelings, about whether they were keeping faithful. I told him it was self-destructive ’cause every time he cheated he’ll call me and be like, ‘It hurts me what I did,’ and I said, ‘You’re being self-destructive.’”

■■■ did not feel as though the suspect was bipolar, but he would often scream and vent to her about things, and she managed to calm him down during these occasions. ■■■ said he was “very temperamental.”

■■■ mentioned earlier that she felt as though the suspect was talking to a therapist at one point in time. She was asked if she thought the suspect was seeing a therapist at the time of the Borderline shooting, to which she said, “I’m 99% sure he was not.” ■■■ said she did not know when the suspect last saw a therapist or mental health provider. Furthermore, she had no definitive proof that he had in the first place. ■■■ never saw the suspect exhibiting any odd or bizarre behavior during their friendship. He never told her that he was hearing voices or experiencing problems with his mental well-being. ■■■ was confident, because of how close they were, that if the suspect were experiencing such issues he would have shared that with her.



█ recalled the suspect shared the visions he had in his dreams with her. She said most of his dreams revolved around Afghanistan. █ continued, “I don’t, again, I don’t know specifics, but a lot of things that really disturbed him over there, and it, they stuck with him in his dreams. And he’ll wake up very disturbed and sweating and angry and crying and call me at 3 a.m. and piss me off.” █ was asked what specifically the suspect told her about his dreams, to which she replied, “Shooting at children, and that’s all I’m going to say ... violence to the children.” █ was then asked if she knew whether or not the suspect shot at children or whether he feared the possibility of having to shoot at children. █ stated, “In Afghanistan his second time he went there, um...I mean honestly he kept saying second time in Afghanistan, but I ... I don’t know if he went there two times or just one. But I’m really thinking about it ... but anyways, he always said he went twice. But uh, he dealt with having to, um, shoot towards, towards children.” █ thought the suspect’s second tour might have been in 2011 or 2012, and she believed he was in the “Helmand Province.”

█ believed the suspect suffered from insomnia because he would frequently call her at 3 a.m. During some of their phone conversations, █ could tell when the suspect was “super high” (under the influence of marijuana) because “he’d be laughing and stuff.” █ said she also received phone calls from the suspect when he was drunk and with █ wherein he would complain about their █ relationship.

Regarding the suspect’s eating habits █, said “they were terrible.” When they frequented Red Robin restaurant, the suspect would order two hamburgers and bottomless French fries. █ was asked if the suspect’s health and hygiene changed over time. █ went on to say the suspect was always sweaty and his hair was greasy. She used to joke with the suspect and urge him to take a shower. When she first met him, he “smelled super good” and was “clean cut.” Following his discharge from the Marines, the suspect “just let himself go.” She explained how he stopped shaving, let his hair grow out and gained weight. She commented, “He just kind of looked messy, after he got out of the Marines.”

In 2015, █ said she “cut contact with him” because the suspect was getting to be “too much.” He was always angry, primarily about school, and although she felt guilty about it, she discontinued contact with him. █ did, however, continue to follow the suspect on Facebook, and they both commented on each other’s posts. (█) Although the two commented back and forth on Facebook, █ (2015), and she told the suspect he could not be calling her excessively.

█ was asked how the suspect responded when she began cutting off communication with him, to which she said, “He was very angry. He was yelling like, ‘What the fuck!’ you know? Very



upset.” ■ would later learn about the suspect through his girlfriends, and they would tell her, “He misses you, he always talks about you ... you were a big part of his life, daily life.” ■ said, “But I just couldn’t handle it.” She did not speak with the suspect either by phone or other forms of communication after 2015.

■ recalled the suspect first took ecstasy at a rave in Los Angeles, and she described how he “fell in love with it.” ■ knew the suspect did not use ecstasy often; she was aware of three occasions where he ingested the psychoactive drug. Regarding any other drugs the suspect may have used, ■ said she knew the suspect used cocaine in Las Vegas while on leave from the Marine Corps. ■ was unaware of any additional drug use by the suspect.

When asked if she ever met any of the suspect’s family members, she said she had not. ■ said the suspect did not like to introduce his mother to anyone. She continued, “Because his ■, really, really, made Ian and his mom’s relationship tough. ■ lived on their couch for a long time and really tore, you know, really made things tough and I think weary and cautious about introducing a lot of people to his mom, but she ■ would always say, ‘Hi ■, I hear you on the phone,’ on the speaker phone.” ■ said she did not know anything about the suspect’s father, further stating, “He never opened up about that.”

■ said the suspect only mentioned that he had an uncle, who the suspect said was a “real asshole.” ■ continued, “I just know of an uncle that was, abused him. That was violent with him.” ■ was asked if the suspect ever told her what type of abuse occurred, and she said, “That his uncle would hit him, when he (suspect) was younger.” The suspect did not make any other mention of abuse by his uncle, sexual or otherwise.

■ described the suspect’s relationship with his mother as being “very dominating,” but she commented that the suspect would never hit her. ■ would overhear the suspect talking to his mother (while on speaker phone), and she would think to herself, “Come on Ian, you have to have respect for your mother.” ■ overheard the suspect make comments like “fuck off” or “go get that fucking drink for me” to his mother. ■ never judged or pried about the suspect’s relationship with his mother, but she knew he was always angry with her ■

■ explained how the suspect was never angry with her ■ until she stopped talking to him. She continued, “Once you kind of pissed off Ian, it seemed like he just forever was pissed off at that person. Like he, he had this friend named ■, in high school, and ■ made a move on his ex-wife, and he beat the crap out of ■ one night, knocked him out.” ■ said she did not witness the incident; rather she heard about it from about five or six people she knew who were there, including the suspect’s ex-wife. ■ estimated this fight occurred in about 2011, and after that, ■ was “dead to him.”



█ was asked if she was aware of any disciplinary issues involving the suspect during high school or during the time period when he was in the Marine Corps. █ said the suspect was “rowdy,” but she was confident he never got into any trouble while in the Marines. Regarding high school, █ commented that the suspect told her about a “liberal teacher” that he did not like. █ continued, “It was a female P.E. teacher or gym teacher or something.” She recalled the suspect telling her that he “told off the bitch teacher” in high school. He referred to her as a “liberal bitch,” but he did not get into specifics with █ about what transpired between them.

Academically speaking, █ said the suspect was “really into learning” about physical therapy and becoming a physical therapist. He loved going to classes and school in general; however, “He just hated the people he was with” (referring to other students).

When asked if she had any idea how many sexual partners the suspect may have had, █ figured the number to be anywhere from 30 to 40. █ was asked if the suspect ever talked to her about being rejected by a woman, and if she could provide insight as to how the suspect dealt with that. █ said, “His ex-wife, of course. █, and he went off on her, like yelling at her. Basically she spent a lot of his money, and he called her and yelled at her, but he never threatened to hurt her. I know he’s never laid a hand on her ... that is what he told me at least.”

When asked if the suspect ever acted out any behavior that might be construed as harassing in nature, █ said the suspect had too much “pride” to engage in that type of behavior. When asked to elaborate when she referred to the suspect having pride, █ stated, “I mean the way he held himself. I mean, he would, you would sit across from him, and he’d make sure he looked like he thought he was the shit. He walked into the bar like ... for example, I walked into the bar and he’d grab me and swung me around dramatically, you know ... and give me a kiss on the cheek and held my hand while walking me over to meet his girlfriend. Like very, very cocky. Like I can’t believe she didn’t launch herself at me, but he ... just, uh, he just, you know ... ordering a drink, like, he’d be like, ‘Yeah, I’ll have this.’ You know? Cocky, talked cocky and mindset and attitude, but deep down he ... I ... he opened up to me all the time.”

█ continued, “He was very insecure, and that was his protection. I mean, if he was rejected by a girl, like, she was a ‘stupid bitch,’ like, you know, it wasn’t, it wasn’t his fault, she was just a stupid bitch. But he wouldn’t blow her up and try to be like, ‘Oh please, no.’ You would never see Ian Long begging for a girl’s attention. Like, he was ... he didn’t submit to anybody. He was a very pompous Alpha male. That’s the biggest way I can describe him.”



█ said the suspect had a lot of friends, but not a lot of people that were “really close to him.” █ described these people as being more like “associates” to the suspect, and she explained how he would “bounce around” between different groups who went to The Topsy Goat bar. █ said, “He wasn’t a fan of Borderline; he despised country music. I’ve always tried to get him to go to Borderline. I think he went one time. But, um ... I mean he had five or six different groups.”

█ said the suspect “really didn’t have, like, a best friend” in Thousand Oaks or Newbury Park that she knew of.

█ was asked if she, or any of the suspect’s friends, were concerned that he may become violent, to which she said, “We all knew Ian was a little, uh, irrational and a little bit, yeah ... a little bit irrational. There would be talk of Ian being a little angry and temperamental. I mean we just told him to get help, get help from the VA, and he was like, ‘the fucking VA this’ and ‘the fucking VA that,’ and I mean, he was well aware that he needed help. He would say to me, he would say to █, that he was just struggling. Like, mentally, he was just, he felt himself falling apart. I mean ... he wasn’t a happy person.”

Regarding the suspect’s attitude, █ said it began to change for the worse over time, and he simply hated people and was “just really dark, negative.” █ recalled how the suspect was constantly complaining about “bitches,” which she explained was the term the suspect used when referring to “civilians.” She continued, “The anger get out [sic], civilian bitches and um ... you know, liberal college pussies, you know? He would just, he was very upset about people at his college, and he said just the ‘future generation is going to shit.’ It just ... and my heart dropped when I saw it was College Night at Borderline. I was like, click, click, click in my brain ... and what’s creepy to me is the date, 11-7.” █ said the date was a “significant thing” to the suspect, though she could not remember why. Regarding Nov. 7th, █ said, “I don’t know but it resonates with me; it just sits there like, like it makes my heart, like so ... my chest is heavy when I think about, like, 11/7. He would always like, like, his lucky number was 7. I know that for a fact, and he would always say that, and make a wish on 11/11 at, it was almost, um ... a little bit ... what’s it called? ... superstitious. But no, there’s something; I don’t know what it is though. I wish I knew; I wish I could figure it out, but the date definitely, like” (Note: The suspect’s father, █, died on Nov. 11, 1999.)

█ also commented how the suspect was “an incredible rifleman,” and she went on to say, “Whatever he did, it was very brilliantly planned out.” █ did not believe the suspect planned the Borderline shooting overnight, and she did not think he was intoxicated or high on marijuana when he carried out the attack. She said he was always happy when he was high or drunk.



Although [REDACTED] would not consider the suspect a gun enthusiast, she knew he always carried a handgun in his truck, and he often made comments about being “pissed off” at the “liberal California laws.” The suspect did not talk about firearms with [REDACTED], nor did she ever personally see the handgun he purported to carry in his truck, but she explained how he was an “expert rifleman” in the Marine Corps, and she was under the impression he was a “very good, very good shot.”

[REDACTED] was asked if she had any knowledge about the suspect using online resources to research topics, such as suicides or mass shootings. [REDACTED] replied, “No, but he had his opinions about mass shootings and thought it was hilarious that people ... like he would, constantly would say, I remember, because he was really atheist and he would constantly think that it’s pathetic when people would say they’d pray. Like they pray about, pray for people or like ... I almost mean, he almost mocked it. He just thought it was, you know, basically, he made the comment that it was ‘non-preventable’ these mass shootings in the U.S. That it was just non-preventable and that taking away guns isn’t going to do any good. You know ... that ‘these kids are pussies these days’ ... he just had a big issue with civilian young people. It really, really almost every day he would say stuff like that over the phone to me, driving home from college. But, he did, he made posts and comments, I remember, on Facebook a long time ago about these mass shootings and the people, you know, praying is not going to do any good ... and you know, of course, gun, gun control is not going to help it at all. You know ... political, normal political stuff, I guess.”

[REDACTED] said the suspect did not have much empathy and was quite cynical when it came to people’s sorrow. She recalled a time when there was news of a hurricane somewhere and people were praying about their losses and the devastation, and the suspect made fun of them for praying.

Although the suspect respected the Marine Corps and was proud to be a Marine, he told her that he wished he would have never enlisted. The suspect told her, “I can’t get this shit out of my head; I fuckin’ hate this.” [REDACTED] said after Afghanistan there was a “flip of a switch” where the suspect became cynical instead of sarcastic, funny and charming like he used to be.

As far as any goals the suspect had set for himself, [REDACTED] said he wanted to have children and he wanted to become a physical therapist. [REDACTED] said, “But slowly, he stopped giving a fuck about everything.” [REDACTED] recalled a time when the suspect told her that he didn’t care if he even lived to see 30 years of age. [REDACTED] said it was around 2014 or 2015 when the suspect stopped caring about anything and was no longer motivated to do anything. She said it started after his break up with his girlfriend, [REDACTED]. [REDACTED] explained how [REDACTED] was someone the suspect actually started to have feelings for since his ex-wife, [REDACTED].

[REDACTED] was asked her opinion on why the suspect chose Borderline Bar and Grill to commit a mass shooting. She stated the following, “I have close, I mean, it was College Night, um, I mean, he, I



know, I know he hated people our age, college people, young kids, like, I mean ... I don't know. I know he didn't like Borderline, but he didn't have a vendetta against anyone there. He didn't, he never went there. I mean he would always say 'no;' he hated country music. So he would never go there."

o [REDACTED] [REDACTED] 95

Although [REDACTED], she was aware of the Borderline Mass Shooting, as she learned about the suspect being involved through Facebook. [REDACTED] met the suspect at California State University Northridge (CSUN) in March of 2016. [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

She knew the suspect was suffering from PTSD, which she attributed to his Marine Corps tour, which she thought was in Iraq. [REDACTED] explained how her father was also a Marine and she personally tried to get the suspect help for his PTSD.

[REDACTED] recalled the suspect once showing her a pistol that he owned. The suspect never seemed violent in her opinion, and he never talked about shooting people. She described him as being "depressed."

She decided to stop seeing the suspect after he quit attending classes at CSUN in November 2016, and she had not had any contact with him since then.

o [REDACTED] [REDACTED] 96

[REDACTED] knew the suspect for a period of about three to four years, and it had been that long since she last spoke with him. [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]. They were introduced to one another at a house party by a mutual friend. [REDACTED] recalled that when she first met the suspect it had been about one month since he had returned from Afghanistan.

[REDACTED] said she spent a lot of time with the suspect [REDACTED]
[REDACTED] [REDACTED] described how she "got a good vision of what he was going through." Since the shooting, a lot of people who knew the suspect had reached out to her, and she was "shocked" to learn how most did not know what the suspect had been going through emotionally. [REDACTED] said she felt guilty for not telling the suspect's close friends what had been going on with him [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

⁹⁵ FBI 0130 case 18-175110; Interview of [REDACTED]

⁹⁶ VCSO 4530 case 18-175110; Interview of [REDACTED]



█ described the suspect as being “depressed” and talked about how he would wake up at night crying. It was not uncommon for her to comfort him and help to get him back to sleep. █ said, “He had bad PTSD. I had to do research. I read two books just to figure it out.” (One book █ remembered reading was “The Long Walk.”)⁹⁷ She went on to explain how she could not make lasagna or pizza because the suspect could not stand the sight of it. She continued, “The lasagna reminded him of dead bodies. One time my roommate made lasagna, and I pulled it out and he started shaking. He went into my bathroom; he broke my towel rack. He said, ‘Get that out of my sight; I can’t watch it.’” According to █, the two of them also went to Dodger games at least once and sometimes twice per week, and if it was a Friday game, they had to leave before the fireworks began because they reminded the suspect of the war.

When asked if the suspect ever showed any anger, █ recalled the suspect did have a short temper and there were occasions where he would slam a cupboard or rip a towel rack from the wall. █ said these occasions happened quickly, and she would always have to calm him down. She did not recall him ever going on an angry “rampage,” but she did recall trying to force the suspect to be independent, as she learned in her research that men suffering from PTSD often become too dependent on their female companion, which can cause additional problems.

█ said learning about the suspect’s actions at Borderline was very difficult for her, particularly since the suspect “had empathy and he had guilt and he ... and he had all the signs of human being.”

█ remembered the suspect’s dog brought him a lot of happiness, and she described how he always cared about animals. She brought up a story about the suspect rescuing a dog while he was in Afghanistan, which, according to █, was quite characteristic of him.

Regarding the suspect’s temper, █ said he could become angry “over anything he dealt with,” but mostly it revolved around things that reminded him of wartime. She said he was never angry with her, nor had he ever tried to harm her. █ was emotional during the interview and expressed sorrow for all of the people who died at Borderline. █ did not know the suspect was capable of such violence, but she knew he “could be an asshole sometimes.” She continued, “He always said to me that civilians don’t know the pain that war veterans go through. That civilians live their perfect life without knowing pain, or feeling remorse and feeling, uh, losing your friend and losing someone so young.” █ said they would get into arguments about this topic quite often, and the suspect would simply become angry at people because they did not know what he knew about war and suffering.

⁹⁷ The Long Walk: A Story of War and the Life That Follows, authored by Brian Castner. Castner served three tours of duty while in the Middle East, two of them as an Explosive Ordnance Disposal unit in Iraq. “The Long Walk” is a portrayal of the toll war exacts on the men and women who are fighting it. When Castner returned home to his wife and family, he began a struggle with a no less insidious foe, an unshakable feeling of fear and confusion and survivor’s guilt that he terms “The Crazy.” (BookBrowse.com)



█ said the suspect never wanted to be a civilian; rather, he wanted to rejoin the Marines following his service. █ further stated, “Civilians made him angry.” █ was under the impression that the government would not allow the suspect to return to the Marines because of his PTSD. She thought the suspect was seeing a counselor and that he would not approve him going back into the military. █ never saw the suspect scheduling an appointment for therapy. She also never saw him taking any medication, and he was “very private” about anything that had to do with therapy for his issues.

█ understanding was that the suspect had to undergo counseling every Wednesday for two years following his honorable discharge from the Marines. █ said the suspect hated going to see his counselor because he didn't see the point.

When asked if the suspect ever made any homicidal statements to her knowledge, █ said, “No, besides missing war and missing battle; he missed being in it, and he missed the adrenaline and his only other connections is his hatred for civilians.”

Regarding any weapons the suspect may have owned during their time together, █ said she recalled the suspect had an “illegal scope,” which he hid in his truck. He also had a handgun, which he stored in a gray box. █ never went shooting with the suspect, and she did not even know the color of his gun. He told █ that he was worried a “federal investigator” would come to his house because following his discharge from the military he “couldn't have firearms.”

█ discussed occasions where the suspect was angry with his mother and would talk disrespectfully to her in her █ presence. She also talked about the suspect being mean to the pizza delivery guy because the pizza did not arrive in a suitable amount of time. The suspect refused to tip the driver and slammed the door in his face. █ recalled the suspect, out of anger, “would punch a hole in the wall or something.” She never personally witnessed him punching walls, but she saw the holes in the walls, after the fact.

█ knew the suspect's father died when he (suspect) was around seven years old. █ said, “So he never had a father figure. His mom had to be his best friend, his mom ... and she was, she was good but they had a weird relationship, you know? Like, they were each other's world. It was his best friend more than a mom, and she was a good mom, but I can't imagine what she's going through. They, they bickered like a couple ... more than a mother and a daughter or son. They would just bicker like a couple; it was almost comedic at times.”

█ recalled times when the suspect was “lost in his head” and his friends wanted to go out. The suspect would typically tell his friends that █ didn't feel like going out, which was fine with her, as she knew it was more important for her to help the suspect work out his issues, rather than for him to go out and “put on a face” and pretend he was enjoying himself.



█ described the suspect as having moments when he was normal “and then when he wasn’t.” She continued, “He would shake. His hands would always shake when it would start, and he’d always just have to look down and ... he would just get lost. You’d see something in his eyes where it was just, like, uh, like, just blank; and then it’ll be fine. Then I’d take care of him, and then he would snap out of it. And then we’ll get drunk, and he was always mean unless there was liquor.” █ said the suspect would “turn into the nicest person” when he had liquor.

█ said the suspect hid his problems with PTSD very well from his friends, and she further stated that any episodes he had occurred when it was just the two of them. █ was of the opinion that none of the suspect’s friends knew he was depressed or that he suffered from PTSD.

Mostly what made █ think that the suspect was depressed was the fact that he cried every night. The suspect would then spend time telling █ about the Marines and about being at war. █ continued, “He thought it wasn’t fair, that, like ... he lost friends that were young. When he went to the war when he was young, like, I’ll never forget he said that ‘When you sign the paperwork in the Army, they don’t say you’re going to lose your friends, you’re going to be hungry and you’re never going to know when you’re going to go home.’ So he would say ‘my friends passed away when they were 19; they didn’t know, they didn’t explain that that’s your life you know. They made it seem so perfect and commercials and everything.’ So, again, with the empathy he had, he had empathy for his friends, and he was just, like, angry and sad that ... that happened to them.”

█ said she was with the suspect when he got his tattoo with three skulls. He told her each skull represented his three friends that passed away. █ could not recall if the three friends died during combat, or committed suicide after the war. Though the suspect opened up to her █ more than most, she still recognized him as being “pretty closed off.”

█ described the suspect as a “genius” as far as his grades were concerned in college. Though she did not know if the suspect ever completed his degree, she knew he always earned A’s in his classes and that he was accepted to University of Southern California (USC) through a scholarship.

█ would go on motorcycle rides with the suspect twice a week, and she described him as an adrenaline seeker. She continued, “He would drive like 120 mph on his street bike because he wanted to live that rush that he had in the war.” He would also go to the gym and work out every day, and if by chance he could not make it to the gym, he would “have a breakdown, hands down.” She recalled a time when the suspect injured his wrist and could not work out for about two days. He became so frustrated not being able to work out that he punched a hole in the wall. The suspect would tell her, “If I don’t have gym, I need sex.” █ recalled sometimes the suspect would go to the gym twice a day, and her belief was that a strenuous workout exerted the suspect’s emotional pain.

█ She continued, “To think that he killed all those people is still very shocking to me.” █ explained



how [REDACTED] she had “raver” friends, who the suspect hated. Whenever he expressed hatred toward these friends, [REDACTED] would tell him that he might benefit from trying new things. Sometime after [REDACTED] and the suspect broke up, she had learned through social media that the suspect had been going to rave concerts.

[REDACTED] brought up the suspect’s eyesight, explaining that he had a lazy eye and was “blinder than a bat.” She recalled he had prescription glasses to correct his vision, but he never wore them. She recalled the suspect being sympathetic to another woman who had eye problems. [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

[REDACTED] discussed the recent news article about the track coach at Newbury Park High School. She was adamant that article did not represent the suspect’s behavior toward women; rather, she knew the suspect to be extremely kind and protective over females. She described how the suspect preferred having female friends because women showed more empathy and he did not need to “act tough” in front of them.

[REDACTED] remembered a time [REDACTED] where one of the suspect’s friends (a military veteran) committed suicide. She described how the suspect cried for days, and he tried to educate [REDACTED] on how important it was to reach out to friends, particularly when they are becoming distant and closed off. She continued, “He was always concerned for his friends, always checking in, and I guess ... no one was checking in on him, you know? He educated me on what to look out for.”

o [REDACTED] ([REDACTED])⁹⁸

[REDACTED]
[REDACTED] met the suspect through a mutual friend during a party in Newbury Park. Since [REDACTED] attended [REDACTED], they mostly hung out on the weekends; however, occasionally the suspect would drive to her house. [REDACTED] recalled the suspect liked her dog a lot, and he would walk it when she was busy doing homework.

When asked to describe the suspect [REDACTED], she said, “He was like my protector. He was somebody that nobody ever, like, messed around with or, like, got into fights with ’cause he just had a real calm demeanor, but he was also a lot bigger than most of the guys at that time. He was tall and super into baseball. He came over to my house; we’d hang out with my parents, play video games, he was ... very calm. Uh, nice person ... like, he got into it one time at a party, but the guy was, like, being really rude and vulgar to me, and that was the only time I ever saw him mad.” When asked what the suspect did in response to this rude individual, [REDACTED] said,

⁹⁸ VCSO 4530 case 18-175110; Interview of [REDACTED]



“He, like, shoved the guy, and they got into it, like a verbal altercation outside, and his friend [REDACTED] and I, we all took off, we left. It didn’t even escalate to a physical, physical fight. Just to, like, shoving, you know?”

[REDACTED] described the suspect as being the “life of the party” and how everyone knew him. She continued, “Every single person knew him. And, he, I think he kind of liked that, you know. He liked people knowing who he was. Um ... but he was never aggressive.” She went on to describe how the suspect usually broke up fights, rather than starting them. She said the suspect was “probably the most responsible of all of us.” She continued, “Especially when we were all drinking and partying and stuff. He was always looking out for me. Anytime that I was drunk, he was like, ‘Don’t take drinks from that person, watch what you’re doing.’ You know, he was always, always, always looking out for me. My parents were very, felt very comfortable having me be with him, if that makes sense.”

[REDACTED] did not have much information to share about how the suspect did in school or any stress or behavioral issues he may have had as a student. She said the majority of their time together was spent drinking, playing video games or watching baseball. She commented how the suspect was a huge fan of baseball. Regarding video games the suspect liked to play, [REDACTED] said they usually played Golden Eye, Diddy Kong Racing and Kingdom Hearts. They did not play any online video games at her house, but she believed the suspect might have played them at his house.

[REDACTED] did not have any knowledge of the suspect taking medication. She also did not have any information to provide regarding the suspect ever being aggressive toward his teachers or other students. When asked if she ever saw the suspect exhibiting odd or bizarre behavior, [REDACTED] replied, “Not really, that’s why we’re, like, honestly I think that’s why we’re like so kind of shocked ... because when we hanged out with him, he was so, like, if you could picture the quintessential, like, American kid, that was like him.”

[REDACTED] was asked if the suspect was ever open with her about his feelings or other things he might have experienced. [REDACTED] did not recall having any deep conversations with the suspect about life in general. She described them as being “wild and young” at the time, and their relationship was more about having fun than anything else. [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] spent some time discussing the suspect’s apparent fascination with dogs. She said, “He loved my dog. So a lot of the time we would just like sit there, and I’ll play video games and he’ll pet my dog. He was a huge, huge dog lover. Like if we were walking and there was somebody else walking with their dog, he would immediately be like, end conversation, I need to pet this dog. Or at like parties, if someone was talking and a dog walked up to him, he’d by like, ‘I have no idea what you just said ’cause there’s a dog in front of me.’”



██████████. They remained in contact and occasionally ran into one another at parties. ██████████ ██████████ ██████████. We were just really young, and we just kind of wanted to hang out, see people and see how it went, you know ... ██████████ ██████████

When asked if she had any information about the suspect's time in the military, she discussed a time when she went out with the suspect and his friend ██████████, and the two of them talked about rescuing a puppy where the suspect was deployed. ██████████ said the suspect talked to her about "some rough stuff" he encountered during deployment. ██████████ continued, "He mentioned, like, having to see like kids die and how rough that is."

██████████ was asked if the suspect ever mentioned how he had been dealing with seeing such things. ██████████ replied, "I honestly ... I don't think any of us asked. And I don't think he said anything. It was just, he was, like, when we talked about it, it was, like, in a group setting, you know? Like, he's like, 'Yeah, you don't know what it's like moving a kid so you can shoot another kid.'" ██████████ never heard the suspect discuss how he coped with those types of thoughts and memories. ██████████ recalled this conversation occurred about eight or nine years ago. When asked if the suspect became emotional during this conversation she said, "No, you know, it's kind of when they're just ... distance from it. They don't say anything about it or, you know, other than it happened. It was pretty numb. I think they were all pretty numb about it."

Two days following the Borderline shooting, ██████████ and some of the suspect's old friends started a group chat on Facebook Messenger. She said, "We all kind of met up, after this happened. Everybody that we used to all hang out with, we met and, and kind of talked because we are all very shocked." The individuals she spoke with were ██████████ ██████████

██████████ was asked if she had any idea what might have happened that caused the suspect to commit the murders. She responded, "No! That's the, that's the thing we were talking about, a lot. Like why there? Yeah, he used to go there. I mean, I used to go there, not with him, but like with everybody in Ventura County. That's one of the only places you can party, you know." ██████████ said she had never personally seen the suspect at Borderline, but she knew he had gone there in the past. She continued, "We were all racking our brains, about how, how the person that we knew could do something like this, 'cause that's not the same person."

When asked her opinion on why the suspect chose Borderline Bar and Grill, she stated, "The only thing that I can come up with is that Ventura County is pretty dead on Wednesday, and if that was...like, something set him off during the day, and he was trying to think where are the most people going to be in this town. You know, that's the only place that really does anything on a Wednesday night."



o [REDACTED] 99

[REDACTED] had not spoken with the suspect in the last two years. She said a lot of the suspect's friends, including her, had reached out to him, but the suspect stopped contacting them. The last time she had attempted to talk to the suspect was through Snapchat. She also tried to call and text him, but the suspect did not answer or respond.

[REDACTED] met the suspect about six years ago through mutual friends at a party. [REDACTED] explained that their friendship was not intimate; rather, they were just friends. The two would often have conversations about kinesiology and working out. They would go to parties together, eat sushi and basically just "hang out." They also attended "music festivals" with each other. [REDACTED] said she and the suspect were "pretty close friends," [REDACTED]

When asked if she could provide input as it related to the suspect's personality or demeanor, she replied, "I didn't know Ian at all growing up. So when I read those things, it's, it's, the things about him being aggressive or him being ... I don't know ... like, I didn't know, he's in high school. I don't know, I didn't know any of that because he wasn't like that when we were friends. He's really playful, really funny. We would actually go to Borderline together, and I hated that place because it was just ... stupid country music place with a bunch of young 18-year-old girls, and I was just like ... so I got dragged there a lot by him. So that's why I was in shock to learn that he went there. He loved that place."

She continued, "He was really smart and kind of jock-like, but not a jerk. I never once saw him be aggressive. The only time I ever did, like, when ... he had this girlfriend this one time, and she was just really ditzzy, and he ... she was just doing embarrassing stuff. So he just, like, pulled her, like, 'Can you stop doing that?' and that was like the most stern I had ever seen him. He didn't raise his voice or anything. So, like, this aggression part, I don't know what people are talking about."

[REDACTED] recalled the suspect liked riding his motorcycle and going to Dodger games. She described him as "very easy going," and he was always surrounded by friends, studying, working out or eating. She referred to the suspect as a "giving" and "helpful" type of guy.

[REDACTED] indicated the suspect never had a problem meeting or dating girls, further stating, "Ian had a lot of girlfriends." [REDACTED] recalled the suspect had short-term relationships with women, but she knew of one girl who the suspect dated for a long period of time. According to [REDACTED],

⁹⁹ VCSO 4530 case 18-175110; Interview of [REDACTED]



the suspect and this girl were dating when she [REDACTED] first met the suspect. It was this girl who told [REDACTED] that the suspect was suffering from PTSD.

[REDACTED] was asked if the suspect ever became upset or agitated while they were out in public, more specifically, while they attended music festivals. [REDACTED] said, “Not that I ever saw. Um, we went to those a lot, and I don’t know, ’cause there was, like, a group of us that went. We would hang out for a few hours, and we’d disappear for a few hours and get back together. That’s the way music festivals are. They last for days, or all day. But no, Ian was ... really easy going, and we never talked about his war stuff either. And I don’t know if, starting to hear all this stuff that’s coming out, I feel like maybe I was that friend of Ian that just kept him happy, and I was more, like, an outlet in a sense that we never really talked about personal stuff, about the war. We didn’t talk about, like, I knew he went, I knew about his ex-wife, but it was very much on the surface. A lot of it was just more or so ... on the current stuff. So as far as the music festivals go, if he was ever angry, that’s the last place you’re going to be angry at.”

[REDACTED] was asked if the suspect ever drank, smoked or did drugs when they were at music festivals, to which she replied, “He would drink, sometimes more than others. Even sometimes when we would go to Borderline we would drink, and sometimes we wouldn’t drink. And more than anything, anytime we went to Borderline, I would drink ’cause I’m not a fan of country music. So I was, well ... I got to make this fun in some way. But no, yeah, we would drink, but it wasn’t anything, like, I don’t know, nothing crazy.” She said they would never drink to the point where they would “blackout.”

[REDACTED] was asked if she had knowledge of the suspect ever using any illicit drugs. She said if the suspect did use drugs, he did it outside of her presence and without her knowledge.

[REDACTED] explained how two years into her friendship with the suspect, her boyfriend moved here from [REDACTED]. The suspect and her boyfriend “really hit it off,” and they all hung out together. As time went on and the group was getting older, [REDACTED] was taking school more seriously and they stopped partying as much as they had in years past. Where they had previously hung out every couple of weeks, it eventually turned into every couple of months.

About three years prior to [REDACTED] interview, [REDACTED] [REDACTED] The suspect told her he would try to make it, but he never did, and that was the last time she had spoken to him. She believes this was around the time when the suspect went to a music festival in Europe. [REDACTED] recalled the European music festival was in the summer of 2016, and she said the suspect was “very excited to go.” She never saw the suspect posting anything on social media after that music festival. About one year prior to her interview, [REDACTED] reached out to the suspect, but he did not respond. She then spoke with several of his friends, and they too said they had tried to get in touch with him. Since the suspect never responded, his friends stopped trying.



██████████ said that during their friendship the suspect was not employed, and she believed he was getting support from the military and his mother. The suspect never talked with her about how he felt after leaving the Marine Corps. She also did not know if the suspect suffered from any mental health related issues. Furthermore, she didn't even know the suspect was a machine gunner in the marines until after the Borderline shooting.

██████████ indicated the suspect had girlfriends pretty regularly. When asked how the suspect dealt with break-ups she said, "Fine, it seemed like, it ... almost he was ... I don't know, always a distraction. If he broke up with someone, it would never be like this huge deal. It was just like his focus be more, like, on working out or back to school, or let's go to another music thing. Then there would be another girl. So it wasn't, never, I never saw him just grieve over it. But then again, a lot of these girls were never serious. So it's like, how do you grieve something that was just, I don't know, not that big of a deal, I guess."

██████████ did not have any information about the suspect having any significant injuries or head trauma. She also never saw the suspect displaying bizarre or aggressive behavior. She said, if anything, the suspect did not like confrontation.

Regarding the Borderline shooting, ██████████ said, "I was shocked to hear, like sick to my stomach, that Ian would go into that bar and murder all those people. Like, I was just, that was, I don't know. That was completely out of the character of the person that I ever knew. That's just not who I knew, at all."

██████████ was asked if anyone close to the suspect died during the time period when they were close, and she said she knew that the suspect's father had died, but that was a few years before she met him. She talked with the suspect about it "a little bit" because she also did not have a father. When asked how the suspect handled this conversation she replied, "Quiet, like he did with everything else, when we talked about something emotional."

██████████ estimated she and the suspect went to Borderline Bar and Grill together about 10 times. When asked if the suspect enjoyed Borderline, ██████████ said, "Well, I mean, he always went there. So, I would assume that he really loved it, if he always went there. Like, he would take me there, he would take ██████████, he would take that first serious girlfriend there. Sometimes, he would just, I'd be like, 'Hey what are you doing tonight?' 'Oh, I'm at Borderline.' I'd be like, 'I'm not going there.' I'm like, 'I'm not going there; I'm going to Brendan's. Meet me there.' Like, it was like that." ██████████ did not really know why the suspect liked Borderline.

During their friendship, the suspect was not living with his mother. ██████████ recalled the suspect was living with a roommate in Simi Valley and later moved to the Valley (San Fernando Valley, Los Angeles, California). ██████████ said the suspect "adored" his mother and described them as being close.



o [REDACTED] ([REDACTED])¹⁰⁰

[REDACTED] [REDACTED], and they had mutual friends who went to church with them. [REDACTED] said the suspect played on the high school baseball team [REDACTED] [REDACTED]. [REDACTED] also knew the suspect's mother, [REDACTED], who he described as being "good in character." [REDACTED] also knew the suspect's cousins, aunt and uncle. [REDACTED] said the suspect's father was never around, and he only heard the suspect mention his father one time.

After high school, the suspect joined the Marine Corps, and he [REDACTED] attended the suspect's ceremony when he graduated from boot camp. [REDACTED] also joined the Marine Corps shortly after the suspect, graduating in July 2009. Although [REDACTED] and the suspect never served in the same unit, [REDACTED] knew some of the people in the suspect's unit. According to [REDACTED], the suspect did very well in boot camp and was a "squad leader." [REDACTED] knew that the suspect's Military Occupational Specialty (MOS) was 0331-Machine Gunner. [REDACTED] also knew that the suspect was in the 2/3 Golf Company (Golf Company, 2nd Battalion, 3rd Marine Regiment). [REDACTED] believed the suspect was with that unit from 2009 through 2013. [REDACTED] said the suspect deployed to "Marjah" in Afghanistan sometime around 2010 or 2011.

[REDACTED] said the suspect was involved in some kind of altercation while in Afghanistan, but he did not know exactly what occurred. He believed it was due to the suspect not following the "escalation of force." He thought the incident involved the suspect shooting a "50 Cal" (.50 caliber machine gun) at one or two individuals when the rules dictated there must be a "group of people." He was unaware if the suspect underwent any disciplinary proceedings as a result of that incident, and he figured he did not since he received an "honorable discharge" when he left the Marine Corps.

[REDACTED] was asked if he had knowledge of the suspect challenging authority, to which he said, "Just his mom. I mean, everyone kind of does that." [REDACTED] did not have much to offer as it related to the suspect talking down to people, or how he (suspect) dealt with people who he felt weren't as smart as him. [REDACTED] described the suspect as being a "physical person," though he never insulted people's intelligence and he never tried to show off how smart he was.

When asked about whether the suspect ever registered through the Office of Veteran's Affairs (VA) for PTSD, [REDACTED] said he was not sure whether he did or not. He further said the suspect was worried about registering with the VA because apparently California was going to, "Label PTSD as a ... some disorder, and him deemed at ... not qualified to ... have specific rights. Um, and he want ... he was very apolitical too."

¹⁰⁰ VCSO 4530 case 18-175110; Interview of [REDACTED]



█████ indicated he did in fact have conversations with the suspect about PTSD but that the suspect never claimed he was suffering from it. According to █████, he knew a lot of people suffering from PTSD, and the suspect did not show any signs of it, at least as far as his █████ observations were concerned. █████ was asked if the suspect likely considered PTSD as a weakness, to which he said, "I don't know. I don't think he saw it as a weakness. I think it was more than that. 'Nah, that's not me' kind of thing. I don't know."

█████ did not believe the suspect had problems with his anger, with the exception of being angry toward his mother. █████ believed those issues stemmed from the suspect having to move back in with her. █████ did not believe the suspect suffered from any mental health related issues. He was not aware of anyone in the suspect's family with mental health problems, and he did not believe the suspect took any prescribed medication for mood disorders.

█████ described the suspect's character during his time in the Marines as being "proud arrogant." █████ elaborated, stating, "Like, I think he was, like, so used to being Alpha that maybe at times, and that's something I've been thinking about lately." █████ continued, "He hasn't always gotten what he wanted, but he's always kind of the tip of the tippy-top, and sometimes you know when people ... when people challenge that, then things might get a little bit rough or heated. You know, 'cause there could only be one Highlander."

█████ said there were times when he, and other former marines, would hang out with the suspect and smoke hookah. It was during those times that the suspect would talk about Afghanistan. Although the suspect did not say much, █████ believed his tour might have "shooken" the suspect.

He said the suspect was proud to be a Marine, and although he was not a body builder, he worked out all the time and was proud of his physique. The suspect was also proud of the fact that he could ride "wheelies" on his motorcycle. █████ said the suspect "had an outward chest" and he "carried himself pretty well."

█████ commented on the suspect's tactical training and precision with weaponry in response to an interview he saw on the news wherein someone who knew the suspect referred to him as "very well trained." █████ said, "To a novice person that might be true." █████ went on to say the suspect was a "worse shot" than him █████ which wasn't saying much since █████ admitted he was outmatched by many people on his team in the Marines.

█████ considered the suspect to be a close friend of his, but he stated, "I always considered myself a secondary friend in his life." █████ said the last time he saw the suspect was in September of 2016. Prior to that, the suspect had "stopped talking" to him and his other friends. █████ said that around that time period the suspect "excommunicated" a lot of his friends. The suspect deleted "everyone from his Instagram," and that actually occurred prior to █████ seeing the suspect in September 2016.



█████ recalled the suspect was dating a Peruvian woman around that time period. He also knew that the suspect had gone to Europe for about a month. He believed that trip entailed traveling to Amsterdam and Germany. █████ said the suspect posted pictures on Instagram from the trip and later deleted any pictures that showed him at a club or with other friends.

█████ said in 2013 and 2014 he and the suspect would hang out with one another and work out at the gym. At the time, the suspect was living in Simi Valley, but later moved to the Valley (San Fernando Valley). █████ kept in contact with the suspect through social media and text messages up to about June of 2016.

█████ had learned that the suspect ultimately moved back in with his mother █████. In about September of 2017, █████ said the suspect's mother █████ sent him █████ a text message asking him to contact the suspect because he "was in bad shape." █████ continued, "But I was kind of getting out of the Marine Corps, and I didn't realize how tough that was for some people." █████ also told █████ that the suspect was "angry," and that he had broken his laptop and his phone. █████ could not recall if █████ informed him that the suspect had dropped out of school, but he believed the suspect had. █████ said █████ likely reached out to him because he was very close with the suspect and she knew that. When asked if he was the suspect's "closest friend," █████ responded, "In the civilian world, I don't know," and he went on to say it was quite possible the suspect spoke to other people about different aspects of life.

█████ was asked if the suspect's Marine Corps career changed him. █████ replied, "I don't know, 'cause, uh, he went from Afghanistan, I think he came home, maybe, I don't remember. I don't recall seeing him, and then I remember he went to Okinawa (Japan) and he was an instructor ... and we'd play on Xbox a lot." █████ said they also communicated through Xbox Live, but those conversations were strictly "gaming talk." █████ said they played the game "Battlefield," either version 2 or 3. He thought the suspect's username was "Smokey bear or something." █████ knew the suspect played online with other friends, but █████ did not know who they were. █████ was asked if he knew anything about the username "Doorkicker03," to which he said, "Maybe that could've been his name, I don't know, just ... sounds possible."

█████ advised that the suspect was assigned to Jungle Warfare Training Center (JWTC) while stationed in Okinawa, where he was an instructor. He also said the suspect was a Marine Corps Martial Arts Program (MCMAP) instructor, and he believed he had attained the level of brown belt. He said the suspect's weapons qualifications with a rifle were classified as "expert." █████ was not certain if the suspect was qualified with a pistol, as he explained he did not recall seeing the suspect with a pistol badge when he was in uniform.

When asked if he ever went shooting with the suspect following their discharge from the Marines, █████ said he went to Shooters Paradise (Oxnard, California) one time with the suspect. █████ recalled this occasion was "a long, long time ago," but he remembered the suspect being "really



shitty” (at shooting). They used [REDACTED] Smith & Wesson 9 mm semi-automatic handgun while at Shooters Paradise. They did not shoot any other guns that day. [REDACTED] said the suspect did not own a firearm at this time.

[REDACTED] was asked if he could comment about the suspect’s interest in firearms. [REDACTED] said, “I can’t ’cause he never really, even when we went shooting, he was never interested ... and I’m like, ‘Are you ever going to own a gun?’ and he would be like, ‘Nah.’ It was just like very, like, whatever. Like him owning a gun, I was very surprised by that, especially a .45 ’cause I ... I don’t know, that’s not my pick.” When asked if he was aware if the suspect’s interest in guns changed over time, [REDACTED] replied, “It was like the same. Like my friends, or people I know, we talked about that and not, like, all crazy about it, but we’re like, ‘What do you think about this caliber?’ That was just never a subject we (suspect and [REDACTED]) talked about. I think it might have been brought up once, and then he was like, ‘Yeah, whatever.’ You know, you just get a feel when you’re talking to someone, like they don’t give a fuck, so you’re like ... OK, not going to re-visit this one.” When asked if the suspect obtained extra military equipment, uniforms or other paraphernalia after leaving the Marine Corps, [REDACTED] said the suspect did not buy anything else and he “washed his hands” of the military.

[REDACTED] said he was surprised to learn the suspect had an ND (negligent discharge of a firearm). [REDACTED] heard about the ND from the suspect’s ex-wife, who explained that the suspect discharged a round while cleaning his gun. [REDACTED] said he did not know when this occurred, if it was accidental or intentional, or if law enforcement was summoned.

[REDACTED] was never witness to the suspect acting bizarre or showing any signs of decline in his mental health. He said the suspect always slept in and had very strict eating habits, always eating chicken for the low fat and high protein content. [REDACTED] described the suspect as a “constant person,” though he (suspect) did develop a “habit of cannabis” and smoked it frequently. Regarding alcohol use, [REDACTED] said the suspect used to drink alcoholic beverages when they went out. He said the suspect was “not an alcoholic” and he “did not abuse it.” [REDACTED] explained that the suspect would usually drink Jack Daniel’s whiskey or Captain Morgan. The suspect used to make “apple pie shots,” and that was their “signature drink.” [REDACTED] said the suspect never drank to the point where he blacked out or vomited.

[REDACTED] recalled the suspect had good hygiene. He said he had not suffered from a traumatic brain injury or head trauma, and other than a knee or elbow problem, he was not aware of the suspect having any medical problems. [REDACTED] was unaware of the suspect ever being the victim of physical, emotional or sexual abuse. Furthermore, he specifically recalled a party they attended in Hollywood where multiple gay males were “dry humping” one another. According to [REDACTED], the suspect had no issues with it, and he never came across as being homophobic.



When asked if he ever witnessed the suspect become angry or upset, [REDACTED] said he had not. He further stated he did not remember the suspect being in an altercation with the “track coach.” [REDACTED] never saw the suspect fight with anyone, further stating the suspect was “not that kind of guy.”

[REDACTED] was asked if the suspect ever discussed any suicidal or homicidal thoughts with him, to which he answered, “No, never. I mean, as a Marine, everyone kind of jokes around about that. Like in the scout snipers, that’s something you talk about. Not being homicidal to innocents, but just like you guys (referring to law enforcement) are trained. You guys have to think.”

[REDACTED] said the suspect’s high school classmates would likely describe him (suspect) as an “athlete ... very good baseball player.” [REDACTED] said the suspect was very “studious, like we’re talking B’s and A’s.” [REDACTED] did not recall the suspect ever acting aggressive or hostile toward other students.

When asked if he knew how many sexual partners the suspect had, [REDACTED] laughed and stated, “No, I can’t count. That dude was, like, he was good with the ladies.” If the suspect was ever rejected by women, which did happen on occasion, the suspect never appeared angry or upset about it. [REDACTED] said, “He could move on pretty easily.” The suspect was not known for sexually harassing women, and he was not the kind of guy who would “smack people on their asses.”

[REDACTED] said he and the suspect never engaged in conversations about mass shootings or other acts of violence. [REDACTED] did not have any information as far as the suspect’s online activities or websites he might have spent time researching. [REDACTED] knew the suspect’s favorite movie was “Tropic Thunder,” which [REDACTED] described as “a moderate movie that was an off-colored kind of ‘Blazing Saddles.’” He went on to say, “I think there was, like, that veteran appeal to it, and the Nam part and just being ridiculous.”

[REDACTED] described the suspect as a “die-hard patriot.” He said, “He had, like, the American flag tattooed on his arm. We used to go down to Inglewood and get tattoos out of some dude’s shop, and he got, one time he got ‘Honor, Courage and Commitment.’ Then he covered that up because everyone made fun of him for it, probably. And he had, like, an eagle tearing out of his chest, and those were all like shitty South Central tattoos that we all got ’cause it was, like, real cheap and stuff.”

[REDACTED] said the suspect also got a tattoo of a joker because the suspect was “kind of a jokester,” and [REDACTED] believed that was the suspect’s call sign in the Marine Corps. [REDACTED] said the suspect had a “sleeve” tattoo on his arm of an American flag with three skulls and three roses, which “meant something.” He continued, “Either guys he merc’d (killed) overseas and three people he lost or something like that. There was some symbolic thing like that.”

[REDACTED] recalled the suspect crashed his motorcycle sometime in 2013 or 2014 and, as a result, underwent surgery on his shoulder. When asked how the suspect reacted following this injury accident, [REDACTED] said, “He’s like, yeah, I’m alive. I’m not dead, but I got fucked up.” When asked if



the suspect's attitude changed during recovery [REDACTED] said, "I guess so. I guess, well, I mean, he was, like, had his arm in a sling. So, obviously that changes you, like the way you look and stuff."

[REDACTED] said the suspect did not participate in any form of organized religion, nor did he (suspect) consider himself as religious or spiritual in any way. He continued, "Ian did not buy into any of that, good or bad." [REDACTED] was of the opinion that the suspect's family did not have a religious background.

Regarding any goals the suspect may have set for himself, [REDACTED] said that following his military service, the suspect wanted to go to college, become a physical therapist, and eventually get married and have children.

When asked if he and the suspect went to Borderline Bar and Grill often, he replied, "Yeah, but we mostly went to Brendan's. Borderline was kind of the lame-o thing, and I don't recall him liking country music. He like kind of liked ... you know, Crunk-Two-Thousand, whatever rap music, as we all did. That's something we grew up with." Since 2013, [REDACTED] and the suspect went to Borderline, but it was "pretty rare." According to [REDACTED], although the suspect had been to Borderline, it was "not his place." [REDACTED] said, "I mean I guess things change, but we'd always go to Brendan's."

o [REDACTED] ([REDACTED])¹⁰¹

[REDACTED] [REDACTED] described the suspect as being a "typical alpha male" and went on to explain how the suspect "didn't take crap from anybody." By [REDACTED] standards, he believed the suspect seemed like a "normal person." [REDACTED] knew of the suspect having relationships with women, that being he had girlfriends and dated while in high school.

[REDACTED] would later join the Marine Corps, and he said that decision was influenced by the suspect also deciding to join the Marines. Once [REDACTED] and the suspect were both in the Marine Corps, the two did not see each other very often; however, when they both happened to be on leave (in town) at the same time, they did "hang out" together.

[REDACTED] said when the suspect returned from his deployment, he (suspect) was less sociable. Gradually and over time the suspect became a "recluse." [REDACTED] believed the suspect suffered from PTSD, and he felt as though the suspect's other friends knew this. [REDACTED] also believed the suspect had been battling with the Veteran's Administration (VA) over being diagnosed as having PTSD.

¹⁰¹ FBI 0127 case 18-175110; Interview of [REDACTED]



Although [REDACTED] could not support this with firsthand, factual information, he believed the suspect was using prescription drugs. He explained that once the use of prescription medication became a part of the suspect's life, he "behaved differently." [REDACTED] said he sensed the suspect was "fighting an uphill battle," and he felt as though the suspect's usage of medications seemed to change his personality.

[REDACTED] said he had not spoken with the suspect in the last two years, approximately.

- o [REDACTED] ([REDACTED])¹⁰²

[REDACTED] lost touch with the suspect after he joined the Marine Corps. [REDACTED] recalled the suspect transferred to Newbury Park High School during their junior year.

Though [REDACTED] had limited information to provide investigators regarding the suspect, he commented that the person he knew in high school wasn't capable of such violence. He continued, "I'll say this, the Ian that I knew wasn't the one who would have done this act that we saw, and I'll say, in fact, if we were in a scenario where that was happening, he would have tried to, like, fight the gunman. Like, he was, you know, intense and kind of aggressive, but stupid in that sense. He would like to protect those people rather than harm people." When asked to elaborate, [REDACTED] said, "Intense, just like an intense ... like, a competitor personality. Nothing that would be, like, alarming in that sense."

[REDACTED] was asked if he knew anything about the incident involving the suspect and his track coach at Newbury Park High School. [REDACTED] said he was unaware of the incident, and since the information came out in the media he had asked other friends they went to high school with, and none of them knew anything about it either.

- o [REDACTED] ([REDACTED])¹⁰³

[REDACTED] Although they did not have any classes together, they played "off-season baseball" together, and that is how they became friends. [REDACTED] said, "There's not much I have to say, you know, he wasn't a bad person in my eyes." [REDACTED] indicated he had not spoken with the suspect in approximately five to six years.

When asked who the suspect associated with in high school, [REDACTED] stated, "Myself and a few other people at the school and stuff, but you know, he was a well-known guy, so there wasn't ... he didn't really have a small click, you know what I mean? It wasn't just a couple of people

¹⁰² VCSO 4530 case 18-175110; Interview of [REDACTED]

¹⁰³ VCSO 4530 case 18-175110; Interview of [REDACTED]



that was, you know, there was hundreds of people that knew him well and liked him, and everybody got along with him.”

██████████ was asked if he could provide input as to the suspect's overall disposition. He replied, “He was always the guy that was that ... if anybody needed help, you'd ask Ian. You know, hey can you give me a ride? Can I ... you have a place to stay? He would've given you a shirt off his back. Even with me, he helped me out a couple of times, you know, if I needed some money. If I was short on cash, he would help me. If I needed a place to stay, he'd let me be there. If I needed a ride, he'd give me a ride. So he was always that guy that you can go to if you needed anything.” ██████████ said he “never knew a bad side” of the suspect.

Regarding any girls the suspect may have dated in high school, ██████████ stated, “Quite a few different girls.” As far as friends the suspect had, ██████████ explained how the suspect was quite popular and had friends from the football team, the baseball team and the cross-country team.

██████████ recalled the suspect throwing parties at his house quite often. ██████████ attended many of these parties, and he remembered how the suspect was always making sure that everyone was enjoying themselves. The suspect also did not want anyone drinking and driving; so if someone was too intoxicated to drive, the suspect would have them spend the night. ██████████ said he met the suspect's mother and that she was always “super sweet” and would often check on the suspect and his guests to see if anyone needed anything. ██████████ described the suspect as always acting respectful toward his mother.

██████████ was asked if he knew of the suspect ever having to deal with a tragedy, and he explained how a high school friend of theirs named ██████████ died in a “freak accident” on Pacific Coast Highway. That is the only time ██████████ recalled ever seeing the suspect upset. The suspect had people over at his house and held a candlelight vigil in honor of ██████████. Every person there grieved and shared a story about ██████████ remembered everyone was crying, including the suspect, but he (suspect) maintained a collected and cool side because there were a lot of girls present who the suspect was comforting. ██████████ said, “But I never saw, to be honest, a bad bone in his body. I honestly used to get into fights, and I never even saw him get into one when I was around him or anything else. Like I said, everything now that I've heard about him, it's just night and day from when I knew him.”

██████████ did not recall the suspect ever being worried or concerned with personal problems. The suspect's “second biggest stress” (██████████) was getting in the best shape possible to join the Marines because the suspect wanted to be “perfectly fit and the fastest in the squad.” ██████████ said the suspect really did not like to talk about himself.

██████████ and the suspect often talked about how they both planned on majoring in kinesiology and sports medicine. The suspect's main focus was always “physical fitness.” The suspect trained all the time and always wanted to stay in good shape.



██████████ was asked if he was aware of an incident involving the suspect and a female track coach at Newbury Park High School. ██████████ had yet to hear the story on the news, but he stated he was completely unaware of any incident involving the suspect and any coaches or faculty at Newbury Park High School.

○ ██████████ ██████████ ██████████ 104

██████████ ██████████ ██████████ ██████████ the two were introduced through a mutual friend. ██████████ kept in contact with the suspect until about 2010, when ██████████. ██████████, ██████████ kept in contact with the suspect quite often through Facebook. The Facebook communications slowed and came to a stop about a year later. About three to four years prior to Borderline Mass Shooting, ██████████ moved back into town, and he ran into the suspect at a local 7-Eleven convenience store. They “shot the shit” for about 15 minutes, and that is the last time ██████████ spoke with the suspect. ██████████ was asked if the suspect seemed different during the encounter at 7-Eleven, to which he said, “He didn’t at all.” ██████████ said the suspect did not appear to act any different from when he (██████████) previously hung out with him.

From approximately 2008 to 2010, ██████████ and the suspect “used to hang out all the time.” ██████████ was asked to provide insight as to the suspect’s personality during that time frame, to which he said, “He was great, we actually went to Borderline together. We used to go to parties and hang out over at his house. Yeah, we just used to hang out and do a bunch of stuff together.” ██████████ discussed going to Mammoth and Mountain High to go snowboarding with the suspect. ██████████ said he and the suspect went to Borderline Bar and Grill “a couple of times.” ██████████ would typically hang out with the suspect at someone’s house or the mall or they would go work out at the gym together.

██████████ was aware the suspect was previously married, and he also knew the suspect had “plenty of hook-ups” (referring to the suspect being active with women).

██████████ was asked if he had any information about the suspect owning firearms. ██████████ assumed that the suspect did, because he was in the military, but he had never seen the suspect with a firearm. ██████████ continued, “He was a heavy machine gunner in the military. That’s all he talked about. That’s the only time guns came up in a conversation. He never said he did anything with them. He just said, this is the gun I used to shoot, and he showed me pictures.”

██████████ was asked if he ever saw the suspect upset or angry, to which he said, “Other than stupid stuff, like people wanting to fight for some reason. That’s the only time I ever seen him get mad, if somebody else is talking shit.” ██████████ was asked what the suspect did during those particular instances. He replied, “He didn’t really do anything. I haven’t seen him in a fight.” ██████████ was

¹⁰⁴ VCSO 4530 case 18-175110; Interview of ██████████



then asked if he could describe how the suspect reacted when faced with difficulties. [REDACTED] said, "He was actually pretty calm to be honest, but when we were hanging out, I mean, nothing ever bad comes up. It's always just us having fun."

[REDACTED] said he had no idea why the suspect committed the shooting at [REDACTED], further stating, "Never thought Ian would ever do anything like this." [REDACTED] said the suspect, as far as he knew, never had any problems with anyone at Borderline, and he went on to say how during their times there in the past, "We usually just went over there to try to pick up on some girls."

o [REDACTED] ([REDACTED])¹⁰⁵

[REDACTED] met the suspect through a mutual friend, [REDACTED]. [REDACTED] [REDACTED] [REDACTED], as [REDACTED] explained the suspect was a class ahead of him. Following high school, they became friends, started hanging out socially and even took a trip to Mammoth together.

[REDACTED] [REDACTED], [REDACTED], was also friends with the suspect. He explained how [REDACTED] was at Borderline during the shooting, and due to his friendship with the suspect, he ([REDACTED] had been interviewed by major news outlets, including Anderson Cooper.

[REDACTED] indicated he hung out with the suspect "a lot" prior to the suspect joining the Marine Corps. [REDACTED] continued, "When he got back, he seemed kind of spacey. Almost like, when you talk to him, he was, uh, it always looked like he was thinking of something. Like he wasn't all there. Like you could tell that it affected him."

[REDACTED] considered the suspect to be his "close friend" prior to the suspect's military career. [REDACTED] described the suspect as being "more distant" after the Marine Corps. [REDACTED] only hung out with the suspect five or six times following his time in the military. The suspect never spoke to [REDACTED] about his combat tour, nor did he talk with him about firearms.

[REDACTED] had seen the suspect consume alcoholic beverages and smoke "weed." Regarding the suspect's levels of alcohol consumption, [REDACTED] said, "I'm not sure, but uh, a lot, but he'll hold his liquor. He wouldn't be really sloppy, I guess."

When asked if he had ever been witness to the suspect acting aggressive or violent, [REDACTED] said, "I mean, sometimes he seemed that he had a temper, but he wouldn't, he really held his composure. I don't know how to describe it. Like, it seemed that he might be upset about something, but he was just having a good time." Investigators asked [REDACTED] if he might elaborate regarding the suspect's "temper" to which he said, "Not temper, like, it seemed like he was drinking because he

¹⁰⁵ VCSO 4530 case 18-175110; Interview of [REDACTED]



was upset about something. Not that he was like, uh, a downer to drink with, but he, you could tell there was some kind of problem. I don't know, maybe at home or what ... I always thought something with his dad 'cause I know he lived with his mom. His dad wasn't around, and he never really talked about him." [REDACTED] said the suspect's relationship with his mother was "good," as far as he knew, during the time period in which they hung out with each other.

[REDACTED] was not aware of the suspect having any disciplinary issues in high school. He never saw the suspect display any outward hostility toward schoolmates. Regarding the suspect's perception amongst teachers, [REDACTED] said faculty likely considered the suspect, "Either a well-managed student or, uh, maybe, like, a stubborn one. One of the two."

[REDACTED] recalled the suspect undergoing a breakup with a girlfriend. He did not recall the suspect being all that affected by it. He continued, "He didn't really talk much. He wasn't really open about things that personal. When we hang out he would just put on a happy face and have fun. He was really a good guy. I mean, from before all this happened, like ... you'll never expect ... before he did the tour, you wouldn't expect him to do something like that. But after, I could see, just, just the way he looked, kind of spaced out. I could just tell that he was very affected by it."

o [REDACTED] ([REDACTED])¹⁰⁶

[REDACTED] [REDACTED]. They hung out with each other following high school and occasionally went snowboarding. [REDACTED] knew that the suspect joined the Marine Corps and later became a reservist. According to [REDACTED], it was the suspect who convinced two other friends ([REDACTED]) to join the Marine Corps.

[REDACTED] most recently saw the suspect about two years ago when the suspect was living in an apartment in Northridge, California. During that occasion, [REDACTED] believed the suspect may have been throwing a New Year's Eve party.

At the party, the suspect told [REDACTED] that he was studying kinesiology at CSUN. He further told [REDACTED] that he had recently had a motorcycle accident and injured his shoulder.

[REDACTED] recalled the suspect had an ex-girlfriend named [REDACTED] and [REDACTED] was a mutual friend of theirs. [REDACTED] explained how [REDACTED] was also in the Marine Corps with the suspect.

When asked if he had any knowledge of the suspect acting violent or aggressively, [REDACTED] recalled an incident that occurred about nine or 10 years back wherein [REDACTED] and the suspect were drunk and the suspect was "getting aggressive." According to [REDACTED], the suspect "sucker punched" [REDACTED] in the face, breaking his nose. [REDACTED] explained that he actually drove [REDACTED] to the hospital. He

¹⁰⁶ FBI 0111 & 0112 case 18-175110; Interview(s) of [REDACTED]



recalled the suspect was still in the Marine Corps at the time of the incident. [REDACTED] felt as though the suspect was normal and sociable, although he was uneasy to be around when he was “tense.”

[REDACTED] is a frequent patron of Borderline Bar and Grill, attending two to three days a week. He could not recall an occasion where he ever saw the suspect at Borderline. [REDACTED] was actually at Borderline on Nov. 7, 2018, during the mass shooting. Upon seeing “muzzle flash” from the suspect’s gun, [REDACTED] fled the bar and managed to avoid injury. According to [REDACTED], he knew most, if not all, of the victims who were murdered at Borderline. He would later learn the gunman was his former classmate and friend.

[REDACTED] was not friends with the suspect on any social media platforms, but he saw the suspect’s Facebook posts (which the suspect posted during/following the shooting) where he claimed he was not insane, but just bored.

- o [REDACTED] ([REDACTED])¹⁰⁷

[REDACTED] met the suspect through a mutual friend near the end of 2007. [REDACTED] [REDACTED] [REDACTED] During this time period, [REDACTED] only hung out with the suspect when they were at parties.

Both [REDACTED] and the suspect joined the Marine Corps at around the same time, [REDACTED] [REDACTED]. The suspect went “active duty” in the Marine Corps [REDACTED].” [REDACTED] and the suspect went to the Marine Corps School of Infantry (SOI) together at the end of 2008 and into the beginning of 2009.

[REDACTED] said he and the suspect used to hang out “a lot” during this time period because when they would get weekends off they would both go back home together. After SOI, the suspect was stationed in Hawaii, and [REDACTED] checked in with his reserve unit. [REDACTED] believed the suspect was assigned to 1st Battalion, 3rd Marine Regiment in Hawaii, though he was not certain of it. He believed the suspect was assigned to that unit during his entire enlistment.

[REDACTED] said the suspect was eventually deployed to Afghanistan and that he was a “machine gunner” in the Marines. [REDACTED] believed the suspect was discharged from the Marine Corps in 2012 or 2013.

[REDACTED] explained how the two associated more after they both joined the Marine Corps, but only when the suspect would come home from Hawaii to visit. [REDACTED] and the suspect would meet up “once or twice” during the suspect’s leave time. [REDACTED] and the suspect had many mutual friends, and it was not uncommon that they would run into each other at local bars.

¹⁰⁷ VCSO 4532 case 18-175110; Interview of [REDACTED]



█ communicated with the suspect via Facebook during the suspect's deployment, though not very often. █ explained their communications typically entailed checking in with the suspect to see where he was deployed or how training was going.

█ commented that the suspect "loved" being in the Marine Corps, further explaining how the suspect "wanted to serve his county and liked doing all the things he signed up to do." When asked if the suspect ever shared any feelings about his deployment to Afghanistan, █ replied, "No, no ... he never talked about it."

█ was asked to provide insight into the suspect's character, to which he stated, "He was normal from all the way when I first met him up until the last time I saw him, like two, three, two and a half years ago, three years ago ... he was completely fine. The only reason we just drifted apart is because he moved to the Valley (San Fernando Valley), and then I was just working on my own. And I have, like, different views and stuff ... like being in the Marine Corps. He got out so ... I only hanged out with people who were in, like, the Marines and, um, people who are police officers. So, that's why I drifted. But up until then, he was, like, still fine. I just haven't stayed in touch with him for the past two and a half, three years."

█ continued, "He was patriotic. We'd go to, we'd go to the bars, the local bars together. I never really, like, hung out with him all the time. It was one of those things where he's like, he would, like, message me of something, like, 'Hey what are you doing for the weekend? I'm in town.' Or something like that. And if I had something, we all get together and go out. But yeah, besides just, like, going to local bars or anything like that, um, and Fourth of July barbeques that's about it. Like nothing, I guess, truly personal." █ said the suspect loved America and he loved being in the Marine Corps.

█ recalled going with the suspect to local bars, such as The Tippy Goat and Brendan's Irish Pub. Though █ was not heavily into the bar scene, he █ really enjoyed country music, which is why he and his friends occasionally went to Borderline. █ also used to ride motorcycles with the suspect and other friends. They would typically communicate about going on a ride, meet up at a certain location and then ride down to the beach and back. █ said the suspect rode motorcycles solely for pleasure, and he was not affiliated with any motorcycle club or organization.

█ was asked if the suspect's behavior or attitude changed following his discharge from the Marines. █ said the suspect was more patriotic, "liking America, all this stuff." He noticed the suspect wanted to "party more" and go out to different places. █ explained how this is when they began to drift apart, as █ was not into going to bars and clubs and he did not care for the music they typically played. █ also noticed the suspect was "more outgoing" but in the sense of him "like, still being there for people and stuff like that, I didn't see that change." █ explained how the suspect began to enjoy going to The Tippy Goat and the "club scene" in Los Angeles.



█ was unaware of the suspect having any mental health issues or potentially receiving treatment. █ and the suspect never engaged in conversation on the topic, so █ had no information to provide as far as the suspect's mental well-being. The suspect never made any comments to █ about being depressed or having suicidal or homicidal thoughts. Furthermore, █ never witnessed the suspect exhibiting odd or bizarre behavior.

█ said the suspect and his mother (█) were "very close." The suspect never mentioned any other family members; he never discussed having siblings, and he never talked about his father. █ was asked if the suspect's mother ever expressed concern over the suspect becoming violent. █ replied, "No, I've never encountered his mom saying anything like that whenever we hung out." █ said he never witnessed the suspect getting into altercations with anyone.

█ said the suspect did drink alcoholic beverages, but was "never too drunk" to the point of inebriation or where he needed assistance walking. █ personally did not associate with people who used controlled substances (hard drugs), and he did not believe the suspect did either. Although █ never saw the suspect smoking marijuana, he had heard the suspect did use it, or at least "used to do it."

█ heard the suspect did get into fights while in high school, though he had no definitive information to support that he actually did. When asked if he had ever seen the suspect display hostility or anger toward other people, █ claimed he had not. (Note: Investigators had obtained information that █ and the suspect were once involved in a significant physical altercation.) This fact was brought up to █, and he denied being in a fight with the suspect, stating the incident was only a verbal argument. █ continued, "It was like an altercation where you talk about your life differences. That's when, like, you realize that ... like, obviously, this is not the person, like, that I would like to hang out with 'cause we don't have the same interest in life."

█ was told how investigators had learned the argument between him and the suspect had to do with him (█) trying to "hit on" the suspect's ex-wife. █ indicated that was accurate, though he held firm that the incident did not turn physical; rather, it was, "Like you know how guys get all macho talk to each other yelling." After some further discussion, █ admitted that the incident did involve some "shoving," but he denied any punches being thrown between the two of them. █ explained how this occurred around the time period when they had both just become Marines. █ said that was the only time he and the suspect ever had a confrontation with one another.

█ was asked if he knew whether or not the suspect ever had to deal with the death of a friend or family member(s). █ was aware of the suspect losing "a few friends" during his tour in Afghanistan, though he was not certain how close the suspect was with them. According to █ the suspect never talked to him about it, and because he didn't, █ felt they were not close friends with the suspect. █ said he heard the story about the Marines being killed through various news



and media outlets, and when they announced which company they were from, he knew the deceased soldiers served with the suspect.

█ was asked if he, or any of the suspect's other friends, had ever become concerned about him becoming violent, to which he replied, "No, never. That's why this whole thing is still a shock to me." █ indicated the suspect displayed the appropriate range of emotions at the appropriate times. If the suspect ever had to deal with a stressful or difficult circumstance, █ assumed the suspect talked with his mother about it, or perhaps friends from his unit, though █ did not know any of them personally.

█ did not know what types of television shows or movies the suspect watched. He was not aware of the suspect playing video games, nor was he aware of any online activities the suspect might have engaged in. He did say, however, that the suspect was very much into electronic dance music (EDM).

Regarding the suspect's ability to meet and interact with new people, █ said he was "just a normal human being." The only change in the suspect that █ observed (following the suspect's service in the Marine Corps) was the fact that he seemed to "go out more" during the weekends and would attend EDM concerts.

█ did not know if the suspect participated in any forms of organized religion, nor did he know if the suspect was a spiritual person. Although the two never discussed religion, █ did feel as though the suspect believed in God.

█ was asked to describe the suspect's interests in weapons and firearms, to which he said, "It was just normal. Um, normal as, like, meaning, normal infantry person would. Like, OK, I like to shoot guns you know? Like, let's go to a range. Like, you know, this weapon is cool. Like, that kind of stuff. Like, he was never like into, like, 'Let's go hunting or just go out to, like, a desert and just shoot a bunch of guns ... none of that.'" █ never went to a shooting range with the suspect. He did not know if the suspect owned any firearms, and he did not believe the suspect's interest in guns changed over time. The suspect never discussed mass shooting incidents, active shooters or notorious figures (real or fictional) with █. Any topics of conversation the suspect brought up usually entailed sports medicine and his (suspect's) desire to work in that field or going to concerts and listening to EDM.

█ was asked if he and the suspect ever went to Borderline Bar and Grill, to which he said, "I've never seen him at Borderline. Like, he never ... yeah, he never went with us, of anything because he just didn't like country music. He liked EDM, so ... I love country music, so I was always there." █ was unaware of the suspect having any problems with anyone who either worked at or regularly attended Borderline. When asked if he had any idea why the suspect chose Borderline as the location to commit a mass shooting, █ said, "I have no idea."



o [REDACTED] ([REDACTED])¹⁰⁸

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED] found the suspect to be reclusive and private, but he did not think the suspect was violent or dangerous in any way. The suspect shared very little about his personal life and spent most of his time alone in his bedroom. On multiple occasions, [REDACTED] found the suspect in the garage of the house dancing to EDM, as if he were practicing his dance moves. [REDACTED] would occasionally tease the suspect about his dancing, but the suspect did not seem to take it too hard. [REDACTED] described the suspect as being the type of individual who does not care to be around people, but he (suspect) was not the “aggressive type.”

[REDACTED] was aware of the fact that the suspect had a handgun, and he had seen him cleaning it one time. However, [REDACTED] said the suspect was not an avid gun fan and on several occasions declined [REDACTED] offer to go to the gun range to shoot. [REDACTED], who is an avid gun owner, never noticed the suspect show any interest in his ([REDACTED]) guns or in shooting.

[REDACTED] knew the suspect was a frequent marijuana user who smoked pot “daily.” The suspect attended several EDM concerts and festivals while living at the Reseda house. [REDACTED] described the venues for these events as being in the desert or in Los Angeles next door to the Museum of Death. [REDACTED] believed the suspect did take drugs (other than marijuana) while attending these concerts, though he was not sure what type of drugs they may have been.

[REDACTED] was aware of the suspect having girlfriends [REDACTED], one of them being [REDACTED]. [REDACTED] believed the suspect did not have a hard time talking to girls, but he did not show an interest in hitting on girls at bars. Rather, the suspect preferred to stay home or just hang out with people he came with to the bar.

[REDACTED] remembered the suspect was involved in a bad motorcycle accident, but he did not recall the suspect’s personality changing following the incident. [REDACTED] [REDACTED] [REDACTED] lost touch with the suspect

¹⁰⁸ FBI 0125 case 18-175110; Interview of [REDACTED]



██████████ and rarely saw him. He was not sure when exactly the suspect moved out of the Reseda house.

██████████ recalled that about one and a half years ago, he invited the suspect to a barbeque and communicated with him through Facebook Messenger. ██████████ ██████████ said the suspect came to the barbeque, but only stayed for about an hour before leaving. That was the last time ██████████ saw or spoke with the suspect.

- ██████████ (██████████) ¹⁰⁹

██████████ ██████████ was shocked to learn the suspect was the Borderline shooter, as she described him as a “nice and chill guy.” She recalled the suspect was a student at CSUN at the time, was physically fit and was also “good with the ladies.” She said the suspect also liked to go to “raves,” and she suspected he took drugs while in attendance, such as ecstasy. She also said the suspect would often smoke marijuana late at night.

██████████ never personally witnessed the suspect displaying any signs of PTSD ██████████ ██████████ Although ██████████ assumed the suspect probably owned one or more guns, due to him being a war veteran, she never saw him with a gun.

- ██████████ (Suspect’s High School Track Coach) ¹¹⁰

When ██████████ learned about the Borderline Mass Shooting and who the shooter was, she instantly recalled the suspect as a former Newbury Park High School student who she coached during track season his senior year. Although ██████████ was the girls’ track coach, she also had responsibility for coaching some of the boys. She recalled the suspect was a sprinter, and she coached him with respect to his sprinting events.

██████████ described how she was in charge of discipline, attendance, stretching and other duties as track coach. ██████████ recalled the suspect did not like losing and had a “serious temper, serious anger issues.” During one practice, the suspect used profanity, which was against the rules. As a disciplinary measure, ██████████ instructed the suspect to run a mile around the track. With each passing lap, when the suspect was within earshot of ██████████, he yelled, “Fuck you!” Due to the suspect’s disrespect and continuous use of profane language, ██████████ forced the suspect to run an additional lap with each profane outburst. Ultimately, ██████████ ended up making the suspect run 13 miles, and she remained present until he completed all 13.

¹⁰⁹ VCSO 4501 case 18-175110; Interview of ██████████
¹¹⁰ FBI 0126 & VCSO 4523 case 18-175110; Interview(s) of Dominique ██████████



On another occasion, during track practice, some of the girls found a cell phone. They brought the cell phone to [REDACTED], who attempted to determine who the phone belonged to. Some of the high school girls suggested [REDACTED] look through the phone's contacts in an effort to identify the owner, which [REDACTED] did, and she came across a contact listed as "mom." As she was attempting to call the contact listed as "mom," the suspect ran over and told her the phone was his and that he wanted it back. [REDACTED] did not feel comfortable handing the phone over without first confirming it was indeed the suspect's phone. According to [REDACTED], at that point the suspect "attacked" her and attempted to take the phone from her. [REDACTED] elaborated and explained how she was holding the phone in her right hand, out toward the side of her body, in an attempt to prevent the suspect from retrieving it. [REDACTED] said the suspect started "assaulting" her by reaching around her body with his right hand, at which point in time he grabbed her buttocks and also grabbed her stomach with his left hand. [REDACTED] believed the suspect grabbing her buttocks and stomach was an intentional act and that appeared to be his main focus, rather than obtaining the phone. During the incident, the suspect managed to take possession of his cell phone.

Because of the incident, [REDACTED] kicked the suspect off the track team, which ended up causing an argument between the track coaches. According to [REDACTED], a number of the track coaches did not want the suspect removed from the team. The matter was ultimately turned over to the school's athletic director. The athletic director and the other track coaches sided against [REDACTED] and disagreed with her decision to remove the suspect from the track team. Furthermore, the head boys track coach felt the suspect's removal from the track team could potentially hurt his chances of getting into the Marines.

[REDACTED] recalled the suspect brought her flowers, apologized to her and asked if she would allow him back on the team. [REDACTED] declined to allow the suspect back on the team, and she refused his flowers. Regarding the flowers, [REDACTED] said, "It was super weird; it was like he was apologizing to me 'cause we broke up."

[REDACTED] ultimately allowed the suspect back onto the track team, though she explained she felt forced to do so by other school administrators.

At some point after the suspect's reinstatement on the team, following a track meet, the suspect came up behind [REDACTED] as she was talking to some of the female track team members. When the suspect was positioned somewhat behind [REDACTED] using his hand, he mimicked placing a gun to [REDACTED] head and firing it. He did this by using his fingers to replicate the approximate shape of a pistol, with his index and middle fingers pointed at [REDACTED] head, as if they constituted the barrel of a gun. As the suspect was doing this, [REDACTED] turned around and was able to witness the suspect carrying out this act. [REDACTED] noticed there were other boys track team members watching and laughing.



█ also explained how she witnessed the suspect's assault against █. █ was standing about 40 feet away at the time of the incident. She heard the suspect yell, "Give me my phone!" She then heard █ telling the suspect she first needed to confirm the phone was his. █ then saw the suspect rush toward █, and he reached around her and with one hand grabbed her "butt" and with the other hand grabbed her "stomach." █ heard █ yelling for the suspect to let go of her, and once he did, █ told him he was off the team.

█ recalled the coaches and administrators held a meeting, which she and █ attended, wherein they were trying to determine how to deal with the incident. █ explained how the coaches were sticking up for the suspect, referring to him as a "good kid" who did not mean to do what he did. █ specifically recalled one of the coaches telling █ that she needed to get used to that sort of thing because she was "too young and pretty." █ said the coaches were concerned about the incident ruining the suspect's chances of getting into the Marine Corps. Ultimately, █ was told that the suspect was going to be allowed to remain on the team and that he would apologize to her.

█ said the suspect brought █ flowers and apologized to her for his actions. █ remembered █ did not accept the flowers. That same day, after school, █ had a conversation with the suspect. █ asked the suspect why he wanted to join the Marine Corps, to which the suspect replied, "I want to go fight for my country; I want to kill for my country." █ remembered █ telling the suspect that was not the right reason to join the Marines; rather, he should simply desire to serve his country.

█ said she also witnessed the suspect gesturing to shoot █, simulating a gun with his hand. █ recalled yelling at the suspect to stop, and he put his hand down and walked away laughing. █ explained the school's administration was notified of this incident as well, yet they did nothing about it.

█ recalled meeting the suspect's mother. She described her (█) as doing the best she could as a single mom and said she welcomed any help as it related to disciplining the suspect. █ said █ described the suspect as being "a handful at home."

█ remembered the suspect would throw tantrums if he did not get to run in a particular race or if he had not done well in a competition. She had seen him kick over trashcans and throw water bottles. She had also seen him throw punches at runners from other teams if they beat him, or if he felt disrespected in any way. █ described the suspect as "scary," and she said "all the girls" stayed away from him.



█ is of the opinion that the suspect should have never been allowed to enter the Marine Corps due to his mental issues. █ told investigators she has first-hand experience working with developmentally disabled kids and individuals who suffer from PTSD. █ indicated she observed the suspect exhibiting “rage issues” back when he was in high school, and she felt as though no one at Newbury Park High School wanted to help him; rather, they just wanted to “shove” him off to the Marines Corps.

o █ (█) ¹¹²

█ has known the suspect ever since he █ which █ explained was when the suspect was about 14 years old. She described him as being very “standoff-ish.” █ knew that the suspect had problems with PTSD, and she recalled the police coming to the house several months ago because he had been yelling, punching walls and breaking items in the home.

█ recently had a conversation with █ when she ran into her outside. █ disclosed to █ that she had been going to a support group and that certain individuals within the group encouraged █ to call the police because, based on information she had shared with the group, the consensus was that the suspect was becoming violent.

Regarding the incident where the police were summoned to the suspect’s residence (April 4, 2018), █ said the deputies who responded knew the suspect had a firearm registered to him, and she questioned their decision not to seize it. █ was asked how she knew the suspect had a firearm registered to him, and she explained how █ had told her that he did following the April 4, 2018, incident. █ eluded to the fact that █ also told her that the police were aware the suspect had a registered gun.

Over time, █ had become concerned the suspect was going to kill his dog, Molly. █ went on to say the suspect “did not like” Molly, and she had heard him in the past yelling that he was going to kill his dogs. (There is no record of █ notifying the Sheriff’s Office regarding her concerns that the suspect might kill an animal.) █ commented how the suspect first threatened to kill his dogs, and she then said, “But now he’s killing people.”

█ recalled about three to four weeks ago she heard the suspect █
█ apologized to the suspect, and explained she thought he had asked for help. Following that incident, █ had never gone

¹¹² VCSO 4510 case 18-175110; Interview of █



to the suspect's house or had any further interaction with him. Furthermore, her husband, [REDACTED], urged her to not speak with the suspect anymore.

[REDACTED] described the suspect as always being "kind of a strange kid." [REDACTED] had told [REDACTED] that he knew the suspect regularly smoked marijuana [REDACTED] [REDACTED] said [REDACTED] had told her that the suspect was angry over the fact that he could not join the Army and become a sharpshooter because of his poor vision. [REDACTED] knew the suspect completed tours of service in Iraq. The suspect eventually returned home and started going to school for a period of time. [REDACTED] indicated the suspect never got a job and stayed home most of the time. Recently, [REDACTED] saw the suspect walking his dog on two occasions. The suspect walked by her and did not acknowledge her presence.

- o [REDACTED] and [REDACTED] ([REDACTED])¹¹³

[REDACTED] and [REDACTED] indicated they were friends with the suspect's mother, [REDACTED]. They had very limited interaction with the suspect, describing him as "very to himself." Through conversations with [REDACTED] and [REDACTED] learned the suspect served in the U.S. military and suffered from "depression." The suspect returned from the military several years ago, and as far as they knew, he was living with a girlfriend at an unknown location. Approximately one and a half to two years ago, the suspect moved back home after breaking up with his girlfriend. According to [REDACTED] and [REDACTED], when the suspect moved back home, [REDACTED] expressed concern to them about the suspect's mental well-being. [REDACTED] and [REDACTED] said the suspect stayed inside the house. He did not acquire employment, nor did he appear to have a social life. Based on their observations, they were concerned for [REDACTED] safety in the home.

[REDACTED] [REDACTED]. When [REDACTED] arrived at the house, the suspect came outside to help [REDACTED]. [REDACTED] said the suspect made no eye contact with anyone, and he didn't say a word. She described this interaction as being strange and said it demonstrated the suspect's complete lack of empathy.

[REDACTED] was aware of the April 2018 incident, wherein the police were summoned, though she did not know what occurred inside the house and she did not feel comfortable bringing it up to [REDACTED] after the fact.

[REDACTED] rarely saw the suspect leave the residence. The last time she saw him outside was about a week and a half before the shooting. The suspect was walking his dog at the time, and [REDACTED] was pleased to see this since the suspect rarely left the house.

¹¹³ VCSO 4516 case 18-175110; Interview of [REDACTED] and [REDACTED]



(Note: Dispatch call records revealed that [REDACTED] was one of the 911 callers [in addition to [REDACTED] [REDACTED]] who reported the disturbance in [REDACTED] home on April 4, 2018.

- o [REDACTED] and [REDACTED] ([REDACTED])¹¹⁴

[REDACTED] believed the suspect to be in his late 20s and knew he was a former U.S. Marine who had completed a tour in Afghanistan. [REDACTED] recalled the suspect played sports in high school and joined the Marines sometime after graduation.

[REDACTED] said the suspect was not very friendly, and he described him as someone who primarily kept to himself. [REDACTED] made attempts to get to know the suspect while he (suspect) was in high school, but could never get to that point.

[REDACTED] was also aware of the April 4, 2018, incident where the police were called to the home. [REDACTED] advised he was the one who called 911 (confirmed through dispatch call records) because he thought he heard gunfire inside the residence. (Note: During the recorded 911 call, [REDACTED] did mention his belief that the suspect might have a gun, but at no point did he mention hearing “gunfire.”) [REDACTED] was concerned the suspect was going to shoot himself, though he had never seen the suspect with any firearms in the past or that day. [REDACTED] said the police “neutralized” the incident within a few hours.

[REDACTED], added, “This was an accident waiting to happen.” She went on to say that [REDACTED] did not get the suspect help. [REDACTED] said the suspect was “nuts” and smoked marijuana. She described him as a very depressed person who stayed in his room. [REDACTED] indicated the suspect needed help for years and that he was always a “nut case.” She believed the suspect joined the military to “straighten him out.”

[REDACTED] did not find the suspect to be a friendly person, and she rarely spoke with him. She described him as “arrogant, egotistical and depressed.” She felt he was one of those people who was depressed and kept his feelings inside. Although [REDACTED] never saw the suspect with a weapon, she was always concerned about him. [REDACTED] did, however, believe the suspect did in fact own a firearm, and she felt as though [REDACTED] lied to the police, telling them that he (suspect) did not have one (during the April 2018 incident). [REDACTED] described [REDACTED] as an “enabler.”

¹¹⁴ VCSO 4517 case 18-175110; Interview of [REDACTED] and [REDACTED]



XXVIII. FOLLOW-UP INTERVIEWS WITH [REDACTED] 115

As previously detailed, the suspect's mother, [REDACTED], was initially interviewed at her home during the execution of a search warrant just hours following the Borderline Mass Shooting. Over the next couple of days, [REDACTED] agreed to meet with a special agent from the FBI's Behavioral Analysis Unit (BAU) and a Sheriff's investigator and undergo extensive questioning about the suspect.

[REDACTED] provided them with intimate details about the suspect: his father, childhood and time in the military, among many other topics. Although she provided a vast amount of information, only a portion of her overall statement contained relevant details that investigators could later scrutinize and learn from.

Below is a breakdown of material information that sheds some light on the overall behavior of the Borderline mass shooter, as characterized by his mother.

• SUSPECT'S DAD ([REDACTED]) WAS NOT HIS BIOLOGICAL FATHER

[REDACTED] divulged that [REDACTED] (the man the suspect believed to be his father) was actually not the suspect's biological dad. [REDACTED] said her family does not even know that her ex-husband, [REDACTED], [REDACTED]. When [REDACTED] and [REDACTED] discussed having a child, [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

[REDACTED] ended up becoming pregnant after quite some time. She said, "You know it's interesting 'cause if you ever see [REDACTED], I mean Ian was, I mean ... [REDACTED]." [REDACTED] recalled she was 33 years old when she became pregnant with the suspect. [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

[REDACTED] said the suspect never knew that [REDACTED] was not his biological father.

[REDACTED] said [REDACTED] became jealous of the suspect after he was born. When the suspect was about two years old, it had gotten to the point where she and [REDACTED] were arguing a lot.

¹¹⁵ VCSO 10101 case 18-175110; Audio of Interviews with [REDACTED]



When [REDACTED] was growing up, [REDACTED]. She said it was “not a Brady Bunch environment,” and she knew when she had a child one day there was no way she would foster a “screaming and yelling environment.”

[REDACTED] became jealous of [REDACTED] for always spending time with the suspect. According to [REDACTED], [REDACTED] likely felt that she ([REDACTED]) finally loved something more than him ([REDACTED]). However, [REDACTED] said [REDACTED] “loved that kid,” and she described how [REDACTED] was a “big part” of the suspect’s life. According to [REDACTED] she was more the disciplinarian and [REDACTED] was the “fun dad.” However, [REDACTED] never helped the suspect with his homework or preparing his baseball gear and uniforms; rather, [REDACTED] handled all of those parental responsibilities.

[REDACTED] had a series of medical problems, [REDACTED]. As a result, [REDACTED] could not be as active with the suspect as most fathers were with their sons.

[REDACTED] and [REDACTED] separated when the suspect was about two or three years old, and sometime thereafter they legally divorced. [REDACTED] sister had two young children who the suspect played with. [REDACTED] said they were “kind of like cousins” to the suspect. When [REDACTED] passed away, [REDACTED] did not have any contact with [REDACTED] family. She would later learn they blamed her ([REDACTED]) for [REDACTED] more or less giving up on life and [REDACTED]. [REDACTED] was not invited to any of the services for [REDACTED], as his family had left her out.

- **SUSPECT’S BIOLOGICAL FATHER**

[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED] commented how she did not wish to reveal his identity because she did not want to “burden him with everything.” She said the suspect’s biological father had the same “serious” temperament as the suspect.

[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED] The biological father agreed there would be no communication or contact with the suspect; however, she said the biological father and [REDACTED] actually came to visit the suspect in the hospital after he was born.

[REDACTED] said the suspect thought [REDACTED] was his biological father, and because the suspect had a “very high opinion” of him, she did not see any benefit in telling the suspect the truth.



- **SUSPECT AS A YOUNG CHILD**

████████ said the suspect always had a “temper,” even as a young child. She recalled a time when the suspect pushed a girl off the jungle gym as a young boy. ██████████ said even as a toddler the suspect was looking to “push the boundaries.” ██████████ described the suspect as “very serious” and “an intense kid.”

Although there were times when he was “happy and giggly and fun,” he was also “very serious about himself.” She continued, “Like he always wanted to make sure that he was best at whatever was being done.” In the first grade, the suspect told his mother he would rather be called Mike than his true name. He would write Mike on his school assignments in class, to the point where his teacher actually thought his name was Mike. ██████████ said ██████████ didn't have a problem with this, and he even went along with it, suggesting the suspect's teacher call him Mike since that is what the suspect preferred. ██████████ spent time with the suspect explaining the reasoning behind his true name. She explained how she is a huge Jethro Tull fan (Ian Anderson is the lead singer/songwriter). After some time, the suspect eventually came to love Jethro Tull and was proud to have been named after the lead singer.

At around the time period when the suspect was in the third grade, ██████████ began to notice that he “always liked to be in charge.” She explained how she could not even pack the suspect's backpack without him questioning her as to what items she placed inside.

- **SUSPECT'S POOR VISION**

████████ complained about the media posting the suspect's DMV picture following the shooting. She felt it was not a good likeness of him, and it portrayed his “wandering eye,” which he's had since preschool. She said the suspect has been wearing prescription eyeglasses since he was about three years old to correct the condition and his poor vision. She recalled the suspect went through a phase where he did not want to wear his glasses for fear of being teased by his classmates. At around 10 years of age, the suspect started wearing contact lenses instead of eyeglasses.

- ██████████ & SUSPECT LIVING IN EUROPE

When the suspect was approximately eight years of age, ██████████ was offered a position for her job (██████████) in Europe, so she and the suspect moved there for the next 18 months. They returned home for holidays, and during those occasions he would see his father, ██████████.

She enrolled him in a “structured boys school” in London, which had a strict dress code. She described how the suspect “looked like a British kid.” ██████████ said the suspect had no problems making friends with the other students, further stating, “The boys loved him.” She recalled the



suspect earned high marks in his classes, though he fell short in mathematics, and as a result, she acquired a tutor for him.

██████████ often had to work long hours, requiring the suspect to stay home alone. She said, “He did spend a lot of time in hotels sometimes, while I was working.” ██████████ described the suspect as being very independent, even at a young age, though at times she admitted he was most likely forced into this independence based on their circumstances.

██████████ said her employer placed a lot of pressure on her while she was in Europe, which entailed working long hours and commuting to various cities. She said this likely affected the suspect, and there were admittedly times when she was “ill tempered,” though she never raised a hand to him. ██████████ reiterated how she grew up with ██████████, and as a result, she made it a point never to discipline the suspect in the same manner that she was subjected to.

██████████ recalled how the suspect, even as a young boy, “loved doing his laundry.” They lived in Holland for a period of time, and the suspect would go by himself to the laundromat and do both his and ██████████ laundry.

██████████ felt as though the suspect enjoyed living in Europe, but she knew he could not wait to come home. ██████████ was asked how it was for the suspect being without his father for 18 months. She said the suspect knew that his dad was sick and was “not an athlete” (suggesting that the suspect thought less of ██████████ for not being an athletic individual). The suspect came to the conclusion that his father was, “The Disneyland dad ... the weekend ... let’s go play kind of dad.”

- **SUSPECT DEALING WITH ██████████ DEATH**

When they came back from Europe, it was in September and the suspect went into the fifth grade.

██████████ ██████████ mother called ██████████ and told her ██████████ was going to die very soon. The suspect and ██████████ went and visited ██████████, who was on hospice at his parents’ house. ██████████ said, “In hindsight I never would’ve taken my son, because he would have done better to not have that memory in his head about, you know, his dad in this hospice bed in the middle of the living room.”

██████████ ██████████ talked with the suspect about ██████████ illness and passing. She explained to the suspect how ██████████ was suffering and living was becoming too hard on him. According to ██████████, the suspect did not show a lot of emotion after ██████████ death. ██████████ said before long they went back to their “normal routine.”

██████████ alluded to the fact that the suspect did not appear to have any difficulties dealing with ██████████ passing. She further explained how the suspect showed more stress and frustration when ██████████ was alive. She described how ██████████ was not around much for the suspect (due to his illness)



and the suspect seemed to resent this. [REDACTED] stopped telling the suspect when [REDACTED] visitation dates were approaching because his illness prevented him from showing up very often. As a result, [REDACTED] spent more time with the suspect, and it seemed to keep him distracted.

After [REDACTED] passed away, the suspect was playing travel baseball, so they were quite busy and the suspect had “male companionship” with his coaches and teammates. The suspect would tell people that his dad lived in Canada and was a karate champion, rather than telling people his father had passed away. [REDACTED] did not have a problem with this, and she figured it was probably easier on the suspect to speak about his father in this fictional manner.

[REDACTED] said the suspect never really asked her questions about [REDACTED], nor did he ever really speak of him in conversation following his death, with the exception of talking about what a great snow skier he was. [REDACTED] said she and the suspect would celebrate [REDACTED] birthday by going to Heavenly Valley in Lake Tahoe up until the suspect was around 14 years old.

The suspect used to complain to [REDACTED] that he didn't have a sibling, but he never complained about not having “another dad.” [REDACTED] dated men in the years following [REDACTED] death, but never long term and never with anyone who she would allow to interact with the suspect.

- **ABILITIES IN SCHOOL**

[REDACTED] said the suspect was always good at reading and writing, but he struggled with math and she hired a tutor for him (elementary school). The tutor helped the suspect with his homework, so by the time [REDACTED] would get home from work, the suspect's homework assignments were all completed.

[REDACTED] said the suspect's classmates likely thought of him as “intense” and “funny.” When asked what the suspect's teachers likely felt about the suspect, [REDACTED] said they also would have considered him “intense.” She said he was not a strong math student, but he excelled in English. She recalled he enjoyed writing stories where he would “embellish” or “exaggerate the truth.”

When asked about disciplinary problems in school, [REDACTED] said the suspect was never expelled from school, nor did he receive detentions. [REDACTED] explained that he would usually push the teachers “right to the edge” but never received any substantial discipline. [REDACTED] recalled the suspect once got into trouble for not tucking in his shirt while attending a private school in Orange County.

When the suspect was in smaller classes, he did better in school and seemed to pay closer attention during instruction. [REDACTED] said when the suspect wasn't engaged he would “fall off the deep end.”



According to [REDACTED], the suspect dealt with “discipline problems” during middle school. Several times, [REDACTED] went to school with him and sat in during instruction. She did this because it was reported he had been misbehaving during class, presumably to teach him a life lesson.

- **SUSPECT’S RELIGIOUS BELIEFS**

[REDACTED] described how she was brought up [REDACTED] and [REDACTED] family did not subscribe to any form of religion. When asked if there was religion in the home, [REDACTED] said when they lived in Silverado they lived in the Canyon and there was a [REDACTED] down the street. Regarding that time period she said, “All the canyon people went to the church and so we would go, and yeah, there would be, you know, that nursery school stuff and um, uh, you know, there were kids, you know, running around playing, and we’d go to, get the sermon and then have potlucks and stuff after ... you know ... it was very, you know, [REDACTED] oriented.” [REDACTED] said the suspect was not brought up [REDACTED] and he did not go through the sacraments as [REDACTED] had done as a child.

[REDACTED] described herself as a “serious and organized person” both as a child and as an adult. She said the suspect was very much like her in that respect.

She was asked if the suspect embraced religion and if he continued on with it later in life, to which [REDACTED] replied, “No, no, I think it was more of, it was, it was kind of like, you know, and then of course you get, you know, people with opinions and church and you want to be part of a group and, you know, they are, like, well, you know, he should be baptized and, you know, OK so let’s get him baptized ... well, you know, I don’t know if he’s ready and ... you know, it just, and you know, oh, you know, you need a new washing machine, I’ll ... let’s pray for your washing machine. It’s like, you know, the, it’s not the, it’s not the religion that I know religion to be. It’s like you don’t, you know, ask God for favors you know; it’s more you, you know, I don’t know, you, you sacrifice for God, you know, for everyone’s favor, you know, not for your own personal gain kind of stuff.”

Again, [REDACTED] said the suspect did not embrace religion. She said they did not read the Bible together, nor did they make an effort to be religious in any way.

[REDACTED] told us when the suspect was in the Marine Corps he had to learn the Marine Corps prayer. He had written a letter to her explaining that he was the one designated to lead this prayer. [REDACTED] said, “No, I would say no, we’re not, like, um, religious, and that wasn’t, you know, oh let’s say grace before we eat and, you know, I love you, God bless you, not that type of thing at all.”

[REDACTED] said the suspect was never dependent upon religion, God or other people for that matter. He put pressure and expectations upon himself, rather than being influenced by some other person, entity or belief system.



- **BASEBALL**

██████████ said the suspect started playing baseball at 4 years of age. She explained how the suspect was larger than most kids his age and could “easily run down balls in the outfield.” She reiterated how the suspect was always very disciplined with his personal belongings, particularly with his baseball uniform and associated gear.

██████████ witnessed the suspect experience problems with his temper and anger during baseball at times. She recalled one instance when the umpire took the suspect on a walk down the first base line, all the way to the outfield and back just to “calm him down” because he had become so upset during a game.

There were times when the suspect would throw his bat down, and ██████████ marched into the dugout, made the suspect collect all of his gear and pulled him out of the game. She recalled the suspect would use profanity and throw his bat down on the ground when he played poorly. ██████████ said when the suspect did not play well he was “very hard on himself.”

When the suspect became upset because he wasn't playing well, ██████████ noticed his eyes would well up with tears, and she could tell how emotional he truly was. According to ██████████, the suspect loved baseball, and even when things were not going well for him on the field, he never talked about quitting. ██████████ said she went to every game the suspect played in. She also ended up being the team mom multiple times.

- **FRIENDS**

██████████ claimed the suspect was better in small groups of friends, rather than larger groups. She believed he felt pressure to be “in charge” of the group and, as a result, he felt more comfortable in smaller settings. When the suspect had friends come over, he did not like sharing his space, namely his bedroom. He rarely, if ever, asked his mom if his friends could stay longer or if they could spend the night.

- ██████████ **& SUSPECT MOVE TO NEWBURY PARK, CALIFORNIA**

██████████ explained how the suspect spent his freshman and sophomore years at El Modena High School in Orange County and then they moved to Newbury Park because ██████████ had accepted a job offer at ██████████. The suspect attended Newbury Park High School his junior and senior years. ██████████ recalled the suspect had girlfriends in high school and “played the field” rather than having serious relationships. ██████████ described how the move was a “traumatic” thing for the suspect, as he had grown up in Orange County, played little league baseball there and made many friends from his neighborhood over the years.



█████ said that after the move she bought the suspect a Ford F-150 pickup truck. She took him to the local off-road shop where she spent money on oversized tires and a custom grille. She would later come to the realization that this act was “reward money” in an attempt to distract the suspect from the stresses of moving from Orange County to Newbury Park.

█████ said the suspect showed up to Newbury Park High School his junior year as the “new kid driving a badass truck.” █████ described how the girls at school were “just, like, crazy, because now here’s this new kid at school, he’s a baseball player.” She explained, however, that the suspect was actually a little reserved and shy about any extra attention he received from the other students.

- **SUSPECT REJECTED BY A GIRL IN HIGH SCHOOL**

█████ discussed how the suspect, during his junior year, had fallen in love with a girl at Newbury Park High School named █████. Apparently, █████ reminded the suspect of a girl from Orange County who he was infatuated with. █████ was popular with the football players and “all the guys” wanted to date her. The suspect decided to get █████ something nice for Valentine’s Day. He knew he would be competing with another suiter named █████, so it was important to the suspect that he bought her something really nice in an effort to outshine █████. █████ tried to give advice to the suspect, and she encouraged him to avoid competing with another guy for the love of a girl.

█████ accompanied the suspect to the jewelry store, and the suspect picked out a tennis bracelet (cubic zirconia) and a red ruby ring for █████. He couldn’t wait to give the items to her. According to █████, it didn’t go well, and she remembered seeing the suspect in the backyard with a hammer “smashing up the jewelry that he had bought.” Angry and obviously frustrated, the suspect told █████, “I’m never gonna be suckered into buying girls stuff anymore!” When █████ asked the suspect what happened, he simply replied, “She didn’t pick me.”

- **SUSPECT’S DESIRE TO GO TO COLLEGE**

█████ said during the suspect’s upbringing she was always consistent about encouraging him to attend college. She said they talked about it for many years. She claimed this was the one thing she ingrained in him growing up, that he needed to go to college.

█████ saved up money over the years to pay for the suspect’s college education, and she constantly reminded him that she was saving for it. According to █████, the suspect was excited about going to college because he hoped to play college baseball. Sometime around the end of the suspect’s junior year in high school, he had come to grips with the fact that he would “not be playing Major League Baseball.” He had already signed up for the Marine Corps, so the suspect planned on attending college after returning from the Marines. He had told █████ it would work out fine because he would still only be 23 years of age when he got out.



- **SUSPECT EXHIBITING DESTRUCTIVE BEHAVIOR**

█████ said the suspect was not a violent person and he never threatened her. She brought up the media report about the track coach at Newbury Park High School. █████ claimed she had never even heard about the incident and implied if there were an actual incident as serious as was purported by the track coach, the school would have undoubtedly notified her. After discussing the incident with the track coach, █████ said the suspect was a “wise ass, intense person,” but he never got into fights and was never violent.

█████ said the suspect smashing the jewelry was not his first act of destructive behavior. She recalled the suspect used to break his video game controls by throwing them in frustration. Usually this occurred when she put time restraints on how long he could play video games.

█████ said, “His violent behavior, I would say, you know, as far as smashing and breaking up things, um, really didn’t start until around baseball time.” █████ felt this was an outlet for the suspect since he could not relieve his frustration and anger on the baseball field, though she never really had conversations with him about this. She said, “We didn’t have a lot of, like, uh, real deep kind of conversations, more or less.” █████ said she and her sisters have never had really deep, sensitive conversations with their children, and she equates that to their mother and how they were raised. She continued, “So we’re not good at that.” █████ said whenever there were problems or issues “we carried on with things.”

█████ brought up an instance where she came home from work and found several locations in the drywall that had been damaged by a baseball bat. This occurred when the suspect was a junior in high school. █████ was not certain, but she remembered it had something to do with a baseball practice wherein the coach changed the suspect’s position in the lineup. She continued, “And I remember him telling me, um ... you know, ‘I could’ve just hit █████, suspect’s former baseball coach) with this bat, but I ... I know I can’t do that.’” █████ said she ended up having to repair the drywall herself. She tried to include the suspect in patching the holes so he might learn how to do it, but it was evident he had no interest in learning how to repair drywall.

- **SUSPECT’S EX-WIFE**

█████ discussed the suspect’s ex-wife (█████), who she referred to as █████
█████
She said the suspect and █████ met one another while “clubbing.” When asked which clubs she was referring to, she said, “I’m just, you know, I’m almost scared to, to think about this but ... it very well could’ve been Borderline.”



When asked if the suspect ever spoke with her about his time in Afghanistan, [REDACTED] replied, "Not one single bit." [REDACTED] thought the suspect was in Afghanistan for about one year. From Afghanistan, he returned to Oahu for a period of time, when he decided to extend his commitment. Soon after, he went to Okinawa for the Jungle Warfare Center. While in Okinawa, he wrote [REDACTED] letters, mostly containing details regarding the extensive training he was going through. According to [REDACTED], the suspect wore a bracelet with the names of three fellow Marines from his battalion who were killed during the war.

He never mentioned to her about being in any trouble while in the Marine Corps or having any disciplinary actions against him. [REDACTED] recalled the suspect telling her about a higher-ranking officer at Camp Pendleton who came down on the suspect for making a disrespectful or insubordinate comment. She also recalled the suspect expressing frustration with taking orders from "college educated officers" who were not infantry and, in some cases, were younger than him. He referred to one of these officers as a "book smart, educated lieutenant, who hadn't seen anything yet." According to [REDACTED], the suspect had a "hard time" following orders from these types of individuals.

[REDACTED] talked with the suspect about leaving the military versus staying in and making a lifetime career out of it. The suspect told his mother he wanted to get out of the military and use his G.I. Bill benefits to go to school for physical therapy.

- **SUSPECT RETURNING FROM MILITARY**

When the suspect returned from the military, [REDACTED] said he was "happy to be home." [REDACTED] had been saving some money to give to him. The suspect also had his G.I. Bill money. The suspect purchased a motorcycle, a pickup truck and a Mac computer. Shortly thereafter, he moved to Simi Valley, where he had roommates. [REDACTED] said the suspect was also attending College of the Canyons, where he completed some basic classes he was required to finish before going to California State University, Northridge (CSUN). Shortly thereafter he attended CSUN.

[REDACTED] did not notice any difference in the suspect's behavior upon his return from the military. She described him as being "very motivated" with attending college, meeting with counselors, completing applications, etc.

- **EUROPE TRIP**

The suspect went to Europe with a friend for the primary purpose of attending electronic dance music (EDM) festivals. [REDACTED] recalled the suspect had gone there with a female friend of his. According to [REDACTED], his girlfriend at the time, [REDACTED], was not threatened by this since the friend [REDACTED]. [REDACTED] said this occurred prior to his motorcycle accident. The suspect paid for the trip with money he had saved and by using his credit cards.



- **MOTORCYCLE ACCIDENTS**

██████████ recalled a time when the suspect was dating a girl named ██████████ and she was riding on the back of the suspect's motorcycle. Apparently, the suspect rode over a pothole, and ██████████ fell off the back of the motorcycle. She struck her head on the pavement, but fortunately she was wearing a helmet, so her injuries were not that serious. ██████████ went to the hospital and received treatment. There was talk of ██████████ father suing the suspect (since she did not have any medical insurance), and the two broke up shortly thereafter. ██████████ said no lawsuit ever came forth and ██████████ father ended up paying for his daughter's medical bills.

The suspect would often ride along Mulholland Drive with friends from high school and the Marine Corps. While enrolled in CSUN, the suspect was riding his motorcycle to Pasadena City College, where he was working with a sports team through a kinesiology program/internship. ██████████ explained how the suspect was on the 210 Freeway and the traffic was heavy at the time so the suspect was "splitting traffic" in the fast lane. According to what the suspect told ██████████, a car came over and struck him, pushing him into the center divider. He sustained a punctured/collapsed lung. ██████████ recalled the doctors telling her that the suspect's helmet was cracked, though a CT scan showed no brain damage or other type of head trauma. The suspect ended up in a Pasadena hospital for approximately two weeks following the accident.

██████████ was with him at the hospital for the majority of his time there. He began to miss college classes as a result of the motorcycle accident.

The suspect ended up having shoulder surgery following the motorcycle accident, but ██████████ explained the injury occurred while he was in the Marine Corps and not as a result of the accident.

Sometime after the motorcycle accident, the suspect moved back in with ██████████. According to ██████████, after the motorcycle accident the suspect's education "started to fall apart." ██████████ said the suspect had been living at her home for approximately two years before the Borderline shooting.

- **GENERAL BEHAVIORAL INFORMATION**

██████████ said the suspect always had a "quick temper," even as a child, but it usually came on quickly and did not last very long. According to ██████████ the suspect always liked to be "in control," and she believes that is why he never used hard drugs, only marijuana and alcohol.

She described the suspect as being very "schedule and routine oriented." If they didn't stick to a predetermined schedule, he would start "pushing buttons" and doing things that he knew he wasn't supposed to do, such as leaving a mess in the kitchen or leaving his belongings strewn about the house. However, during travel baseball, the suspect was very good about keeping his gear and



various uniforms in a neat and tidy order. [REDACTED] described the suspect as being “meticulous” as it related to keeping his bedroom and bathroom clean, though later in life this would change.

[REDACTED] recalled the suspect was always concerned about his physical appearance and did not want to look out of shape; he exercised regularly starting at a young age. According to [REDACTED], the suspect really started increasing his exercise and workout routines in preparation for the Marine Corps.

[REDACTED] gave examples of the suspect looking down upon people who were overweight or out of shape. [REDACTED] brought up an athletic trainer at school that the suspect did not care for who happened to be overweight. She continued, “And he would say, ‘I don’t know how they can let someone that is so overweight be a physical trainer when you can tell she doesn’t do anything physical.’”

The suspect did not like building things with his hands, nor did he like working in the yard. He had told his mother that he was not going to “build” his house someday; rather, he wanted to buy a house that was “already built.”

[REDACTED] was asked if there was any history of mental health disorders in her family. [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] said the suspect did not spend a lot of time outside in the neighborhood. She saw some news articles wherein neighbors described the suspect as antisocial. [REDACTED] said he simply did not go outside very often. He did, however, like to walk his dog late at night. [REDACTED] said the suspect would walk his dog (Mack) pretty regularly at night.

- **FINANCIAL INSTABILITY**

The suspect mostly spent money (money which [REDACTED] provided) on Apple iTunes music and online video games. She explained how he always had problems with money and eventually ran up credit card debt.

The suspect told his mother that in order to rejoin the military (he purported it to be a special forces branch of the Army), he couldn’t have any outstanding debt collections. The suspect told her he had a United Services Automobile Association (USAA) collection debt against him and Chase Bank had another \$5,000 to \$7,000 that was in collections. The suspect repeatedly told [REDACTED] that if she would just pay his debts off, he could go back into the military and then he could pay her back. [REDACTED] took some time to get the money together, and she ultimately paid off his debts, some of which she negotiated and collection agencies settled for lesser amounts. [REDACTED] said she borrowed against her 401(k) to pay the debts and told the suspect that he had to pay her back because the money was taken out of her retirement account. [REDACTED] said, “Ian didn’t really pay attention to finances.”



After [REDACTED] settled the suspect's debt, he told her he was going to get a job and pay her back. In early 2018, he claimed he was waiting to receive his "guard card" because he was in the process of being hired for some type of security job. He claimed to have gone online and applied for the position, which required him to obtain a guard card.

[REDACTED] said when she went grocery shopping she only purchased the essentials; she stopped buying chips and crackers and other snacks. She said she did this because she wanted the suspect "to realize the impact of him not having a job was that we were running out of money."

- **NOTICEABLE CHANGES IN SUSPECT**

The suspect sold his pickup truck so he could buy a computer and use it to make EDM. After paying the truck off, the suspect had \$5,000 leftover to purchase a nice home computer. After that, he spent most of the time in his bedroom. At some point, the suspect smashed his computer into pieces. When [REDACTED] asked him what happened, he simply said the computer stopped working properly. She described him as being "complacent" about the whole thing. The monitor alone cost \$1,200, and he played video games often using this computer. [REDACTED] does not know what caused this particular "anger fit."

[REDACTED] said the suspect's last girlfriend, [REDACTED], texted her ([REDACTED]) that the suspect "needed help" around the time they broke up. [REDACTED] told [REDACTED] that the suspect had "anger issues." [REDACTED] further communicated to [REDACTED] that the suspect would "freak out" if he found out she ([REDACTED]) was divulging this information to his mother. The suspect never spoke to [REDACTED] about his breakup with [REDACTED], only stating that she had "family stuff to deal with" out of state.

After [REDACTED] and the suspect broke up, [REDACTED] started to see "deterioration" in the suspect. She recalled he began eating more, gained weight and had a lack of interest in things. He stopped exercising, dating women and socializing with his friends. She recalled he would play online video games, and the only people he was communicating with appeared to be other online gamers.

The suspect told [REDACTED] that he was waiting for a contract to come through for the U.S. Army and once that occurred he would be able to begin paying her back.

[REDACTED] began to pressure the suspect about getting a job, and she did this about once a week. It would usually come up when she was preparing to go grocery shopping, and she would remind him that the money she took out of her 401(k) to pay off his debts was being taken out of her paychecks.

[REDACTED] recalled a time when the suspect became upset with her for spending money on a wooden deck she had built in the backyard. He complained that it was a waste of money and commented that she never entertained or had people over at the house, so he did not see the point in her spending the money.



█████ said the suspect never talked about hurting himself and never threatened her. However, █████ recalled one particular time she woke up to find the suspect asleep on the couch and the television was still on. She walked over to the couch to pick up the remote control, and she saw his gun was on the couch next to him. █████ could not recall when this was. Obviously concerned, █████ woke him up and asked him why his gun was next to him. The suspect told her he had been cleaning his gun and he must have fallen asleep thereafter. █████ said she thought the suspect later sold that gun because she found consignment paperwork indicating he had sold it to a local gun dealer. █████ said the suspect must have obtained another handgun to commit the shooting at Borderline.

█████ said she called the VA several times trying to educate herself on what types of programs they had for the suspect. She asked if they had someone who could respond to their home to speak with the suspect, but the VA informed her that the suspect would have to come to them, and willingly of his own accord. Several times, the suspect talked to █████ and insinuated that he had already spoken with the VA. The suspect told her the VA said there was nothing they could do for him.

The suspect told █████ about a friend of his who committed suicide, and she was under the impression the suspect was in the general vicinity of, or perhaps even with, the individual when he killed himself, though she did not know any of the particulars. The suspect repeatedly told his mother he was having a hard time with that and thought about his friend who had killed himself often.

█████ said the suspect's friend, █████, reached out to her and commented how the suspect was no longer active on social media. █████ asked █████ how the suspect was doing. █████ told █████ that the suspect was not doing well. █████, who was living out of state at the time, told █████ the next time he traveled to the area he would come by and see the suspect. █████ said █████ was unable to connect with the suspect.

- **APRIL 2018 'SUBJECT DISTURBING' INCIDENT**

█████ discussed the April 2018 incident and explained how that night she and the suspect talked about it. The suspect told her he did not appreciate the women from the Crisis Team telling him that he needed to exercise or go for a run when he felt anxious or if he felt his anger boiling.

He also told her that one of the deputies gave him a business card with options for local businesses that hire veterans. The suspect told her, "Yeah, like I'm going to work at Lowe's." █████ said the suspect felt belittled by this and basically felt like he was too good for that type of work. The suspect told her that he was going to get a job soon and then he would be moving out of her house.

Following the April 2018 incident, although █████ did not want to go through with it, she looked online and researched the process for obtaining a temporary restraining order. She had thought



about kicking him out of the house and pursuing the restraining order, but ultimately she felt it would ruin his future and potentially hurt his chances of getting a good job or rejoining the military.

██████████ said the suspect openly told her that he was dealing with depression, but would always say, “I just need a couple more weeks,” trying to convince her that he would be moving out of her house soon. The suspect told ██████████ that he was going to move out on Nov. 1, 2018. As the date neared, he ended up sending her a text telling her that his “plans fell through.”

- **SUSPECT’S GUN**

██████████ was aware the suspect purchased a gun, though she could not recall exactly when. ██████████ recalled seeing “consignment” paperwork at some point in time, indicating the suspect had sold the gun. ██████████ spoke about the suspect’s gun, but she seemed to feel that he only owned one gun.

██████████ said the suspect used to go to shooting ranges, but did not go all that frequently. One time he had told her, “I thought going to the shooting range would help relieve my stress, but man, it’s freakin’ expensive; that’s stressful.” ██████████ recalled this was after he sold his truck and still had some of his own money. She did not think the suspect had been to a shooting range in well over a year, though ██████████ did say that when the suspect left the house she truly had no idea where he went or what he did with his time.

- **DISCUSSIONS WITH ██████████ ABOUT PRIOR MASS SHOOTINGS**

██████████ did not recall the suspect ever making any comments about prior mass shootings. She said he was an avid watcher of the news; in fact, he watched the news more than she did. She recalled one time the suspect was really into a miniseries on the History Channel that had to do with a mutiny aboard a ship. He tried to convince ██████████ to watch it, though she never did.

██████████ said he watched the Military and History Channels frequently. He enjoyed watching action and combat movies. According to ██████████, he always seemed to have an interest in history, particularly history of the U.S. military. She did not recall the suspect ever watching anything on television regarding mass shooting incidents. She said the suspect preferred “action-packed war movies” and did not like movies with a romantic narrative.

- **MARIJUANA USE**

██████████ said the suspect smoked marijuana quite frequently and always smoked in the garage, rather than in her house. ██████████ felt the suspect was more “mellow” when he smoked marijuana.



When he was out of marijuana, or cigarettes, he would become stressed and agitated. [REDACTED] claimed his ex-girlfriend, [REDACTED], introduced him to marijuana.

- **GENERAL HYGIENE**

[REDACTED] said most days she would come home from work and the suspect's hair would be disheveled, his beard unkempt, and he would be in "relaxing clothes." She also said he smelled bad, and she could tell he had not showered in quite some time. This was a vast difference in personal grooming and cleanliness in comparison to how the suspect took care of himself in past years. She did say, however, that maybe two days a week the suspect did actually take care of himself (i.e., he showered, trimmed his beard and wore nicer clothes).

- **INTEREST IN RECEIVING HELP WITH DEPRESSION & P.T.**

When [REDACTED] made suggestions about getting help, the suspect would provide her with vague and ambiguous responses. There were occasions when [REDACTED] suggested the suspect talk to a psychiatrist or someone at the VA. He would often respond, "Don't you think that I have tried talking to them?" She explained how he would never directly answer the question. [REDACTED] had no idea if the suspect ever legitimately spoke with any counselors, psychiatrists or professionals regarding his depression.

[REDACTED] explained how she paid for the suspect to have his own medical insurance through Kaiser Permanente. He convinced [REDACTED] that without this, he could not receive a medical clearance to join the Army. [REDACTED] said she is also a Kaiser patient, and she knows whenever she sees a doctor, makes a payment, etc. that Kaiser will regularly send some type of record in the mail. She said she never saw anything in the mail addressed to the suspect from Kaiser. Yet, she still gave him money all the time that she believed was being used for his co-payments for physical therapy (shoulder injury). She gave him \$40 per week to pay for his physical therapy sessions. She now questions whether he was even going to physical therapy in the first place.

[REDACTED]

In February of 2018, [REDACTED] while hiking with her two German shepherds (Maggie and Molly). She had the dogs tethered to a strap that was affixed to her waist when a squirrel ran by and the dogs gave chase, pulling her to the ground. When she fell, [REDACTED] but she was able to use her cell phone. She tried texting and calling the suspect numerous times, yet he did not respond. She reached her neighbor by phone, and he came and retrieved her dogs. [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]



- **EMPLOYMENT**

██████████ said the suspect never had a job (with the exception of his Marine Corps service), but as of recently he had told her that he was in fact working, though ██████████ did not believe him. When he would leave, he would only be gone for short durations. He claimed he was doing deliveries for a marijuana dispensary. The suspect never had any money and was constantly asking her for money, which is another reason she did not believe he had a job. Furthermore, he was using her vehicle to do these “deliveries,” and ██████████ was the only one who ever put gas in the car. She said based on how much fuel the suspect used she did not believe he was doing any delivery work in her vehicle. Whenever ██████████ confronted the suspect about the legitimacy of this job, he would get angry with her and ask, “Do you think I’m lying?” The suspect claimed that he worked late at night while she was asleep.

- **SUSPECT AND DOGS**

The suspect had a border collie as a young child. According to ██████████, the suspect loved dogs and took good care of them. This particular dog (border collie) fell terminally ill and had to be euthanized. At the last minute, ██████████ decided not to put her down. She brought the dog back home from the vet so she could have just a little more time with her. When she came home with the dog, the suspect questioned what the dog was doing there. According to ██████████, the suspect “kind of at that point was already ... done with her.” When it finally came time for the dog to be put down, ██████████ asked the suspect if he wanted a little time with her to say goodbye, and he told her, “No, I don’t.”

██████████ was asked if she had an opinion on why the suspect took his German shepherd Mack with him when he committed the mass shooting. ██████████ knew the suspect was wearing his hiking boots at the time of the shooting, which she had purchased for him. His sneakers were left on the floor in the living room, so she knew he must have been wearing his hiking boots. The suspect often wore these boots when he took Mack for a walk.

On the night of the incident, Mack was in ██████████ bedroom with her. Mack regularly sat on the couch with the suspect, but when the suspect went into the garage to smoke, Mack would go into ██████████ room and lay on the bed with her. Often, late at night, the suspect would get Mack from ██████████ bedroom and take him for a walk around the neighborhood.

On the night of the shooting, the suspect did not say anything to ██████████ prior to leaving. He simply called for Mack while holding his leash. She continued, “So, yeah, I think he, uh ... that was sort of a routine type of departure at that time of night; he’d get Mack.” ██████████ assumed he was simply taking Mack for a walk, and she never heard her car start from the driveway.



██████ was asked if she could comment on the suspect's temperament when he left (on the night of the Borderline Mass Shooting). The only conversation she had with him that evening that she could recall was asking him if he had eaten dinner yet, and he told her he had. She said that conversation took place at about 8 pm. She did not notice his demeanor or temperament being out of the ordinary that night.

- **SUSPECT'S SOCIAL MEDIA POST / DEEPER MEANING**

██████ brought up the suspect's Facebook post from the night of the shooting, and she said he "had a message." ██████ continued, "But it seemed that the message was, you know, you guys need to do something for these soldiers, or people that are ... have fallen into the situation that he fell into and that it, you know, that it's important to make sure that, it was a big firework, you know, it was an explosion."

██████ continued by stating that she has not been following the news articles about the shooting, further stating, "But it's just so beyond my comprehension that this was something that is, um ... and everyone keeps telling me this, is ... it's not my responsibility, but it is my responsibility. It's, it's my son, it's like how, how is it that, you know, that it would get to a point that something like this would happen and I didn't see the signs?"

██████ again brought up the social media posts the suspect uploaded during the shooting and said, "Is it that he wanted to make it more meaningful? That it, he wanted, people to know that, you know, there's, it, it's, uh, it's a big thing and that maybe, you know, because of the suicides that he's experienced, that it really didn't change anything, it didn't stop them from happening, but maybe, um ... in his mind he needed to make a bigger statement with his, his own death by, by you know ... by taking others, you know, at, at that level, is, is just ... it's so hard for me to even grasp. I mean he was, he never would like go to clubs and then come home all shunned and upset because he didn't have any fun or nobody paid any attention to him. I wanna tell you, he's a handsome kid, you know. He's very handsome and he's tall and all the girls just thought he was great, you know ... like, wow, you know." She continued, "But Ian was handsome, and he was, had a, had an easy ability to talk with girls and, you know, smile and laugh and, you know, be funny, and my nieces all loved him and thought, you know, they would brag about their, you know, cousin, how handsome he was."

She continued, "I didn't know that it was gonna happen. I didn't, under no circumstance would I have ever expected, because he's not a violent person against other people. He's not, you know, it wasn't, he wasn't the fighter. He wasn't the, you know, even, even damage to himself, he wasn't a cutter, you know all those things that you think is ... you know, what is the, you know, a typical behavior of someone that does something like this ... is not anything that I ever expected. That I would miss that, that he would be like, what, you know, what it is that he has done. Like I said, I'm aware of what he's done and that, you know, it's the 17th mass shooting that's occurred in the



U.S. and, you know, it's, it's a historical event and my son is a sick puppy or something ... is what the president said about him.”

- **WHY BORDERLINE?**

██████ was not sure why the suspect chose Borderline Bar and Grill. She said he used to take the dogs walking at a location right down the street from the bar, but other than that she was not aware of any connection or significance. ██████ said the suspect has been to the bar in the past, and she thinks that is where he met his ex-wife.

Investigators brought up the fact that Nov. 7, 2018, was “College Night” at Borderline Bar and Grill, and they asked her if that had any significance in her mind. ██████ said, “You know, here’s one thing that I will tell you is that, that I do know, is that when he was in school and he was taking some classes and stuff and he would, he was taking a civics class or, something, maybe it was even a history class, and he’d say, he’d tell me, ‘It’s so hard for me to sit in there with those young kids. They don’t have any life experience, and they all have opinions about how the government should be run.’ I mean more of, uh, like a political stance, not, not irate kind of thing, but you know, ‘Those young kids, they don’t know anything.’ Like he’s like this ... big worldly ... but having, you know, been through everything that he has done and stuff, and he says, ‘It’s just hard for me to be there and those young kids and their smart-ass mouths shootin’ off about things they don’t know anything about.’” ██████ said the suspect referred to these college kids as “naive” and “unaware.”

██████ was then asked if she knew why the suspect chose to commit a mass murder, rather than simply kill himself. ██████ said, “I have no idea, it’s ... I have no idea. I can’t even imagine.”

XXIX. INTERVIEW WITH CITIZEN INFORMANT (C.I.)¹¹⁶

██████
██████
██████ The individual, referred to hereafter as Citizen Informant (C.I.), vehemently requested anonymity in exchange for historical information about the suspect.

It should be noted that the information contained below, much of which could be considered highly speculative, is solely the opinions of the C.I. and is not being submitted as vetted, factual information by the Ventura County Sheriff's Office. A large portion of the below details could not be corroborated for accuracy due to certain family members of the suspect refusing to provide a statement. The following is a summary of the C.I.'s statement:

¹¹⁶ VCSO 10103 case 18-175110; Audio of Interview with C.I.



- [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]



- [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

- [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]



- [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

- [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]



[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

¹¹⁷ FBI 0204 case 18-175110; Intel follow-up interviews of [REDACTED]



[Redacted text block]

- [Redacted bullet point]

[Redacted text block]

- [Redacted bullet point]

[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]

- [Redacted bullet point]

[Redacted text block]



[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]

- [Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]



[Redacted text block]

- [Redacted bullet point]

[Redacted text block]

- [Redacted bullet point]

[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]

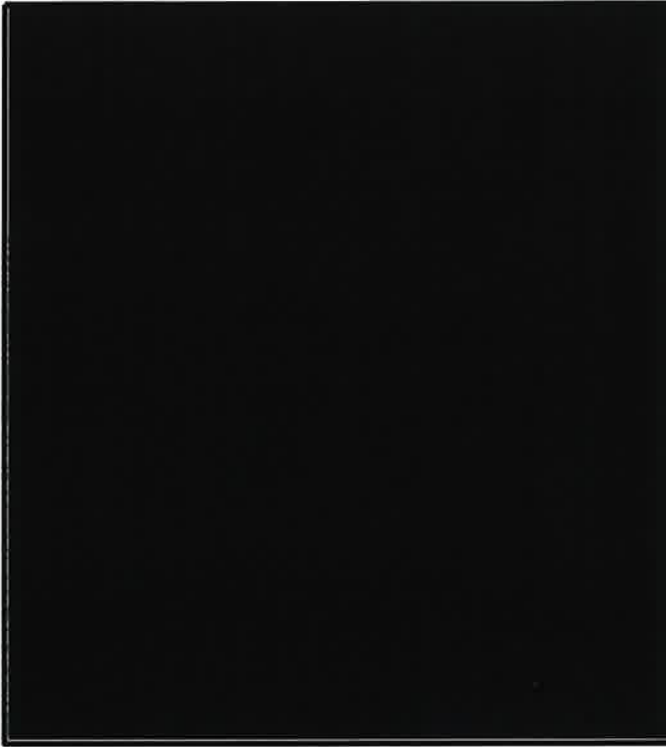
[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]



XXX. DECEASED VICTIMS / AUTOPSY FINDINGS

DANIEL MANRIQUE (33 years of age)



[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]



Location/Position of Body & Autopsy Findings¹¹⁸

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

- [REDACTED]

- [REDACTED]

- [REDACTED]

¹¹⁸ ME 0001 case 18-175110; Manrique ME#1336-18



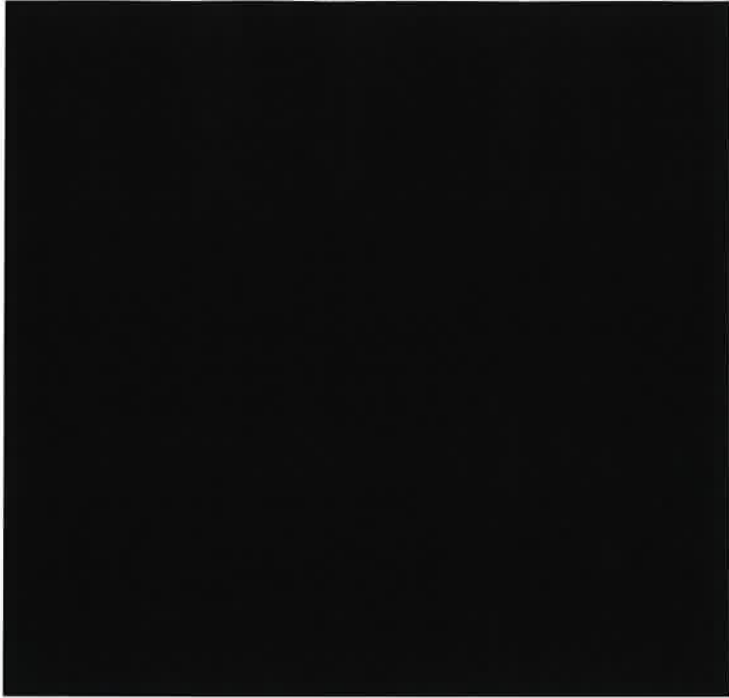
[REDACTED]

- [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]



BLAKE DINGMAN (21 years of age)



[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]



Location/Position of Body & Autopsy Findings¹¹⁹

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

- [REDACTED]

- [REDACTED]

- [REDACTED]

¹¹⁹ ME 0002 case 18-175110; Dingman ME#1339-18



[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

■

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

■

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]



JAKE DUNHAM (21 years of age)



[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]



Location/Position of Body & Autopsy Findings¹²⁰

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

- [REDACTED]

- [REDACTED]

- [REDACTED]

¹²⁰ ME 0003 case 18-175110; Dunham ME#1340-18



[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]



[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

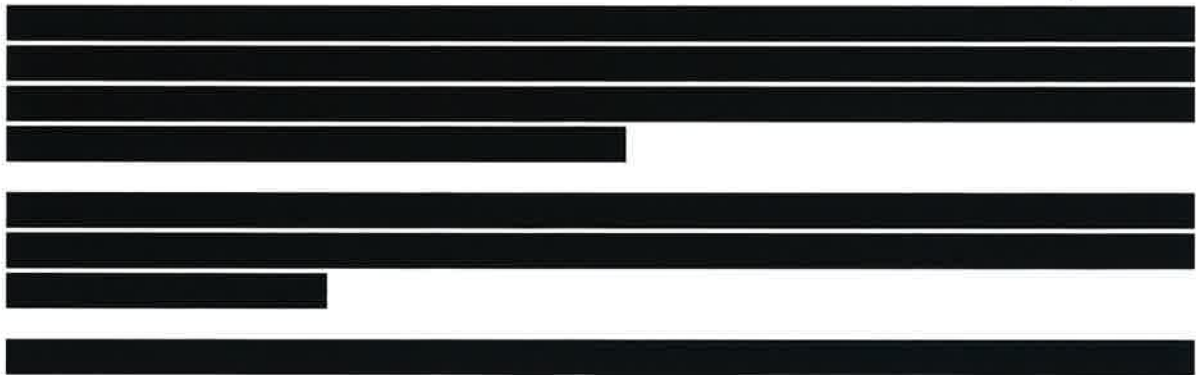
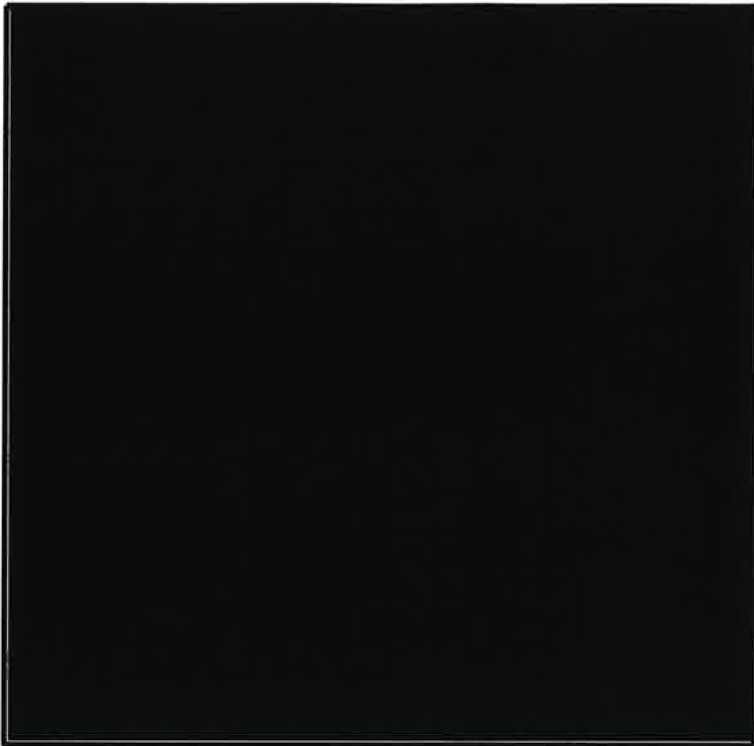
[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]



MARK MEZA Jr. (20 years of age)





Location/Position of Body & Autopsy Findings¹²¹

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

■ [REDACTED]

■ [REDACTED]

■ [REDACTED]

■ [REDACTED]

¹²¹ ME 0004 case 18-175110; Meza ME#1341-18



[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]



ALAINA HOUSLEY (18 years of age)



[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]



Location/Position of Body & Autopsy Findings¹²²

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

- [REDACTED]

- [REDACTED]

- [REDACTED]

¹²² ME 0005 case 18-175110; Housley ME#1338-18

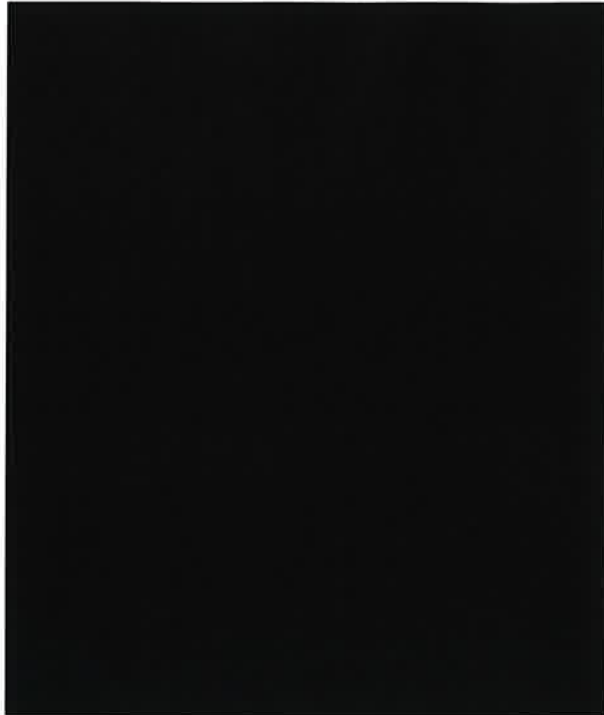


[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]



NOEL SPARKS (21 years of age)





Location/Position of Body & Autopsy Findings¹²³

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

- [REDACTED]

- [REDACTED]

- [REDACTED]

¹²³ ME 0006 case 18-175110; Sparks ME#1337-18



■ [REDACTED]

■ [REDACTED]

■ [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]



JUSTIN ALLEN MEEK (23 years of age)



[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]



Location/Position of Body & Autopsy Findings¹²⁴

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

- [REDACTED]

- [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

¹²⁴ ME 0007 case 18-175110; Meek ME#1343-18



TELEMACHUS “TEL” ORFANOS (27 years of age)



[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]



Location/Position of Body & Autopsy Findings¹²⁵

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

- [REDACTED]

- [REDACTED]

- [REDACTED]

- [REDACTED]

¹²⁵ ME 0008 case 18-175110; Orfanos ME#1345-18



[REDACTED]

■ [REDACTED]

■ [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]



CODY LEE GIFFORD-COFFMAN (22 years of age)





Location/Position of Body & Autopsy Findings¹²⁶

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

- [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

¹²⁶ ME 0009 case 18-175110; ME#1344-18



KRISTINA MORISETTE (20 years of age)



[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]



Location/Position of Body & Autopsy Findings¹²⁷

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

- [REDACTED]

- [REDACTED]

- [REDACTED]

- [REDACTED]

¹²⁷ ME 0010 case 18-175110; Morisette ME#1346-18



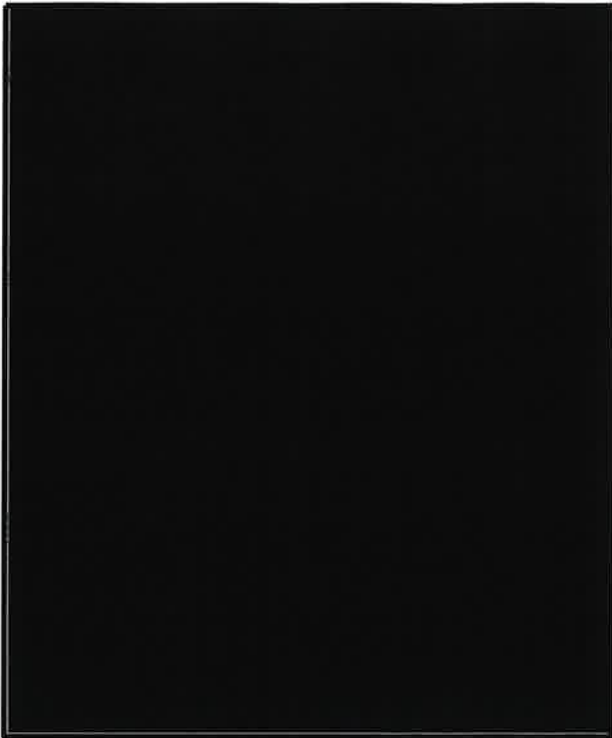
[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]



SEAN ADLER (48 years of age)



[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]



Location/Position of Body & Autopsy Findings¹²⁸

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

- [REDACTED]

- [REDACTED]

- [REDACTED]

¹²⁸ ME 0012 case 18-175110; Adler ME#1342-18



[REDACTED]

- [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]



SERGEANT RON HELUS (54 years of age)



Sergeant Ron Helus selflessly gave his life to save others; though devastating, his actions came as no surprise to those who knew him. The heroic actions Sergeant Helus took during the Borderline Mass Shooting fully embodied the type of sacrifice his friends, family, and colleagues knew he would be willing to make if such a scenario were to present itself.

Sergeant Helus, a 29-year-veteran of the Ventura County Sheriff's Office, was looking forward to retirement; which was right around the corner for him.

Most officers hope and pray they would respond in the manner which Sergeant Helus bravely did. "In his final moments, Ron was able to reveal his true character to all of us, and to teach us all his greatest lesson; that of fearlessness in the face of certain danger and selfless service to the community he loved," said a former Ventura County Sheriff's Office colleague.

Since his graduation from the academy in 1990, Sergeant Helus' work experience with the Ventura County Sheriff's Office included posts within the jail, detectives, SWAT, narcotics, firearms instruction, and patrol teams. In all these posts, he was consistently known as a man of integrity who understood what was truly important in life. He never passed up an opportunity to build people up. He also had a bachelor's degree in Criminal Justice Management and a master's degree in Administrative Leadership.



A patrol deputy who worked under Sergeant Helus described him as, “The sergeant you would want to cover you in a volatile situation.” He had the tactical knowledge, expertise, and confidence highly desirable in a law enforcement leader. That, combined with his empathy toward others, made Sergeant Helus exceptional.

Sergeant Helus was also known for the close relationship he had with his wife, Karen, and son, Jordan. He and Karen were very happily married for 29 years. He often called her during his down time at work, as he did the night of the shooting.

Sergeant Helus treasured his annual camping and fishing trips with Jordan. They shared a rare bond as father and son. Sergeant Helus, an avid fisherman, often returned from these father-son trips telling tall tales of “record-breaking” catches to anyone who would listen. His heart of gold always kept his friends and coworkers laughing.

There’s no doubt Sergeant Ron Helus saved many lives on the last night of his. This bravery and courage in responding to the call was typical to his leadership and commitment in law enforcement. He had a positive impact on his department, his profession, his community and his family. His service and ultimate sacrifice will never be forgotten.

Following the Officer Involved Shooting at the Borderline Bar and Grill, Sergeant Helus was transported by ambulance to Los Robles Hospital in Thousand Oaks for multiple gunshot wounds. Sergeant Helus underwent emergency surgery and succumbed to his injuries and was pronounced deceased at 0051 hours on November 8, 2018.

Autopsy Findings¹²⁹

Sergeant Helus’ autopsy was performed by Forensic Pathologist Othon J. Mena, M.D., assistant chief medical examiner for the County of Ventura. His findings were as follows:

- I. Gunshot wound #1, upper chest and chin, penetrating
 - A. Distant range of fire
 - B. Entrance: graze wound just below chin and left upper chest entrance wound
 - C. Injuries: penetration of thorax with perforation of heart, status post thoracotomy with anterior cardiac laceration repair, hemopericardium and hemothorax
 - D. Bullet recovery: rifle bullet fragment recovered at hospital
 - E. Direction: backward, downward and rightward

¹²⁹ ME 0011 case 18-175110; Sgt. Helus ME#1335-18



- II. Gunshot wound #2, chest, penetrating
 - A. Indeterminate range of fire
 - B. Entrance: left side of chest
 - C. Injuries: penetration of abdominal cavity and perforation of small intestine
 - D. Bullet recovery: bullet from retroperitoneal lumbar soft tissue
 - E. Direction: backward, downward and rightward

- III. Gunshot wound #3, abdomen, penetrating
 - A. Indeterminate range of fire
 - B. Entrance: right lower abdomen
 - C. Injuries: penetration of abdominal cavity and perforation of small intestine
 - D. Bullet recovery: bullet from round ligament of liver
 - E. Direction: upward, backward and leftward

- IV. Gunshot wound #4, right buttock, penetrating
 - A. Indeterminate range of fire
 - B. Entrance: right buttock
 - C. Injuries: perforation of right iliac crest and abdominal cavity, including small intestine
 - D. Bullet recovery: bullet from anterior abdominal wall
 - E. Direction: leftward, upward, frontward

- V. Gunshot wound #5, right arm, penetrating
 - A. Indeterminate range of fire
 - B. Entrance: proximal lateral right arm
 - C. Injuries: penetration of proximal arm, upper chest and anterior neck musculature, with hemorrhage
 - D. Bullet recovery: bullet from anterior neck soft tissue
 - E. Direction: leftward and slightly frontward

- VI. Gunshot wound #6, back, penetrating
 - A. Indeterminate range of fire
 - B. Entrance: left back
 - C. Injuries: penetration of subcutaneous soft tissue, without body cavity penetration
 - D. Bullet recovery: bullet from just under back skin



E. Direction: frontward

VII. Minor wounds of lower extremities

Breakdown of Injuries:

The autopsy demonstrated six penetrating gunshot wounds. The gunshot wound of the upper left cheek, after grazing the left side of the chin, resulted in perforation of the heart. A rifle bullet fragment was recovered at the hospital and given to Ventura County Sheriff's personnel prior to postmortem examination. Subsequent investigation (forensic analysis by the FBI's crime lab) indicated that the bullet was fired from CHP Officer Barrett's rifle. The five remaining gunshot wounds were of indeterminate range of fire. Another gunshot wound of the left side of the chest injured the abdominal cavity, and the bullet was recovered from the retroperitoneal soft tissue. The gunshot wound of the right side of the abdomen perforated the small intestine, and the bullet was recovered from just behind the liver. The gunshot wound of the right buttock perforated the iliac bone and small intestine, and the bullet was recovered from the abdominal wall. The gunshot wound of the proximal right arm injured only muscular tissue, and the bullet was recovered from the neck. Lastly, the gunshot wound of the left back just entered past the skin after perforating the protective vest. There were other minor injuries that were most likely caused by bullet shrapnel.

The *cause of death* was multiple gunshot wounds. The *manner of death* was determined to be homicide.



SUSPECT'S AUTOPSY

Location/Position of Body & Autopsy Findings¹³⁰

Senior Coroner Investigator Z. Dunn from the Ventura County Medical Examiner's Office was present when the suspect's body was recovered from Borderline Bar and Grill. The suspect was found lying in a prone position on the floor of the office near the front desk/main entrance. The suspect's hands were handcuffed behind his back. The suspect's legs were extended out straight from his body. (Note: Through officer interviews and surveillance footage, investigators would later determine the suspect was moved several feet away from the west wall and toward the east wall, near the doorway of this office. This was done so the officers could safely search the suspect for additional weapons and/or explosive devices.) The suspect's handgun (a .45 caliber Glock 21 semi-automatic handgun) was located on a desktop in the southeast corner of the office. (Note: Simi Valley Police Officer V. Allegra had moved the gun shortly after making entry to the office and upon discovering the suspect deceased.)

Investigator Dunn observed that the suspect was wearing a black jacket, blue bandana (tied around his neck), gray shirt, black glove on his right hand, dark blue jeans with a black belt, brown socks and brown boots. The suspect had short brown scalp hair with a beard and mustache.

The suspect's autopsy was performed by Forensic Pathologist Othon J. Mena, M.D., assistant chief medical examiner for the County of Ventura. His findings were as follows:

- I. Gunshot wound, head, penetrating
 - A. Contact range of fire
 - B. Entrance: under chin
 - C. Injuries: perforation of tongue, palate and skull base, and penetration of brain
 - D. Bullet recovery: bullet from right parietal lobe
 - E. Direction: upward, backward and slightly rightward
 - F. Brain submitted for neuropathological consultation, with family consent

Summary of Opinions:

Dr. Mena noted that the suspect was pronounced dead at the scene without medical intervention. He had a history of mental disorder, rotator cuff injury with repair, finger fracture and herpes simplex virus.

¹³⁰ ME 0013 case 18-175110; Suspect Long ME#1347-18



The autopsy demonstrated a contact range gunshot wound of the head that entered just under the chin and resulted in perforation of the tongue, palate and skull base, and penetration of the brain. There were cerebral contusions (bruises) and intracranial (within the head) hemorrhage. There was no other significant trauma and no evidence of natural disease. The brain was submitted for neuropathological consultation, with family consent. Toxicological testing detected only cannabinoids (marijuana), caffeine and cotinine (tobacco). Extensive additional testing did not detect other common drugs, medications or novel psychoactive substances. Analysis of the vitreous (eye) fluid was noncontributory.

Based on the autopsy findings and the circumstances surrounding the death, as currently understood, the *cause of death* is gunshot wound of the head and the *manner of death* is suicide.

XXXI. BORDERLINE EMPLOYEES

During the investigation into the Borderline Mass Shooting, investigators were able to identify approximately 259 patrons and employees present at Borderline Bar and Grill during the time of the assault. Of those 259 present, 22 of them were employees of Borderline. However, not all of those employees were working on the evening of the assault, as some were in attendance merely as patrons of the bar. Five Borderline employees lost their lives during the assault [four of whom were working at the time]. They are as follows:

- Mark Meza Bus Boy
- Kristina Morisette Cashier/Door Greeter
- Justin Meek Promoter
- Sean Adler Security “Bouncer”
- Telemachus “Tel” Orfanos Security “Bouncer” (**Not working during shooting*)

XXXII. INJURED VICTIMS

Along with the 12 victims who lost their lives that evening, another 128 were injured while fleeing Borderline to escape the suspect. Of those injured patrons, 29 sought treatment within hours of the incident at area hospitals. Two of them were transported by ambulance.

- Thirteen injured patrons were treated at Los Robles Regional Medical Center in Thousand Oaks, California.
- Eight injured patrons were treated at Adventist Health Simi Valley in Simi Valley, California.



- Three injured patrons were treated at St. John's Regional Medical Center in Oxnard, California.
- Two injured patrons were treated at West Hills Hospital and Medical Center in West Hills, California.
- Two injured patrons were treated at Kaiser Permanente Medical Center in Woodland Hills, California.
- One injured patron was treated at the Henry Mayo Newhall Hospital in Santa Clarita, California.

Injuries sustained during the incident ranged from bone fractures and severe lacerations from broken glass to minor scrapes and scratches sustained from fleeing into a brush-covered open space adjacent to Borderline Bar and Grill. Based on interviews conducted and the review of medical records of those injured, investigators learned the following:

- One patron, [REDACTED], received a non-life-threatening gunshot wound. [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
- Four patrons sustained fractures or joint dislocations as a result of fleeing Borderline or being trampled by other patrons during the course of fleeing the bar.
- Thirteen patrons received significant lacerations that required suturing at area hospitals.
- An additional 110 patrons had visible bruising, scrapes, scratches, contusions or complaints of pain as a result of fleeing or taking refuge during the course of the incident.

The indicated numbers of people injured during the course of the Borderline Mass Shooting only signifies those who reported their injuries or were treated at area hospitals during an approximate 24-hour period after the incident. Investigators know patrons are still presently being treated for injuries suffered during the incident, both physically and psychologically.



XXXIII. SUSPECT'S EDUCATION¹³¹

Preschool: The suspect attended Santa Ana Heights (a Montessori school), which was located in Santa Ana Heights, a residential community in Newport Beach, Orange County, California.

First and Second Grades: The suspect attended Silverado Elementary School, which is located in Silverado, Orange County, California.

Third and Fourth Grades: During this time period, [REDACTED] and the suspect lived in Europe. At the time, [REDACTED], and she spent two years in Europe assisting with the conversion of European-based computer systems to U.S.-based applications. The suspect attended Willington Independent Preparatory School (private school for boys) in Wimbledon, London.

Fifth Grade: After returning from Europe, the suspect returned to Silverado Elementary School.

Sixth and Seventh Grades: The suspect attended Oakridge Private School, which is in the City of Orange, Orange County, California. School records indicate the suspect was suspended four times while a student at Oakridge. This particular school maintained records regarding the suspect, some of which contained disciplinary reports, which were obtained by investigators. Below is a synopsis of the suspect's disciplinary actions:

- On Sept. 20, 2001, the suspect was suspended for one day for "inappropriate language."
- On Dec. 3, 2001, the suspect was suspended for one day for disobedient behavior. The records indicate, "Ian was defiant with the teacher. He was told to complete the task and then report to [REDACTED] office. He instead went to the playground."
- On April 29, 2002, the suspect was suspended for three days for "profanity on the playground."
- On Sept. 25, 2002, the suspect was suspended for one day. The records indicate, "Disobeying playground supervisor and Jr. High Director. The rules were very clearly stated to Ian prior to today."

Eighth Grade: The suspect attended Santiago Middle School, which is located in the City of Orange.

Ninth and 10th Grades: The suspect attended El Modena High School in the City of Orange.

11th and 12th Grades: The suspect attended Newbury Park High School, which is located in the township/community of Newbury Park (a part of incorporated Thousand Oaks), Ventura County, California.

¹³¹ VCSO 7513 case 18-175110; Suspect's school records and college transcripts



Between 2013 and 2016, the suspect attended the following universities:

- Chaminade University of Honolulu
- College of the Canyons
- Ventura Community College
- California State University, Northridge

The suspect enrolled in typical undergraduate courses and later began focusing on obtaining a kinesiology degree. Throughout college, the suspect maintained a 3.05 to 3.70 grade point average (GPA). The suspect did not receive a degree from a university, and the majority of his college courses were funded by the Montgomery G.I. Bill, which he contributed to while he was an active duty service member.

XXXIV. SUSPECT'S U.S. MARINE CORPS SERVICE

In reviewing the suspect's military records,¹³² it was determined that he entered the United States Marine Corps on Aug. 21, 2007, out of a recruitment office located in Los Angeles, California. He ended his active duty service on March 3, 2013, when he was honorably discharged. The suspect obtained the rank of corporal (E-4) during his active duty service. From March 4, 2013, until Aug. 20, 2015, the suspect completed his inactive reserve obligation, and at the conclusion was separated from United States military service.

The suspect completed his recruit training at Marine Corps Recruit Depot (MCRD) San Diego. His recruit training lasted for a period of five months and 17 days. Basic training for the United States Marine Corps consists of a physical fitness regime along with classroom instruction where the suspect would have learned tactical movement and discipline, as well as overall historic information regarding the United States military.

Marine Corps recruit training would have trained the suspect to be proficient in shoulder-fired assault rifles, specifically the M16A2 rifle. The suspect would have spent approximately one month of his training familiarizing himself with the M16A2 rifle, which includes the assembly and disassembly of the weapon, how to properly clean and maintain the weapon, and marksmanship. The marksmanship portion of the suspect's training applies to all weapons systems, to include handguns. Additionally, the suspect would have conducted training in both urban and rural warfare, consisting of covert movement, close quarters combat and the use of smoke grenades to provide concealment.

After the suspect graduated from recruit training, he was trained as a machine gunner, which ended up being his primary assignment throughout his military career. During machine gunner training,

¹³² VCSO 8501 to 8512 case 18-175110; Suspect's Military Records



the suspect was once again trained in a variety of weapons systems, from rifles to handguns. During his time in the military, the suspect was assigned to 2nd Battalion, 3rd Marines, 3rd Marine Division.

The military records revealed the suspect served in Afghanistan during the Afghanistan War from Nov. 16, 2010, until June 13, 2011. During his wartime service, he participated in Operation Enduring Freedom.¹³³



The suspect received the following disciplinary actions while serving in the United States military. Each of the below entries would have occurred on a military installation.

- On March 31, 2008, the suspect was issued a citation for illegal parking.
- On Oct. 25, 2009, the suspect was arrested for larceny/shoplifting. The report surrounding this event indicates the suspect entered an on-base department store located in Hawaii. During the incident, the suspect was observed on security camera footage placing four long-sleeved shirts into a bag to conceal them. The suspect then purchased a pair of boots and exited the store without paying for the shirts, at which time he was detained by military police. The total value of the shirts was \$144.96. During a statement regarding the incident, the suspect claimed he had become distracted by a phone call he received from his wife and forgot to pay for the shirts.

¹³³ Operation Enduring Freedom began on Oct. 7, 2001, (in response to the 9/11 attacks) when President George W. Bush announced the U.S. and British forces began airstrikes on Taliban and Al-Qaeda forces in Afghanistan.



- On Feb. 18, 2010, the suspect was issued a citation for failure to abide by base or vehicle registration requirements.
- On March 14, 2010, the suspect was issued a citation for failure to abide by base or vehicle registration requirements.
- On Sept. 24, 2011, the suspect was yet again issued a citation for failure to abide by base or vehicle registration requirements.

The suspect was awarded a total of nine medals and ribbons while he served active duty in the Marine Corps. Which included a Global War on Terrorism Medal and Afganistan Campaign Medal.

On Aug. 8, 2008, the suspect filled out a life insurance policy while he was on active duty in the United States Marine Corps. In the beneficiaries section, the suspect listed his mother, [REDACTED], as the sole (principal) beneficiary. In the event [REDACTED] was unable to act as beneficiary, the suspect listed his uncle, [REDACTED], as a contingency to the policy.

On Dec. 18, 2012, the suspect updated his military records to reflect his spouse as being [REDACTED]. Based on our investigation, this is around the time period the suspect was married.

VETERANS AFFAIRS

Special agents from the FBI reached out to the U.S. Department of Veterans Affairs (VA) inquiring if they had any documented record of the suspect ever receiving or applying for any type of mental health assistance. The VA indicated they had no record whatsoever of the suspect ever receiving any treatment, be it medical or mental health related. This is contrary to what the suspect purported to friends/associates and ex-girlfriends.

XXXV. ANALYSIS OF ELECTRONIC DATA SEIZED

➤ PATRON/VICTIM CELL PHONES LEFT AT THE SCENE¹³⁴

While processing Borderline Bar and Grill for evidence, investigators located 43 cell phones both inside Borderline and in the area that surrounds the bar. Based on our investigation, we know patrons left their belongings inside the bar or dropped them in various locations in the course of fleeing from the scene. Cell phones were located not only inside Borderline, but also outside the bar beneath the broken windows, in neighboring parking lots and in a densely vegetated hillside surrounding Borderline.

¹³⁴ VCSO 10201 case 18-175110; Bar Patrons Cell Phone Downloads



All of these cell phones were collected and analyzed pursuant to a search warrant. These cell phones were searched to determine to whom they belonged and to note any communication that may have occurred in the moments leading up to the attack on Borderline. The cell phone analysis was conducted in part to determine that the suspect acted alone and had no co-conspirators during the murders.

The Southern California High Tech Task Force (SCHTTF) examined each phone and determined the devices had normal activity pertaining to text messages and call logs prior to the assault on Borderline.¹³⁵ Nearly all of the cell phone activity after the shooting involved text messages, voice mails and missed calls. The text messages and voicemails were predominately related to family and friends checking on the well-being of the phone's owner.

Deceased victim [REDACTED] cell phone was located inside of Borderline. [REDACTED] cell phone was examined and contained multiple incoming messages sent during the early morning hours of Nov. 8, 2018. The majority of these were from individuals referring to [REDACTED] as a "hero." Two such messages were from [REDACTED] who shot cellular video footage of the attack while he was inside the bar. These messages read, "I saw what you did you are a fucking hero" and "I have the bastard on camera after you tried to stop him you are a hero."

Deceased victim [REDACTED] phone was also located inside of Borderline. During an examination of his phone, an outgoing 911 call was located and appears to have been made on Nov. 7, 2018, at approximately 2319 hours. Based on Sheriff's Communications Center (SCC/dispatch) records, the 911 call from [REDACTED] cell phone never connected with Sheriff's dispatch. During a one-minute span (2319 to 2320 hours), nine separate 911 calls connected to SCC.

[REDACTED]

During a search of the cellular devices, no evidence was found indicating that the suspect had any accomplice(s) during the attack on Borderline.

¹³⁵ VCSO 10001 case 18-175110; SCHTTF Reports and Examinations



➤ **PATRON CELL PHONE VIDEOS CAPTURING ATTACK**

Hundreds of patrons were interviewed in the aftermath of the assault on Borderline Bar and Grill. During those interviews, investigators asked the victims if they captured any of the events as they unfolded on their cell phones. Cell phone videos of particular interest, which investigators determined had evidentiary value, were as follows:

Patron [REDACTED]:¹³⁶

[REDACTED] recorded two separate videos during the assault. He captured approximately 39 seconds of footage from inside the bar while the suspect was actively shooting at patrons. The video ends as [REDACTED] was fleeing out a pedestrian door into the parking lot of Borderline. The second video captures approximately 43 seconds while [REDACTED] was taking refuge in the parking lot of Borderline. During this video, gunshots can be heard being fired inside of Borderline while CHP Officers Barrett and Espinoza are moving through the parking lot toward Borderline. [REDACTED] released both of these videos to major news outlets within hours of the mass shooting.

Patron [REDACTED]:¹³⁷

[REDACTED] recorded approximately 33 seconds of footage with his cell phone. The video depicts [REDACTED] in the Borderline parking lot taking refuge behind a vehicle, along with other patrons. At the beginning of the video, an exchange of gunfire is clearly heard with contrasting calibers of weapons. [REDACTED] and the patrons with him continue to take refuge behind the vehicle as the video ends.

Several other patron cell phone videos showed video footage of Borderline taken from patrons who had fled the bar and sought refuge on a hillside east of Borderline.

➤ **ANALYSIS OF BORDERLINE LANDLINE PHONE**

The suspect first entered the front office of Borderline at 23:18:36 hours, and he committed suicide at 23:38:51 hours. During this time period and while inside the office, the suspect picked up Borderline's landline phone (located on office desk) a total of four separate times (outlined previously under Sequence of Events / Suspect's Actions). Each of these phone events was analyzed and compared against records obtained not only from Borderline's hardline phone numbers, but also from the four major cellular carriers (Verizon, Sprint, AT&T and T-Mobile) in response to the service of a search warrant.

¹³⁶ VCSO 10202 case 18-175110; Patron [REDACTED] cell phone video
¹³⁷ VCSO 10203 case 18-175110; Patron [REDACTED] cell phone video



The first phone event was an outgoing call placed by the suspect to the Ventura County Sheriff's Communication Center (SCC/dispatch) when the suspect called 911. (This call is outlined under Sequence of Events / Suspect's Actions at 23:30:13 hours.)

The second phone event was an incoming call placed by [REDACTED], which was answered by the suspect and was confirmed based on a review of cell phone records. (This call is outlined under Sequence of Events / Suspect's Actions at 23:32:02 hours.)

The third and fourth phone events occurred when the suspect appeared to remove the handset from the hardline phone base. These were not completed calls. Several attempted incoming phone calls were identified as originating from [REDACTED], as she tried several times to call Borderline after her initial communication with the suspect, but her calls were never connected. Other incomplete calls (calls that never connected) also occurred during the time frame, as family members and friends of the bar patrons were likely calling into the bar after learning about the shooting. The only individual who communicated with the suspect was [REDACTED].

➤ SUSPECT'S CELL PHONE¹³⁸

The service provider for the suspect's cell phone was Sprint. Historical records containing Call Detail Records (CDRs) and GPS location information were provided by Sprint in response to a search warrant. In comparison to the amount of cell phone activity a typical person generates, the suspect had very limited historical information on his cell phone.

The FBI Cellular Analysis Survey Team (CAST) analyzed the suspect's cell phone records provided by Sprint. The suspect's cell phone account was established on Jan. 29, 2018. It had been active for approximately 10 months prior to the murders at Borderline Bar and Grill. There were approximately 2,700 phone events¹³⁹ during that time.

There were only 65 total outgoing events, 31 of which were calls to a variety of "800" numbers, mostly consisting of credit bureaus and financial institutions. There were large gaps (days and weeks) in the suspect's cell phone CDRs where there was no activity.

¹³⁸ VCSO 10501 case 18-175110; Suspect's Cell Phone Download

¹³⁹ Modern cell phones are basically small computers that can perform multiple tasks. A "phone event" is an action or activity that takes place on the device to perform a specific task. Most of these events are initiated by the user of the cell phone, like sending a text message, searching the internet, making a phone call, and taking a picture or video, to name a few. A phone event can sometimes be completed by the software on the cell phone automatically, without the user completing an action. Examples of these events can be automatic software updates, the system searching for or connecting to Wi-Fi signals, receiving alerts like news events and weather updates, or checking for and receiving emails.



The high-frequency tower, sector and Per Call Measurement Data (PCMD) are consistent with the suspect's residence [REDACTED]

The suspect's cell phone only appeared to travel to the area of Borderline Bar and Grill on two previous occasions before Nov. 7, 2018. The public phone number for Borderline Bar and Grill did not appear in the CDRs for the suspect's cell phone. (Yet, Google records did in fact show searches for Borderline Bar and Grill.)

The suspect received eight incoming calls on Nov. 7, 2018, and they were all from marketing and telecommunication companies.

The Southern California High Tech Task Force (SCHTTF) performed an examination of the suspect's phone, an Apple iPhone 7 Plus. Throughout the iPhone examination, investigators found many references to video games, pornography, marijuana, fast food establishments and baseball. The suspect had accounts with Facebook, Twitter and Instagram.

CHATS (iMessages)

From Oct. 8, 2018, through Nov. 7, 2018, there was only one chat conversation found on the suspect's phone, which contained 58 messages between him and his mother, [REDACTED]. Most of these messages revolved around food and baseball.

On Nov. 1, 2018, the following iMessage chat communications took place between the suspect and his mother:

Suspect: "My plan fell through yesterday. I need another week. By next Saturday morning I will be out of here forever." *Sent at 1615 hours, read by [REDACTED] at 1620 hours.*

Suspect: "And I need \$150 this week because I need supplies from target and dollar tree." *Sent and read by [REDACTED] at 1628 hours.*

[REDACTED]: "Okay." *Sent and read by suspect at 1628 hours.*

EMAILS

All of the suspect's emails were related to credit cards, advertisements and news. No personal incoming or outgoing emails were located.

INSTALLED APPLICATIONS

Most of the installed applications on the suspect's phone were system related. Notable user applications were Facebook, Twitter and Instagram.



NOTES

Of the five notes located within the suspect's phone, one was titled "Line" and listed the email address of Ianlong0331@gmail.com, and a possible passcode. A note on Oct. 20, 2018, was a typed narrative closely resembling a statement from the movie and television series "The Purge" that announces the legalization of crimes, including murder, for one day per year. This note was adapted with references to "WAO," "castles" and "Realm638," which are in relation to the online video game War and Order, where messages can be sent between gamers.

On Nov. 7, 2018, at 1912 hours, the last note was created on the suspect's iPhone. The note was modified on Nov. 7, 2018, at 2325 hours and contained the following:

"It's too bad I won't get to see all the illogical and pathetic reasons people will put in my mouth as to why I did it. Fact is I had no reason to do it, and just thought...fuck it, life is boring so why not?"

SEARCHED ITEMS

There were eight searched items using the Safari web app or Google, and three of them included pornography. On Oct. 31, 2018, at 2246 hours, there was a Google search for "Borderline Bar."

SMS (Text Messages)

All 73 text messages were incoming and mainly consisted of advertisements for credit cards, Facebook and prices for marijuana orders.

WEB BOOKMARKS

Besides the system-created bookmarks, there were two for Facebook and one for PornHub.

WEB HISTORY

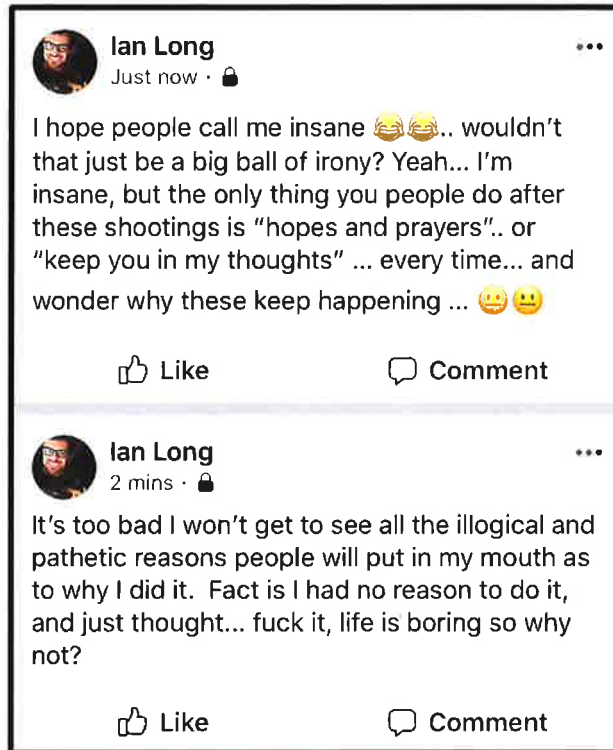
Of the 800 web history artifacts, nearly 300 of them were for pornography websites and over 400 were for Facebook. No other items of interest were located in this section. There were no preserved records for internet history on Oct. 31, 2018, or Nov. 7, 2018.

IMAGES

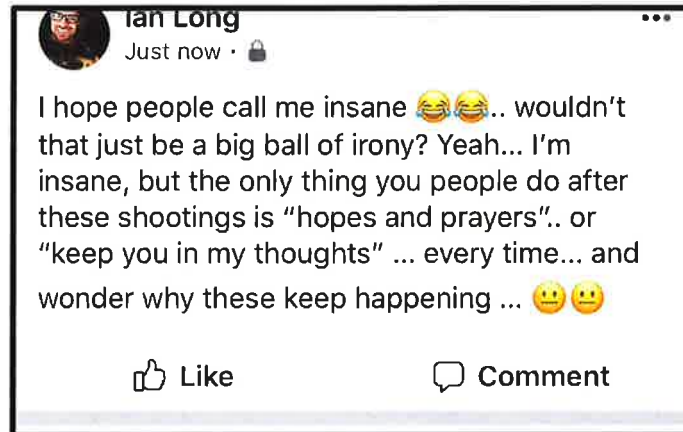
There were very few user-created images on the suspect's iPhone either obtained by the cell phone camera or by taking a screenshot. These user-generated images were mostly screenshots of video games (such as War and Order) and conversations with other gamers on the app. The camera images were almost entirely of dogs at the beach or in a house. Thousands of images existed on the iPhone that were cached from apps, internet activity, news feeds and social media. These were typically saved by the system when a user browsed the internet or interacted with apps.



The last user-generated images were screenshots of social media postings for user “Ian Long.” On Nov. 7, 2018, at 2327 hours, a screenshot of a social media post was taken. The image is shown below, and it should be noted the timestamps of the postings are “Just now” and “2 mins,” indicating the time that had passed since the posting.



At 2328 hours, a close-up screenshot of the uppermost posting above (“Just now”) was the last user-generated image saved on the iPhone. Immediately following this image, cached images from Facebook and Instagram were saved, likely while the suspect was on the applications, at around 2328 hours. The last image saved on the iPhone was at 2329 hours as a cached image from Instagram of the posting pictured below.



• **FACEBOOK**¹⁴⁰

The suspect had a Facebook account with the username of Ian Long. His Facebook records were obtained and examined. Though the suspect's Facebook activity was limited, the following is a breakdown of pertinent information found in the suspect's Facebook records.

On May 10, 2018, using Facebook Messenger, Facebook user [REDACTED] sent the suspect a web link to an article: "Military PTSD Studies for those that Qualify! Sign up to be contacted and for more information regarding a local research study!" The suspect never replied to [REDACTED].

On Nov. 7, 2018, during the shooting at Borderline Bar and Grill, the suspect posted two messages to his "timeline"¹⁴¹ on Facebook. At 2324 hours, the suspect posted, "It's too bad I won't get to see all the illogical and pathetic reasons people will put in my mouth as to why I did it. Fact is I had no reason to do it, and just thought...fuck it, life is boring so why not?"

At 2327 hours, the suspect posted, "I hope people call me insane (laughing emojis).. wouldn't that just be a big ball of irony? Yeah... I'm insane, but the only thing you people do after these shootings is "hopes and prayers".. or "keep you in my thoughts" ... every time... and wonder why these keep happening ..."

The suspect's "Likes" on Facebook were also examined. The suspect was found to have "Liked" the following Facebook pages:

1. Guns Barrel Pros
2. Guns Barrel Money Can't Buy Happiness

¹⁴⁰ VCSO 10601 case 18-175110; Suspect's Facebook Records

¹⁴¹ A Facebook timeline is the area on a profile or page where users, friends and "fans" can post their thoughts, views or criticisms for everyone to see.



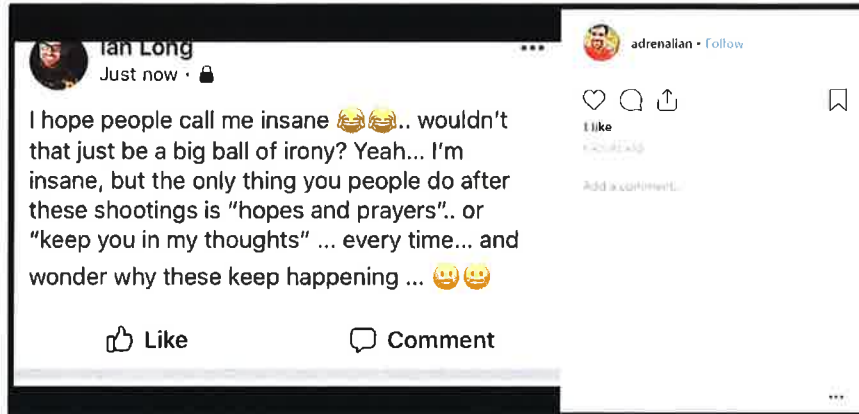
3. Double Tapper
4. Guns Barrel
5. Legalize NOW
6. Gruntworks
7. The Disgruntled Millennial Podcast
8. The Weed For Warriors Project
9. Warfighter Foundation
10. Special Operations Equipment
11. Weapons of Free Nation
12. I'm Not Right In The Head.com
13. AR500 Armor
14. Dysfunctional Veterans
15. Crusty Pissed Off Veteran
16. Legalize Weed
17. Sig Sauer
18. Missouri Marijuana Law and Reform
19. 420 Activist
20. Girls for Gunslingers
21. I Support The 2nd Amendment
22. Shooter Jobs
23. Funker530-Combat Footage
24. Gun Owners
25. Americans Against Assault Weapons Ban
26. Hypocrisy and Stupidity of Gun Control Advocates

- **INSTAGRAM**¹⁴²

It was also determined the suspect had an Instagram account under a registered email account of doorkicker@aol.com with a vanity name listed as “adrenalian.” The suspect’s Instagram records were obtained and examined.

In addition to the suspect’s Facebook post during the shooting (outlined above), the suspect also posted a screenshot of the post on his Instagram account.

¹⁴² VCSO 10602 case 18-175110; Suspect’s Instagram Records

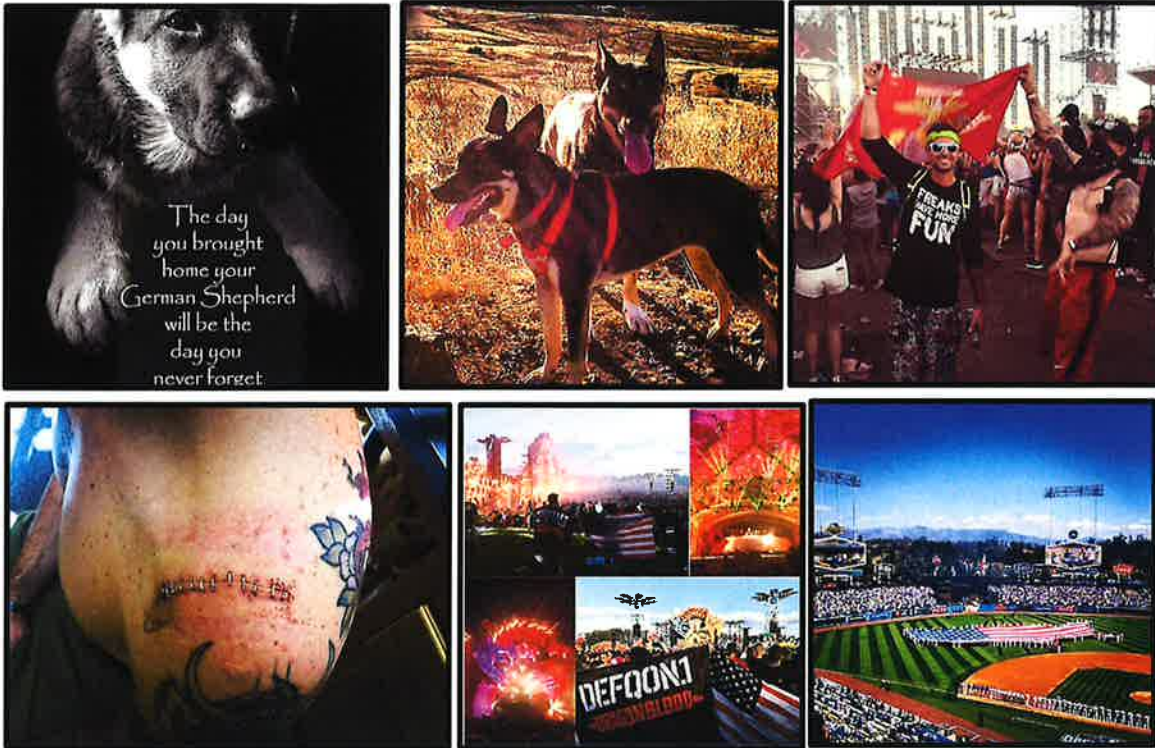


No additional data found to be relevant to the mass shooting or the investigation that followed was found in the suspect's Instagram records.

Some of the suspect's Instagram posts (photos) are as follows:



Relevance: Aurora, Colorado, theater shooting suspect, James E. Holmes, told police he was "the Joker"



- **Gmail** ¹⁴³

The suspect was found to have had several email accounts through Gmail. The Gmail records were obtained and examined. Investigators obtained approximately 1,138 of the suspect's emails, none of which were found to contain information or evidence related to the mass shooting or subsequent investigation. It was found that on Sept. 9, 2018, the suspect had an incoming email from himself, but using a previously unidentified email address of justgames4me420@gmail.com. The email was in regard to a video game.

- **Google** ¹⁴⁴

The suspect's Google records, which included historical Google searches for websites visited by the suspect, were also obtained. Investigators sifted through the vast amount of data in order to find sites thought to be relevant to the shooting or that might showcase the suspect's interests or

¹⁴³ VCSO 10603 case 18-175110; Suspect's Google and Gmail Records

¹⁴⁴ VCSO 10603 case 18-175110; Suspect's Google and Gmail Records



dislikes. The following are pertinent items he searched for, including the date and time of the search and the links he visited:

Between Nov. 1, 2018, and Nov. 7, 2018, the suspect's online searches mainly consisted of sites involving news and pornography. Websites thought to be relevant to the investigation (i.e., websites that showcase the suspect's interests or ideology and/or subject matter for which the suspect had hostility or antipathy) were found from Dec. 22, 2017, through Nov. 1, 2018. It was determined the suspect queried the following:

11/01/2018 at 05:46:47 UTC: Visited <http://www.borderlinebarandgrill.com>

11/01/2018 at 05:46:43 UTC: Searched for "borderline bar"

11/01/2018 at 01:01:56 UTC: Watched

<https://m.youtube.com/watch?v=FzFIKySHmUA&autoplay=1> (The YouTube video dealt with a subject who was debunking a common Sept. 11, 2001, conspiracy theory. The suspect made several other searches in regard to the same conspiracy theory around the same time.)

10/28/2018 at 21:04:25 UTC: Searched for "DC Collective." (DC Collective is a marijuana dispensary in Canoga Park, California. Ian Long made numerous searches related to DC Collective during the date range stated above.)

10/22/2018 at 21:48:59 UTC: Visited <http://www.borderlinebarandgrill.com>

10/22/2018 at 21:48:52 UTC: Searched for "borderline bar"

10/22/2018 at 20:25:30 UTC: Visited <https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Peshmerga> (The Peshmerga are the military force in the Kurdistan region of Iraq.)

10/19/2018 at 16:03:15 UTC: Searched for "coast to coast collective" (Coast to Coast Collective is a marijuana dispensary in Canoga Park, California. The suspect made numerous searches related to Coast to Coast Collective during the date range stated above.)

10/16/2018 at 02:03:06 UTC: Visited <http://www.borderlinebarandgrill.com>

10/16/2018 at 02:02:59 UTC: Searched for "borderline bar"

09/26/2018 at 07:46:39 UTC: Searched for "last death penalty execution in California"

07/17/2018 at 02:44:07 UTC: Searched for "the first purge" ("The First Purge" is a horror movie released in 2018 that was part of a series dealing with a social experiment allowing citizens to commit any crime, including murder, they wished for 12 hours.)



07/02/2018 at 02:56:41 UTC: Visited

<https://www.usatoday.com/videos/life/movies/2018/07/01/the-first-purge-goes-back-horrifying-beginnings/749172002> (News article about “The First Purge” movie)

07/01/2018 at 12:45:45 UTC: Searched for “american psycho” (“American Psycho” is a black comedy horror film where a New York banker has a psychopathic ego where he has violent and hedonistic behavior)

06/28/2018 at 23:56:37 UTC: Visited <https://www.theodysseyonline.com/would-you-participate-in-the-purge.amp>

06/28/2018 at 23:56:34 UTC: Searched for “the purge commencement message”

06/04/2018 at 16:57:59 UTC: Visited <https://www.yellowpages.com/thousand-oaks-ca/mip/cannamed-480818328> (Cannamed is a location to obtain medical marijuana cards.)

05/27/2018 at 04:29:24 UTC: Visited <http://www.foxnews.com/opinion/2018/05/26/why-do-people-become-killers-there-are-only-three-reasons-here-are.html> (News article which stemmed from the mass shooting at Santa Fe High School in Texas. The publication suggests there are three reasons why someone would commit murder: financial greed, sexual or relational lust, and the pursuit of power.)

02/22/2018 at 23:15:41 UTC: Visited <http://myfox8.com/2018/02/22/father-daughter-pair-charged-after-assault-rifles-66k-rounds-of-ammo-found-in-california-home>

01/30/2018 at 09:53:13 UTC: Searched for “Kabul suicide bombing”

01/26/2018 at 02:32:19 UTC: Searched for “highest suicide rate by profession”

01/24/2018 at 10:57:33 UTC: Visited <http://www.armytimes.com/off-duty/gearscout/shot-show/2018/01/22/the-rattler-this-ultra-compact-rifle-provides-concealed-carry-for-special-ops-troops>

01/16/2018 at 09:41:37 UTC: Visited <https://www.borderlinebarandgrill.com/calendar>

01/16/2018 at 09:41:30 UTC: Searched for “borderline bar”

01/15/2018 at 09:40:30 UTC: Searched for “concert bombing in London”

01/14/2018 at 15:07:44 UTC: Visited <http://freakonomics.com/2011/09/01/suicide-vs-homicide-by-state-per-100000>

01/14/2018 at 15:06:07 UTC: Visited <https://www.officer.com/on-the-street/body-armor-protection/article/10744560/murdersuicide-when-killing-yourself-isnt-enough>



01/14/2018 at 15:03:55 UTC: Visited <http://www.worldlifeexpectancy.com/usa-homicide-vs-suicide>

01/14/2018 at 15:03:43 UTC: Searched for “USA suicide vs murder suicide”

01/11/2018 at 08:09:24 UTC: Searched for “Logan Paul japan vlog video” (YouTube video dealing with suicide)

12/22/2017 at 15:10:27 UTC: Visited <https://calguns.net/calgunforum/showthread.php?t=752471>
(Online forum post/thred regarding a complaint about Smokin Barrel gun store in Simi Valley)

XXXVI. SUSPECT’S COMPUTERS/ELECTRONIC DEVICES

During the early morning hours of Nov. 8, 2018, a search warrant was served at the suspect’s residence in [REDACTED]. During the course of the search warrant, multiple electronic devices were seized and ultimately examined by both the FBI and Southern California High Tech Task Force.

The digital devices were all released to the FBI, which in turn utilized digital forensics in an attempt to recover evidence or data related to the assault on Borderline. The FBI worked on defeating any passcode or encryption software placed on these devices.

As of the time of this report’s distribution, the following electronic devices have not been accessed due to locked encryption installed or the poor condition of the device. These devices are being stored at FBI forensic laboratories.

- Dell Laptop Computer (destroyed by suspect)¹⁴⁵
- ASUS Tablet¹⁴⁶

The devices that were successfully accessed with forensic images completed were as follows:

- External Hard Drive¹⁴⁷
- iPad¹⁴⁸

¹⁴⁵ FBI 0145 case 18-175110; FBI Property Receipt for Suspect’s Residence

¹⁴⁶ FBI 0145 case 18-175110; FBI Property Receipt for Suspect’s Residence

¹⁴⁷ FBI 0145 case 18-175110; FBI Property Receipt for Suspect’s Residence

¹⁴⁸ FBI 0145 case 18-175110; FBI Property Receipt for Suspect’s Residence



- Verizon Tablet¹⁴⁹
- [REDACTED] Cell Phone¹⁵⁰
- Seagate Computer Hard Drive¹⁵¹

The Seagate computer hard drive was accessed by the FBI's Operational Technology Division, and it was learned the device had been wiped or overwritten, presumably by the suspect. Therefore, investigators were unable to obtain any evidentiary data from this device.

The remaining devices were searched in an effort to find relevant data in connection with the attack on Borderline that might reveal the possibility of co-conspirators, preplanning, motive and any communication that may have occurred in the moments leading up to the murders.

All of these digital images were collected and analyzed pursuant to a search warrant. The Southern California High Tech Task Force examined the devices and determined they had normal activity pertaining to communications and items searched prior to the assault on Borderline. The analysis of the devices also assisted investigators in confirming that the suspect acted alone and had no co-conspirators leading up to or during the attack.

The electronic devices that were accessed also gave investigators a snapshot of the suspect's travels throughout his life, confirmed his combat service while in Afghanistan, and supported [REDACTED] statement that the suspect withdrew from friends and family in the months leading up to the attack on Borderline.

Based on the examinations conducted, it was clear that the suspect was primarily using his cell phone (rather than computers) during the months prior to the attack on Borderline. This was established through analysis of information from the suspect's cell phone download (i.e., internet searches, internet history, and text message communications between the suspect and his mother).

HOME VIDEOS¹⁵²

During the execution of the search warrant at the suspect's residence, 14 8-millimeter videotapes were seized. The videotapes were reviewed and found to contain the following:

Tape A: This videotape was located inside a Sony video camera. It contained the only video of the suspect as an adult. Included in the video is a recording of the suspect snowboarding in Lake Tahoe and the suspect conducting an interview of his grandfather, [REDACTED], regarding his military experiences and also discussing the assassination of Martin Luther King Jr.

¹⁴⁹ FBI 0145 case 18-175110; FBI Property Receipt for Suspect's Residence

¹⁵⁰ FBI 0201 case 18-175110; CART exam during SW at Suspect's Residence

¹⁵¹ FBI 0145 case 18-175110; FBI Property Receipt for Suspect's Residence

¹⁵² FBI 0144 case 18-175110; Intel Report of Home Videos by S. A. Sotelo



Tape B (dated 1992-1993): Video of a wedding and the suspect as a small child at preschool, Disneyland, Chuck E. Cheese and Catalina Island.

Tape C: Video of the suspect playing soccer and swimming.

Tape D: Video of the suspect playing basketball, baseball and snowboarding.

Tape E (dated April 28, 2002): Video of the suspect playing basketball and baseball.

Tape F (dated April 5, 2003): Video of the suspect playing basketball and baseball.

Tape G: Blank tape.

Tape H: Video of the suspect playing basketball.

Tape I (dated 1990-1991): Video of the suspect as a baby and grandmother's birthday party.

Tape J (dated 1991): Video of the suspect at SeaWorld and Disneyland and playing T-ball.

Tape K: Video contains audio only in the beginning; unidentified children playing. Unidentified males playing with firecrackers and a small cannon in the desert. Video also contains the suspect at preschool, 1991 baby videos of the suspect, and the suspect playing soccer and T-ball.

Tape L (dated 2002): Video of the suspect playing baseball.

Tape M (dated 2002): Video of the suspect playing baseball.

Tape N: Short video with unidentified children.

SUSPECT'S LETTERS¹⁵³

During the execution of the search warrant at the suspect's residence, multiple handwritten letters were found, and they were determined to have been authored by the suspect. The majority of the letters were written by the suspect while he was in Marine Corps recruit training, stationed in San Diego, California.

The letters were examined by Sheriff's homicide investigators. The writings were typical of a young adult's first time experiencing being away from home for an extended period of time. In the letters, the suspect expressed how much he missed being home and portrayed his love for his mother (██████) and his grandfather, ██████. (██████ told investigators that ██████ served in the military as a Navy pilot and how the suspect admired him.)

¹⁵³ VCSO 7515 case 18-175110; Letters from suspect found at his residence during search warrant



A common trend found in his writings was how much he wanted all of his family members to attend his graduation from the Marine Corps. He desired for them to see him in his uniform and expressed how proud he would feel if they attended. The writings contained no relevant information as to any mental health concerns, anger issues or other intelligence as it relates to the Borderline Mass Shooting.

XXXVII. SUSPECT'S FINANCIAL RECORDS¹⁵⁴

Multiple search warrants were authored for the following financial institutions and businesses associated with the suspect's purchases:

Nov. 30, 2018

- Chase Bank
- USAA Federal Savings Bank
- Premier America Credit Union
- Ally Financial
- Discover Bank
- Macy's
- Capital One (Kohl's)
- Comenity Capital
- Bank of America
- Equifax, TransUnion and Experian

Feb. 28, 2019

- Chase Bank USA, N.A.
- Ventura County Credit Union
- Credit One Bank
- Ally Financial
- Bank of Missouri
- Genesis FS Card Services
- Capital One Bank (USA), N.A.
- Credit First National
- American Express
- Venmo

¹⁵⁴ VCSO 8005 case 18-175110; Suspect's Financial Records and Documents



- PayPal
- Piedmont Advantage Credit Union

April 16, 2019

- Ally Bank
- Amazon.com, Inc.

June 4, 2019

- HKParts Inc.
- 5.11 Tactical
- Galls LLC

Overview

At the request of the Ventura County Sheriff's Office (VCSO), the Los Angeles FBI reviewed financial documents relevant to the investigation that were acquired under state-court search warrants authored and served by VCSO. The following information contains relevant results of the financial review.¹⁵⁵

Key Findings

The suspect's financial records reflected, among other things, the following:

- Purchase of tactical jacket from 5.11
- Multiple purchases of gun sights from Amazon.com
- Multiple purchases of smoke devices from Amazon.com
- Multiple purchases of high-capacity Glock magazines from HK Parts Inc.
- Multiple purchases of handcuff cases, gloves and belt from Galls
- Multiple purchases of material or services from firearms-related businesses, including:
 - *B and G Guns LLC (installation of night sights)*
 - *Greta's Guns (installation of night sights)*
 - *Shooters Paradise (target practice-shooting range)*
 - *Smokin' Barrel Guns Inc. (purchase of two Glock handguns)*

Detailed Findings

Between Nov. 13, 2016, and Nov. 24, 2016, the suspect purchased \$1,239.22 worth of gun sights and smoke devices from Amazon.com. The suspect purchased two TRUGLO Brite-Site TFX Pro

¹⁵⁵ VCSO 8003 case 18-175110; FBI Documents re: Suspects Financial Records/Purchases



sights for a Glock pistol; two Viridian green laser sights; one Enola Gaye EG18X High Output & Rapid Discharge Smoke, 3-Pack (white); and one Enola Gaye Wire Pull Smoke Variety 6-Pack (one each: red, white, green, purple, orange, yellow). According to Amazon.com's search warrant reply, the gun sights were classified as "sports" and the smoke devices as "musical instruments."

On Oct. 26, 2016, the suspect purchased six HKP-02298-Glock Magazine-.45-26 Rounds-KCI from HK Parts Inc. On Dec. 7, 2016, the suspect purchased three additional magazines of the same description. For both purchases combined, HK Parts charged the suspect \$255.53.

On Dec. 1, 2016, the suspect purchased six AK02 A503 BP Chain Cuff Case ZR311 Blk and four AK02 A503 BP Chain Cuff Case ZR311 Tan from Galls. On Dec. 30, 2016, the suspect purchased one Si Assault Glove and one Leather BW 1.4in Belt from Galls. For all purchases, Galls charged the suspect \$382.82, including \$47.99 for overnight shipping on the Dec. 30, 2016 order.

On Nov. 18, 2016, the suspect spent \$100.58 at Smokin' Barrel Guns Inc. Between Nov. 23, 2016, and Jan. 17, 2017, the suspect made seven different purchases totaling \$558.04 at Shooters Paradise of Oxnard. On Dec. 6, 2016, the suspect spent \$35.00 at B and G Guns LLC. On Nov. 15, 2017, the suspect spent \$49.39 at Greta's Guns.

Conclusion

All relevant purchases were found to have begun in October 2016 and concluded in January 2017.

XXXVIII. PRIOR LAW ENFORCEMENT CONTACTS

The suspect had a limited history of documented law enforcement contacts. Investigation revealed no prior arrests, with the exception of an arrest for theft while in the Marine Corps (outlined previously in this summary).

➤ 2006 – TRAFFIC COLLISION (THOUSAND OAKS, CA)¹⁵⁶

In the early morning hours of Nov. 28, 2006, traffic deputies from the Thousand Oaks Police Department responded to the area of Knollwood Drive and Lynn Road for a reported injury traffic collision. The suspect (16 years of age at the time) was driving a 1984 Chevrolet pickup truck on his way to school. He was traveling southbound on Knollwood Drive approaching Lynn Road. The suspect later told police his windshield defroster was not working and had been inoperable for some time. His windshield had condensation all over it, which was obstructing his visibility. While driving, the suspect was attempting to wipe the moisture from the interior of the vehicle's windshield with a rag. While wiping the windshield, the suspect did not notice a vehicle that was

¹⁵⁶ VCSO 7506 case 18-175110; Traffic Collision



parked facing southbound on Knollwood Drive along the west side of the street. The front of the suspect's vehicle collided with the rear driver's side of the parked vehicle.

The suspect complained of pain to his neck, back and face and was subsequently transported to Los Robles Hospital by American Medical Response (AMR). A traffic collision report was generated as a result of the collision, which, of course, placed the suspect at fault for colliding with a legally parked, unoccupied vehicle.

➤ **2015 – FIGHT AT THE TIPSY GOAT (THOUSAND OAKS, CA)¹⁵⁷**

On Jan. 4, 2015, shortly after midnight, Ventura County Sheriff's deputies assigned to the Thousand Oaks Police Station responded to The Topsy Goat, a bar located at 159 E. Thousand Oaks Blvd. in reference to a reported battery. Upon their arrival, they contacted the suspect, who told them the following. The suspect was sitting in the outside patio area near one of the fire pits. He left his drink on the edge of the fire pit and stepped away momentarily. When he returned he noticed his drink was gone. The suspect began asking people on the patio what happened to his drink. A male subject ([REDACTED]) confronted the suspect and said that he [REDACTED] poured out the drink. The suspect and [REDACTED] began to argue with one another. The suspect told the Sheriff's deputies he felt as though [REDACTED] was trying to pick a fight with him. During the argument, a second subject [REDACTED] pushed the suspect from behind, causing the suspect to fall to the ground. The suspect got to his feet, and he believed he punched both [REDACTED] and [REDACTED] in self-defense.

Security guards working on the premises separated the three of them. The security guards managed to calm the situation down momentarily. Shortly thereafter, [REDACTED] began arguing with the suspect. The suspect would later tell Sheriff's deputies that [REDACTED] was "egging" him on. [REDACTED] pulled open his sweatshirt, exposing the area of his chest, and then lunged toward the suspect, headbutting him in the area of his mouth. [REDACTED] was tackled to the ground by security and immediately escorted out of the bar.

The suspect suffered a small abrasion on the inside of his upper lip and some visible swelling to the left side of his mouth. The suspect indicated he wanted [REDACTED] prosecuted for battering him. Although [REDACTED] and [REDACTED] had already left the scene prior to the deputies' arrival, their identities were discovered through basic investigative efforts.

¹⁵⁷ VCSO 7507 case 18-175110; Fight at Topsy Goat Bar



A detective assigned to investigate the case went back to The Topsy Goat in an attempt to obtain surveillance footage, which might have captured the incident. Unfortunately, the video was of poor quality and the area of the altercation was not captured on the bar's surveillance system.

██████████ later provided a statement to an investigator that he was simply trying to defend his friend ██████████ who had recently undergone brain surgery. ██████████ was also interviewed, and although he could not recall the incident, he knew that he sustained a punch by the suspect to the back of his head because he had a "tender spot." ██████████ corroborated ██████████ claim that he ██████████ had recently undergone brain surgery.

The case was submitted to the Ventura County District Attorney's Office for a review of 242 P.C. (battery/misdemeanor) against ██████████. On Jan. 28, 2015, the district attorney's office rejected the case, citing, "There are no witnesses who can say how the fight started. We cannot prove who was the aggressor and who had the right of self-defense."¹⁵⁸

➤ **2018 – SUBJECT DISTURBING CALL (NEWBURY PARK, CA)¹⁵⁹**

The following information was obtained from details contained in dispatch call logs, 911 recordings and the incident report documenting the police contact, as well as from BWC footage.

On April 4, 2018, at approximately 0938 hours, Ventura County Sheriff's deputies assigned to the Thousand Oaks Police Department responded to the suspect's residence ██████████ ██████████ for a subject disturbing inside the home. The request for police assistance originated from two separate 911 calls placed by neighbors of the suspect. It was reported to Sheriff's dispatch that the suspect was an ex-marine with post-traumatic stress disorder (PTSD). One of the neighbors stated the suspect lived with his mother ██████████ and may have had firearms in the residence. Both neighbors described how the suspect was beating on the walls of the residence.

Shortly thereafter, a third 911 call to Sheriff's dispatch was placed by ██████████ who reported that her neighbor had called her and explained there was currently a disturbance at her home. ██████████ said that her 28-year-old son was most likely having a mental crisis. She said it had come to a point where her son needed to be removed from the property and taken for a psychological evaluation. ██████████ further stated that the suspect refused to seek help and she suspected he suffered from severe depression and PTSD.

██████████ further told the dispatcher that the suspect was a veteran and she could not be certain whether or not he had a firearm in the residence. She said at one point the suspect did have a "gun," but she had not seen it in a long time. The Sheriff's dispatcher handling the call asked ██████████ if

¹⁵⁸ VCSO 7507 case 18-175110; CRE from DA's Office

¹⁵⁹ VCSO 7509, 7020, 7021, 7022, 7023 and 7024 case 18-175110; 'Subject Disturbing Call'



the suspect would be hostile toward law enforcement, to which she replied, "It's a high probability."

Due to the nature of the call, multiple deputies were dispatched to the residence. In total, deputies spent approximately five hours at the residence attempting to contact and eventually speaking with both the suspect and [REDACTED]

The BWC footage lasted approximately one hour and 15 minutes, though deputies and a patrol sergeant were at the residence for much longer than that. The BWC was activated at 1139 hours, approximately two hours into the disturbance call. Up to this point, attempts to make contact with the suspect had failed, and [REDACTED] had just arrived on scene.

VCSO Sergeant Norris and Senior Deputy Brantley approached [REDACTED] and began speaking with her about the suspect. After some discussion with [REDACTED] and obtaining her story of what transpired earlier that day, Sergeant Norris spent a moment recapping her statement. Sergeant Norris confirmed with [REDACTED] that there was a disturbance earlier in the day wherein the suspect destroyed the interior of the residence and, as a result, [REDACTED] left the residence and went to work. [REDACTED] indicated she was currently in fear for her safety.

[REDACTED] told the deputies that when the suspect got out of the Marine Corps he did not live with her initially. He lived with friends or girlfriends and was very social and interactive. Then, several years ago, the suspect was involved in a motorcycle accident wherein he sustained a serious injury to his shoulder. Following the accident, the suspect dropped out of college and eventually moved back in with [REDACTED]. [REDACTED] described how the suspect was not "super friendly" or fun to be around when he moved back in, but she said he was not destructive at the time. According to [REDACTED] the suspect's destructive behavior had been escalating for the past week, which in turn left her fearful to go inside her own home.

[REDACTED] told Sergeant Norris about various organizations she had contacted in an effort to help the suspect, including the U.S. Department of Veterans Affairs (VA), National Alliance on Mental Illness (NAMI) and the Crisis Intervention Team (CIT). [REDACTED] described how these organizations typically leave the caller on hold for extended periods of time, and she said the suspect refused to stay on the line. Sergeant Norris and [REDACTED] spent some time discussing the different programs available that may or may not be beneficial to the suspect. Sergeant Norris expressed concern for [REDACTED] safety, based on her comment that she was fearful of being alone in the house with the suspect.

At this point in the response, law enforcement had made multiple attempts to contact the suspect at the residence, to no avail. Sergeant Norris advised [REDACTED] he would leave several officers on scene in the event the suspect decided to come outside. He again explained to [REDACTED] how he was not comfortable with her going inside the residence, based on her previously expressing fear of the suspect.



██████████ and Sergeant Norris discussed other options, and ultimately ██████████ began to call and text the suspect in an attempt to get him to exit the residence and speak with deputies. Prior to calling, ██████████ commented that she did not want the suspect to know she was currently outside the home. ██████████ then added that eventually she had to go inside her home, and the safest time for her to do so would be when law enforcement was present. Once again, ██████████ was encouraged by deputies not to enter her home until the suspect's mental state could be evaluated.

██████████ then placed a cell phone call to the suspect, which went unanswered. She followed up with a text message, asking the suspect to come outside because the neighbor called the Sheriff's office and they (law enforcement) needed to speak with him (suspect). A short time later, ██████████ received a text message from the suspect that read, "I just woke up, what the fuck is going on?" Then the suspect texted ██████████ demanding to know why there was no money on his credit card. The suspect also texted that he was supposed to have a doctor's appointment. ██████████ continued to correspond with the suspect via text message, trying to convince him to step out of the house and speak with the deputies.

██████████ shared the suspect's text responses with Sergeant Norris. The suspect texted that he could not secure a doctor's appointment and therefore could not gain employment and "leave this shithole." ██████████ commented to Sergeant Norris how the suspect was acting aggressive toward her and if she went inside the residence it would be like a "hornet's nest."

Texting continued back and forth between ██████████ and the suspect for approximately 15 minutes. At some point, ██████████ advised the suspect to answer his phone because law enforcement was calling and wanted to speak to him. Sergeant Norris then placed a call to the suspect, and he answered his cell phone. Sergeant Norris introduced himself and advised the suspect why law enforcement officers were currently at his residence and why they wished to speak with him. Based on the phone call, it was apparent the suspect agreed to step out and speak with Sergeant Norris. Shortly thereafter, the call was disconnected.

After approximately two minutes, the suspect walked out of the front door and stood in a courtyard enclosed by a chest-high fence in the area near the front porch. Sergeant Norris again introduced himself and proceeded to tell the suspect how the Sheriff's office received a disturbance call. Prior to approaching, Sergeant Norris asked the suspect if he had any items in his hands. The suspect showed Sergeant Norris his hands, confirming he did not have any weapons.

Sergeant Norris began speaking with the suspect and started off by asking him how he was doing. The suspect said he was doing fine, but expressed concern about four officers being outside of his house "with guns." Sergeant Norris spent a moment explaining to the suspect how law enforcement operates, in terms of officer safety, to which the suspect replied, "It's Newbury Park, you know, man." Sergeant Norris and the suspect engaged in conversation about various topics. The suspect divulged that he went to Newbury Park High School and also that he lived in Hawaii and Los



Angeles for a period of time. Sergeant Norris told the suspect he was aware of the fact that he was a United States Marine and that he did three combat tours in Afghanistan as a machine gunner. The suspect agreed that was accurate.



Thousand Oaks Patrol Sergeant S. Norris speaking with the suspect during the April 4, 2018, "Subject Disturbing" call at the suspect's residence. Screenshot from Deputy Bentrup's BWC footage.¹⁶⁰

Sergeant Norris directed the conversation to what was occurring today with the suspect. Sergeant Norris stated his understanding was that he was punching holes in the walls of his mother's home. The suspect told Sergeant Norris that he had broken some chairs inside the home. The suspect then offered some personal information about himself and went on to explain how he was involved in a bad motorcycle accident wherein he injured his left shoulder. The suspect described how since the accident he was having difficulty finding employment and, more importantly to him, re-entering the U.S. military, which was his true desire.

The suspect acknowledged how his mother had been quite helpful to him, given his current situation, with regard to letting him live in her home rent free and providing him with money. The suspect then complained how his mother knew he had a doctor's appointment today, and she also knew he did not have any money. (Presumably, the money was needed for co-payments associated with the doctor's appointment and/or physical therapy.) The suspect went on to say that [REDACTED] left this morning for work and did not remember to leave him money, which angered him.

Sergeant Norris asked the suspect if he had been experiencing any anger over other issues and the suspect said he had not. Sergeant Norris continued by explaining to the suspect how law

¹⁶⁰ VCSO 7021, 7022 & 7023 case 18-175110; Deputy Bentrup BWC on 04-04-18



enforcement had obtained different accounts of what had been occurring at the residence, one version from him and the other from his mother.

Sergeant Norris asked the suspect how he had been feeling, as far as his mental well-being was concerned, to which the suspect replied, “Bored, I guess.” Sergeant Norris asked the suspect what his boredom stemmed from, and the suspect commented how he had nothing going on and it had been a waiting game to find employment. The suspect said he was 28 years old and living at home with his mother, though he felt it necessary to comment about how he initially moved out of his mother’s house when he was 18 years old. The suspect said he did not hate his mother; rather, he simply did not get along with her. The suspect said it was “stressful” for him having to live back at home with his mother again.

The suspect then told Sergeant Norris that he obtained his degree from California State University, Northridge in the field of physical therapy. He said he ultimately changed his mind, deciding that he did not want to work in physical therapy, and he commented how therapists are looked down upon by athletes. He explained how early on during his time in college he came to the conclusion that he did not want to be an athlete’s “bitch” by working in physical therapy. He then told Sergeant Norris that going back into the military was his only option.

Sergeant Norris asked the suspect if he could explain why he was putting holes in the walls of his mother’s home. The suspect paused for a short time, seemingly pondering the question, and then responded, “*Well, I, uh, don’t want to put holes in people ... I guess.*” The suspect then acknowledged his behavior was childish, but admitted that he felt better afterward.



Close-up screenshot from Sergeant Norris’ BWC footage¹⁶¹ during April 4, 2018, “Subject Disturbing” call at the suspect’s residence.

¹⁶¹ VCSO 7020 & 7024 case 18-175110; Sergeant Norris BWC on 04-04-18



Sergeant Norris told the suspect his actions and behavior had left [REDACTED] in fear of going inside her own home. The suspect stated that he had never turned his aggression or raised a hand to his mother, which Sergeant Norris acknowledged. The suspect then said he would burn the house to the ground before he would physically harm his mother. The suspect described how on occasion he did get impatient with [REDACTED] but he acknowledged how she had always been there to help him when he was in need.

Sergeant Norris informed the suspect that [REDACTED] and his neighbors were concerned with his unpredictable behavior and worried that it might escalate outside of the home. The suspect was encouraged to find another outlet for when he is frustrated. Sergeant Norris acknowledged that the suspect had been in combat situations and was familiar with violence and, as a result, his mother was quite concerned, as were the surrounding neighbors.

Sergeant Norris spent some time explaining to the suspect how his job was to ensure he (the suspect) was all right and that the residence was safe for [REDACTED]. Sergeant Norris further told the suspect that if he continued to display similar behavior in the future he would receive the same response from law enforcement. Sergeant Norris reiterated how the suspect's military background, coupled with his destructive outbursts, would result in multiple deputies responding to the residence to ensure a safe outcome.

Sergeant Norris acknowledged the suspect's frustration with not being able to obtain employment, but he encouraged him to find another outlet for his frustrations other than punching holes in walls. The suspect said he understood that he needed to handle his anger in a different manner, but he explained that his options were limited because his shoulder injury had prohibited him from working out (exercising) in the physical manner he had grown accustomed to. Sergeant Norris and the suspect discussed other options and outlets, some of which his mother had been researching for him. The suspect said he hoped the options would help him, and he then commented how the next time he had anger issues he hoped there were not four deputies with guns outside his house.

Sergeant Norris directed the conversation toward the medical treatment the suspect was receiving both physically and mentally. The suspect said the "mental blockade" was a result of his current physical disabilities. He then said he had not been "this way" his whole life. Both Sergeant Norris and the suspect spoke about changes he underwent following the motorcycle accident. Sergeant Norris told the suspect that he wanted to help him in any way he could, whether it be through the Crisis Team or Veteran's Assistance. Sergeant Norris told the suspect he had to be accepting of assistance in order for it to be effective. Sergeant Norris asked the suspect if he would be willing to speak with trained professionals from the Crisis Team. The suspect did not agree right away; rather, he wanted to know more information about the Crisis Team and their role prior to making a decision. The suspect also commented how his current situation was more physical than psychological in nature.



After further explanation regarding the mission of the Crisis Team by Sergeant Norris, the suspect agreed to meet with them at his residence.

The deputies on scene thanked the suspect for coming out of the house to speak with them. The suspect told the deputies he would have come out of the house sooner if he was aware they (deputies) were outside. (Note: This is likely false, as a cursory search of the residence that occurred shortly thereafter revealed a chair that had been placed in the shower, as if the suspect had propped the chair in that position so he could see the deputies out of the small bathroom window.) The suspect then asked why they did not simply knock on the front door, and Sergeant Norris briefly explained officer safety concerns, which the suspect seemed to understand.

Deputies on scene explained to the suspect that part of their role throughout the incident was to conduct background research on him, which included determining if there were any firearms registered to him. Deputies advised the suspect that they knew, based on their research, he had a Glock handgun registered to him. The suspect told the deputies that he had to sell the Glock and that he currently did not own or possess any firearms. Deputies asked the suspect if he owned a revolver, and the suspect professed he would never own a revolver and preferred Glock handguns due to their durability. The suspect commented that he would definitely like to have guns, but he explained how expensive they were. The suspect said the Glock 21 he previously owned cost him \$700, and when he sold the gun he only received \$300.

(Note: At the time of this incident, the suspect had previously sold a Glock 21 to Smokin Barrel Gun Store in Simi Valley, California, but he still had another Glock 21 registered to him, which was likely somewhere inside the house at the time of this law enforcement contact. This is the gun the suspect would later use during the Borderline Mass Shooting.)

Sergeant Norris asked the suspect if [REDACTED] could come inside the residence. The suspect said that would be fine, but he indicated she might not appreciate the fact that the house was a mess. While waiting for the Crisis Team to respond, Sergeant Norris asked the suspect if he ever had thoughts of harming himself, to which the suspect replied, “No, to be honest, I’m probably too much of a bitch to do that, I mean, at least I guess ... I’ll just admit it.”

At this point in the police contact, [REDACTED] pulled into the driveway and parked her car. She entered the courtyard where the deputies had been speaking with the suspect. She asked the suspect what happened that prompted the neighbors to call her. The suspect replied by stating he really did not know. [REDACTED] noticed a hole in the stucco on the exterior of the residence and commented to the suspect about it. She then invited the deputies and the suspect into her home.

Once inside, the suspect obtained a computer tablet and sat down on the couch in the living room. Sergeant Norris and the deputies noticed there was a broken chair with pieces of it scattered all over the floor in the area of the family room. After seeing the damage, [REDACTED] told the suspect, “This is what the problem is!”



The suspect spoke with [REDACTED] and asked her if she thought calling the police on him was the right thing to do. [REDACTED] told him that she did not call the police; rather, their neighbors did. The suspect told [REDACTED] that she did in fact speak with the police, and he accused her of telling them things that weren't true. [REDACTED] responded by saying, "Like I was scared to be here?" The suspect then asked [REDACTED] why she would be scared to be in her own home. [REDACTED] held her arms out at her sides, looked around the living room at the broken furniture and said, "Really?"

The suspect proceeded to tell his mother that he had never directed his anger toward her or threatened her, but instead chose to punch holes in the walls as the preferred method to deal with his anger. [REDACTED] told the suspect that his anger had been escalating and continued to get worse and, as a result, she found herself hiding in her bedroom. The suspect then asked [REDACTED] if she felt as though it was reasonable for her to be in fear, to which she responded, "I think so."

The suspect admitted that he "lost it this morning." [REDACTED] reiterated how the situation in the home had been getting out of control and if something wasn't done she worried that he might be capable of taking a metal "conga stick" to her. She further told the suspect that his fits of anger put her in danger and the current situation in the house was not conducive to her safety.

The suspect proceeded to tell [REDACTED] that he'd had prior breakdowns while she was present in the house and during those occasions he never threatened her. [REDACTED] said she worried that the suspect might get to a point where he wouldn't be able to control himself, once again directing the topic of the conversation toward her safety. The suspect expressed confusion by her statement and simply told her that he was going to wait for the Crisis Team to respond.

[REDACTED] then escorted Sergeant Norris into the suspect's bedroom and showed him all the damage her son had caused. The BWC footage showed the room in disarray with multiple holes in the walls.

Sergeant Norris then had a conversation with [REDACTED] outside the presence of the suspect. [REDACTED] told Sergeant Norris the conversation he just witnessed between her and her son was a typical conversation for them. Sergeant Norris commented how her son would not be able to resolve his issues in one day and he hoped that the suspect truly followed through with the Crisis Team. Sergeant Norris told [REDACTED] that his hopes were that the Crisis Team could give them solutions to help with their current living situation.

Shortly thereafter, [REDACTED] walked back into the living room, where the suspect was seated on the couch. She asked him what angered him so badly that morning. The suspect told [REDACTED] that she knew he had a doctor's appointment. In response, [REDACTED] complained to the suspect about the fact that he was not willing to give her a ride to work that morning.

[REDACTED] then told the suspect he could no longer stay in the home with her. The suspect responded by telling her he did not want to live with her and how every day he wished he could move out.



He went on to say that if he could not secure and attend his doctor's appointments he would not be able to move out of her home.

The suspect then asked [REDACTED] if she was going to falsify information to the police so he would be arrested as a way of getting him out of her house. [REDACTED] denied the insinuation, and she further stated that she wanted him to be locked into a hospital for evaluation. She explained how that might provide them with some answers as to the source of his anger.

[REDACTED] went on to tell the suspect that she gives him a place to stay and provides him with food and money. She told him there were plenty of jobs he could get, even with an injured shoulder, but the reason he didn't was because he had no drive to do anything. [REDACTED] then questioned the validity of the suspect even attending physical therapy appointments in the first place, as she went on to tell him how she had never seen any medical paperwork or receipts that might show that he had in fact been attending his appointments.

[REDACTED] complained how she always gave the suspect money for these purported appointments and all that the suspect ended up doing was coughing in the garage while "smoking weed." The suspect, seemingly surprised by [REDACTED] statements, began to ask [REDACTED] how long she had felt this way and further questioned why this was the first time she had addressed it with him.

The suspect told [REDACTED] she had no idea what he had been going through and accused her of not caring. [REDACTED] responded by telling the suspect that he is her only son and that she loved him and had always taken care of him. [REDACTED], seemingly frustrated, told the suspect she did not know what to do or how to help him. She told the suspect that he was ruining her life, to which he replied, "Is it me who needs this Crisis Team or you?"

[REDACTED] spent a moment explaining to the suspect that all the resources she had researched for him would not help unless he made the effort. The suspect told [REDACTED] that he had seen physiologists at Kaiser Permanente who were some of the best in the area. The suspect then told her that she had never previously asked him about any treatment he may have undergone. She adamantly disagreed and claimed to have indeed asked him about it in the past. She further told the suspect that when she had asked him how treatment was going, he always responded by telling her that it was not helping him.

The suspect told [REDACTED] he had also gone to "psych wards" at the school and each of them told him his problems were all "physical" in nature and that there was nothing wrong with him. [REDACTED] then pointed to the broken furniture strewn about the living room floor and said, "This is not nothing is wrong with me." The suspect posed the following analogy to [REDACTED] stating, "If your life was complete shit and terrible, you wouldn't do any of this? Just because this is happening doesn't mean there is a mental condition. There is a problem, doesn't mean it's with my mentality." [REDACTED] then pointed out how the suspect's "fits of rage" are not normal behavior.



The conversation then shifted, and the suspect and [REDACTED] began to argue about finances. [REDACTED] told the suspect that she regularly gives him money and that he typically spends it on his Apple iTunes account and then becomes angry when he doesn't have any money to put toward his doctor's appointments.

The suspect once again implied that they ([REDACTED]) never had this conversation before and now that the neighbors had called the police it seemed awfully convenient for [REDACTED] to bring up their issues in the presence of law enforcement officers. [REDACTED] responded by telling the suspect that the two of them cannot even have simple conversations, to which he replied, "That is ridiculous." [REDACTED] said that whenever they begin to have a conversation all the suspect does is yell and scream at her. Again, the suspect asked [REDACTED] why she had never discussed this with him in the past, and he questioned why she had never called the police during prior incidents. He commented how it took the neighbors calling the police to get her to address her concerns.

[REDACTED] told the suspect he had been getting worse in the last couple of days and his anger had been escalating. [REDACTED] then divulged how she had been attending support groups and had even seen a psychologist. During those sessions, [REDACTED] claimed to have been told by the psychologist that she was enabling the suspect to behave in the manner he does.

The suspect acknowledged that [REDACTED] had been providing him with a place to live and food to eat, but said that essentially that was all she had done for him. He complained that she didn't even provide him with money to see his doctor.

The suspect and [REDACTED] continued to argue with one another in the living room while Sergeant Norris exited the house to update the patrol watch commander and await the arrival of the Crisis Team. Deputies Bentrup and Moreno remained in the house with [REDACTED] and the suspect.

[REDACTED] stepped out of the living room and Deputy Bentrup engaged the suspect in small talk for a period of time, mostly consisting of topics surrounding the military. Deputy Bentrup asked the suspect if he was hoping to go into the infantry in the Army, and the suspect said his hopes were to join the Rangers, but he did not think that was likely due to his prior shoulder surgery.

Deputy Bentrup asked the suspect if he had considered being an officer candidate. The suspect said he had thought about it, but he did not feel it would work out. The suspect said, "Officers never liked me, that's for sure. But then again, I didn't really like some 24-year-old kid telling me where to put my own shoe bin when I got out of boot camp." The suspect then acknowledged that being an officer was a difficult job. He stated he never saw his lieutenant sleep because he was always so busy.

The suspect explained how he was four weeks into his physical therapy training and was almost halfway to completion. Ultimately, his goal was that his doctor would clear him to return to the military with no restrictions.



The suspect commented how he enjoyed being stationed in Hawaii for a period of time, referring to it as being “pretty chill.”

Deputy Bentrup told the suspect he had connections at local businesses, such as Kohl's and Best Buy, and he would be happy to give him (the suspect) his name and contact information, which he could use as a reference for a job. The suspect said, “Yeah, sure.” Deputy Bentrup explained to the suspect how he might benefit from a job, in the meantime, while he waited to see what happened with the military. Deputy Bentrup provided the suspect with his business card and contact information, along with a list of local businesses that he had good connections with. In response, the suspect said, “Yeah, cool, it's better than nothing ... you're right.” Deputy Bentrup said, “I don't offer that to ... so my reference helps a little bit, no guarantees obviously.” Deputy Bentrup continued, “Just an option there, you know; I appreciate what you did and ... you know, we gotta stick together ... so.”

There were gaps in their conversation where the suspect focused his attention on a computer tablet he was manipulating while seated on the couch.

Deputy Bentrup and the suspect began talking about tattoos. The suspect told Deputy Bentrup he had to wait until he got out of the Marines to get his tattoos. He explained he went to a tattoo artist in Simi Valley, California.

At this point in time, two members from the Crisis Team arrived and introduced themselves to the suspect. Deputy Bentrup shook hands with the suspect and told him it was good meeting him. The Crisis Team members began speaking with the suspect, and Deputy Bentrup deactivated his BWC.

Ultimately, the Crisis Team spent time with the suspect and conducted a mental health evaluation of him. In the end, they felt the suspect was not gravely disabled, did not pose a danger to himself or others, and therefore, did not meet the criteria to be lodged pursuant Welfare and Institutions Code 5150¹⁶² (Detention of Mentally Disordered Persons for Evaluation and Treatment).

After the Crisis Team completed their evaluation, they left the residence and Deputy Bentrup reactivated his BWC. Sergeant Norris and Deputy Bentrup spent a few minutes following up with the suspect. Sergeant Norris told the suspect he obviously had anger management issues and needed to find another outlet. Sergeant Norris cautioned the suspect that if problems in the home

¹⁶² **5150:**

(a) When a person, as a result of a mental health disorder, is a danger to others, or to himself or herself, or gravely disabled, a peace officer, professional person in charge of a facility designated by the county for evaluation and treatment, member of the attending staff, as defined by regulation, of a facility designated by the county for evaluation and treatment, designated members of a mobile crisis team, or professional person designated by the county may, upon probable cause, take, or cause to be taken, the person into custody for a period of up to 72 hours for assessment, evaluation, and crisis intervention, or placement for evaluation and treatment in a facility designated by the county for evaluation and treatment and approved by the State Department of Health Care Services. At a minimum, assessment, as defined in Section 5150.4, and evaluation, as defined in subdivision (a) of Section 5008, shall be conducted and provided on an ongoing basis. Crisis intervention, as defined in subdivision (e) of Section 5008, may be provided concurrently with assessment, evaluation, or any other service.



escalated he could end up going to jail, and if that occurred, he would definitely not be accepted back into the military. Sergeant Norris further told the suspect that he (Sergeant Norris) had already given [REDACTED] his work cell phone number and if problems persisted she was instructed to call him. Sergeant Norris shook hands with the suspect, and the deputies cleared the call, leaving the suspect at the home with [REDACTED]

Deputies arrived on scene at 0942 hours and cleared the call at 1420 hours. In total, deputies spent four hours and 32 minutes on scene investigating the “subject disturbing” call at the suspect’s residence.

XXXIX. INVESTIGATION TO DETERMINE ACCESSORIES

Investigators placed a high priority on determining whether or not anyone conspired with and/or aided the suspect in any way, shape or form as it related to his ability to carry out and facilitate the mass shooting at Borderline Bar and Grill. Though eyewitness accounts and surveillance footage yielded evidence the suspect carried out his attack alone, investigators felt it absolutely paramount to determine not only the possibility of one or more co-conspirators, but to determine if someone may have had knowledge the suspect planned on carrying out his attack.

The night of the shooting, several different descriptions of the shooter were provided to responding officers as well as to multiple dispatchers working in the Sheriff’s Communications Center (SCC). One description given was that of a white male, 20s, with a beard. Another description was provided that was of a Middle Eastern male, dressed in black, with a beard. A third description given was that of a Hispanic male dressed in dark clothing. This contrasting information being relayed to responding officers inevitably contributed to the confusion and likely contributed to the delay of the second entry into the bar.

Responding officers who were later interviewed by investigators relayed how they were not confident there was only one shooter or that the shooter was still inside the bar, nor were they convinced the description of the suspect was entirely accurate.¹⁶³ Furthermore, prior to making entry into the bar with Officer Barrett, Sergeant Helus broadcast over his patrol radio that he was with a citizen who advised, “There might be two.”¹⁶⁴

Once the second entry had been made into the bar, Simi Valley Police Officers C. Martin and V. Allegra (both K-9 handlers) and CHP Officer Barrett searched the front office, where they found the suspect. They observed that the suspect had what appeared to be a self-inflicted gunshot wound to the head and was obviously deceased. They also located the suspect’s gun and observed numerous high-capacity magazines on the desk. They placed the suspect in handcuffs and searched

¹⁶³VCSO 1520 case 18-175110; Response and secondary entry made into Borderline Bar & Grill by Captain Schierman

¹⁶⁴ VCSO 9001 case 18-175110; VCSO Radio Traffic ref. Borderline



him for potential explosive devices. They were confident this individual was the suspect who committed the shooting.

Investigators would later conduct countless interviews with individuals who either knew the suspect on a personal level or had contact with him in recent months. FBI agents, investigators with the Ventura County District Attorney's Office and Sheriff's detectives followed up on tips and vetted intelligence in an effort to determine whether the suspect had any co-conspirators. To date, every piece of information obtained showcases how the suspect acted alone and told no one of his intentions.

In the early morning hours of Nov. 8, 2018, the suspect's mother, [REDACTED], was interviewed at her residence in [REDACTED]. She told investigators the suspect was withdrawn and had not been associating with his friends for some time. This information would later prove to be accurate, based on witness statements, technological research and digital evidence reviewed.

The investigative steps to follow focused on identifying anyone who may have conspired with or aided the suspect. In an effort to accomplish this, search warrants were written for the suspect's residence, vehicle(s), cell phone, Google accounts, Apple iCloud accounts, Twitter, Facebook and Instagram, as well as for multiple bank accounts associated with the suspect.

The suspect's social media accounts, cell phone records and even every financial institution associated with the suspect were thoroughly examined and scrutinized. After a diligent review, investigators found no information that might suggest someone provided aid to the suspect in carrying out his attack. We also did not uncover any information indicating that the suspect shared his plan with anyone, such as a family member or friend. Furthermore, no information was found that would indicate the suspect was associated with a terrorist group/organization or that he was radicalized to any degree.

XL. MOTIVE

The suspect did not leave behind a manifesto outlining his reasoning for the killings, nor did he leave behind a vast digital footprint (i.e., historical information on websites visited, social media, bookmarking sites, media sharing, microblogging, blog comments in forums, etc.) that might have left investigators with pertinent data to evaluate and interpret. Had he done so, intelligence gathered from such information might have underlined the suspect's planning or provided supporting information regarding his true motive for the murders. The only piece of information the suspect intentionally left to be found (regarding the murders) was located at his residence. It was a piece of paper with a handwritten note, which read, "No Funeral."

The suspect posted two different comments on social media while he was inside the bar, one of which was prewritten (so all he had to do was cut and paste). The other he generated while in the



front office of Borderline Bar and Grill. In his second post, the suspect wrote, “It’s too bad I won’t get to see all the illogical and pathetic reasons people will put in my mouth as to why I did it. Fact is I had no reason to do it, and just thought...fuck it, life is boring so why not?” This declaration, in and of itself, tends to bespeak how the suspect did not necessarily have a foundational motive for his actions or, at the very minimum, that is at least what he wanted people to believe in the aftermath.

Although an absolute and unequivocal motive cannot be provided, the FBI and Sheriff’s homicide investigators obtained information (some of which has already been outlined in this summary) that the suspect had a strong disdain for civilians, or individuals not associated with any branch of the U.S. military. More specifically, it was discovered that the suspect did not like college students. The suspect attended college for several years following his service in the Marine Corps, and although he earned high marks in his classes, he would tell those close to him that he could not relate to most of the other students.

While he was attending California State University, Northridge (CSUN), a group of students came to learn the suspect served in the Marine Corps. Through interviews of the suspect’s friends/associates, it was discovered that some of these students made disrespectful comments to the suspect, expressing their opinions of how anyone who joined the military deserved to be shot and killed overseas. The suspect began to hate individuals who felt this way, referring to them as “ignorant social assholes.” He felt as though they were entitled, liberal civilians who literally had no knowledge, understanding or comprehension of what he had experienced in the war. He began referring to them as “college-civilians,” and he expressed how they should be “wiped off the map.”¹⁶⁵ It is believed these types of negative encounters only triggered his anger toward civilians and individuals who, in his mind, simply had no grasp or appreciation for what war veterans have done for the United States.

Having the aforementioned in mind, it should be noted that Nov. 7, 2018, was “College Night” at Borderline Bar and Grill, which might be the reason he chose that particular night and that particular venue, knowing the likelihood of it being filled with college students. Though we cannot say with absolute certainty that this was the suspect’s motive, based on the information obtained and absent any future intelligence that may surface to the contrary, this is the working theory that has been established.

¹⁶⁵ VCSO 4530 case 18-175110; Interview of [REDACTED]



██████████ said as soon as she heard about the Borderline Mass Shooting, it crossed her mind that the person who had applied for the volunteer position at her business could very well have been the shooter. Once media outlets released the suspect's name and his photograph, ██████████ was certain it was the same person who had been in her business.

Neither ██████████ were able to provide investigators with any paperwork, applications or waivers that might have been completed by the subject. Additionally, ██████████ business did not have any surveillance cameras that might have captured the subject they believed to be the Borderline mass shooter. Furthermore, ██████████ was shown DMV photos of nine individuals, one of them being the suspect. She was unable to positively identify the suspect in the photo lineup; rather, she pointed to another individual as being the person who had applied for the position at her shelter.

POSSIBLE SIGHTING OF SUSPECT – RESTAURANT (VENTURA, CA)¹⁶⁷

The day following the Borderline Mass Shooting, investigators received information that the suspect may have targeted another venue. The tip led investigators to ██████████ ██████████ spoke to an investigator and provided the following statement:

On Nov. 7, 2018, at approximately 8:00 p.m. (just hours before the Borderline Mass Shooting) ██████████ to begin her shift. She recalled there were only two other people in the bar when she arrived. She knew one of the patrons, as he was a regular there, but she did not know the second. Approximately 30 minutes into her shift, ██████████ saw a male subject enter the bar. According to ██████████ she was of the impression that this subject had already been drinking. The subject ordered a Jack and Coke. ██████████ asked the subject if he wanted to open a tab and he said he did. He then handed her a \$100 bill.

██████████ served the subject a Jack and Coke, and he asked, "Where is everyone?" He then followed up by asking, "When are people going to get here?" ██████████ told the subject it was still early and that most people wouldn't arrive until later in the night. The subject did not respond, and he continued drinking his cocktail.

██████████ walked into the smoke room and talked to the other two men in the bar. She told them that the subject was weird and that she had a "weird feeling" about him. They asked ██████████ if she wanted them to kick him out of the bar. ██████████ told them no, further explaining that although she had a bad feeling about the subject, he had done nothing wrong.

¹⁶⁷ VCSO 4504 case 18-175110; Interview of ██████████



The subject finished his drink and asked for another Jack and Coke. [REDACTED] made him another one, but poured the drink “very weak” since he appeared to already be intoxicated. [REDACTED] also gave the subject a glass of water.

She attempted to engage in small talk with the subject and at one point asked him what his name was, to which he responded, “I’m not telling you that.” Assuming the subject had just come from another bar, [REDACTED] asked him where he was coming from, to which he answered, “I’m not telling you that either.”

[REDACTED] told the subject that she would leave him alone since it was obvious he did not want to talk. The subject, rather directly, told [REDACTED] he did not want to talk to her. Shortly thereafter, [REDACTED] asked the subject if he was going to sing ([REDACTED] karaoke). He told her he was in fact going to sing, and he then proceeded to look through his cell phone. [REDACTED] noticed that the subject played the same song, “Tin Man” by Miranda Lambert, several times through his cell phone. She also noticed he was singing to himself. The subject told [REDACTED] he was going to sing a song and then he planned on leaving.

[REDACTED] walked back to the smoke room and saw that the karaoke DJ, [REDACTED] had arrived. [REDACTED] lost sight of the subject for a period of time and then noticed him walking around the bar.

The subject closed out his tab by paying for his two drinks with two separate \$100 bills. [REDACTED] gave the subject his change, but the subject left her the second \$100 bill as a tip. While he was paying for his drinks, [REDACTED] noticed the subject had “a bunch of hundred dollar bills.” At around 9:15 p.m., [REDACTED] noticed the subject was no longer in the bar.

[REDACTED] described the subject as a white male with “scruffy” facial hair, wearing a ball cap and white shirt under a dark zip-up style sweater, with dark jeans and “weird combat style shoes.”

At the time of [REDACTED] interview, she had seen the footage on the news regarding the Borderline Mass Shooting. [REDACTED] believed strongly the subject who she encountered at [REDACTED] was the suspect from the Borderline shooting.

Although [REDACTED] had surveillance cameras on Nov. 7, 2018, the system was inoperable at the time, and therefore no footage was recovered that might have captured this subject.

✓ **INFORMATION SUGGESTING THIS WAS NOT THE SUSPECT**

1. GPS location information on the suspect’s phone did not place his phone there, or anywhere in the vicinity of Ventura, California, in and around the reported date/time of this sighting.
2. The suspect did not have large amounts of cash on his person, or in his car.



3. If the suspect was intoxicated two hours before the Borderline Mass Shooting, it is likely his toxicology report would have shown evidence of this. The suspect's blood test showed negative for EtOH (alcohol).

✓ **CIRCUMSTANTIAL CONNECTION:**

██████████ was formerly a Charley Brown's Restaurant. The square footage, layout and overall structure is nearly identical to Borderline Bar and Grill.

POSSIBLE SIGHTING OF SUSPECT – PEPPERDINE UNIVERSITY¹⁶⁸

Within days of the shooting, the Sheriff's Major Crimes Bureau received information that the suspect was seen on the campus of Pepperdine University in nearby Malibu, California, two to three weeks before the Borderline shooting.

The tip led to the interview of Pepperdine University employee ██████████. Since the shooting, news had spread through multiple media sources, and photographs of the suspect were shared. After seeing photographs of the suspect on the news, ██████████ was confident he had a brief "encounter" with the suspect on campus weeks prior to the Borderline shooting.

██████████ was not quite sure of the day, but he felt that it occurred about two to three weeks ago, between the hours of 11:15 a.m. and 11:30 a.m., during his lunch break. For lunch, ██████████ would typically walk out to his car, which he parked near the Phillips Theme Tower (upper level parking lot). ██████████ recalled seeing a subject sitting underneath a tree about 15 to 20 feet from his (██████████) vehicle. ██████████ believed he startled the subject as he got into his vehicle, which caused the subject to "snap his head around." ██████████ described how the subject stared at him for an "uncomfortably long time."

██████████ described the subject as being a "distraught" student, though at the time ██████████ did not think much of it, as he encounters distraught students often in his profession. According to ██████████ account, the subject appeared "preoccupied" and distraught over something. ██████████ believed the subject had just visited the Pepperdine cafeteria because he noticed the subject had a "to-go box" from their cafeteria.

Within a minute or two, the subject stood up, seemingly disturbed, and proceeded to walk into the parking lot near ██████████ vehicle. The subject continued walking toward the Phillips Theme Tower, which rests atop a knoll. ██████████ was under the impression the subject was simply trying to find another place to sit down. About five minutes later, ██████████ heard leaves rustling from the

¹⁶⁸ VCSO 4509 case 18-175110; Interview of ██████████



shrubbery nearby. Out of nowhere, the subject appeared, standing at the driver's door of [REDACTED] vehicle. The subject stood there, looked down at [REDACTED] (while [REDACTED] was in the driver's seat of his vehicle) and asked, "Enjoying your lunch?" [REDACTED] nodded in the affirmative, and the subject walked away toward the visitor's parking area.

[REDACTED] was not positive what the subject was wearing, but he believed it was khaki-colored pants and a light-colored shirt. [REDACTED] also did not know whether or not the subject was a current or former student at Pepperdine University, though [REDACTED] was certain he had never seen him before during any prior occasions. [REDACTED] reported the incident to the university's public safety department on Sunday, Nov. 11, 2018, four days following the Borderline shooting. His reporting of the incident is what prompted notification to the Sheriff's Major Crimes Bureau.

Since the exact date of the above encounter was not known, vast amounts of surveillance footage (over 240 hours worth) was provided to the Major Crimes Bureau by investigators from Pepperdine's Department of Public Safety. Unfortunately, the area where [REDACTED] had contact with the subject was not directly covered/captured on any nearby cameras. Nonetheless, hundreds of hours of footage were later reviewed by personnel from the Sheriff's Office. The suspect was not found in the footage provided by Pepperdine University. Furthermore, GPS location information for the suspect's cell phone did not show it being in the area of Malibu, California, in and around the time periods reported by [REDACTED]

POSSIBLE SIGHTING OF SUSPECT AT BORDERLINE – HALLOWEEN NIGHT¹⁶⁹

Information obtained from the suspect's friends and witnesses who frequent Borderline Bar and Grill indicates the suspect had been to the bar on prior occasions, and therefore, we can conclude he was familiar with the layout. The Ventura County Sheriff's Office obtained information about the possibility of the suspect being at Borderline as recently as Halloween night.

Witnesses at Borderline Bar and Grill reported seeing an individual, who they believed to be the suspect, on Oct. 31, 2018, dressed in his Marine Corps combat camouflage fatigues. According to two witnesses who were interviewed [REDACTED] this subject spent some time near the front office and was looking inside. (Note: This office is where surveillance cameras are located, and this would ultimately be the location the suspect would occupy and utilize as his proverbial "home base" during the attack on Nov. 7, 2018.)

It was reported that this individual was inquiring with other patrons if off-duty cops frequented the bar, and he (subject) further asked if they commonly carried firearms while there.

¹⁶⁹ VCSO 4514 case 18-175110; Interview of [REDACTED]



Investigators obtained surveillance footage from Borderline Bar and Grill from Halloween night. Although a male subject dressed in military combat clothing can be seen in the video, we do not believe this individual is the suspect. The individual in the video is wearing a baseball cap, and although his face cannot be seen clearly, he is clean-shaven and his build is noticeably more slender than the suspect. In reviewing the footage, the individual can be seen paying the cashier at the front desk, and while reaching with his left arm, a portion of his left forearm is visible and no tattoos can be seen. (Note: The suspect had a multicolored “full sleeve” tattoo [which he received long before Oct. 31, 2018] on his left arm, which stretched from his upper left shoulder to his left wrist.)

Furthermore, location information from the suspect’s cell phone, obtained via a search warrant, did not place the suspect’s phone in the area of Borderline Bar and Grill on Oct. 31, 2018, though Google records do show the suspect performed a search for the bar that night (outlined previously in this summary).

It is possible the witnesses who observed the individual on Halloween night later saw the suspect’s face on the news following the shooting and learned from media reports that he was a prior U.S. Marine. With this information, it is possible they assumed the individual they saw on Halloween night dressed in full military combat gear must have been the suspect.

POSSIBLE CONNECTION TO ORANGE COUNTY DOCTOR¹⁷⁰

On or around Nov. 19, 2018, special agents with the FBI and Sheriff’s Major Crimes detectives were contacted by a special agent with the Drug Enforcement Administration (DEA). The agent informed Sheriff’s detectives that the DEA had conducted a lengthy investigation into [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] Through a multitude of investigative techniques, DEA agents had learned that [REDACTED] was overprescribing highly addictive controlled substances and laundering the proceeds he made from each transaction.

In speaking with the DEA agent and reviewing the criminal complaint filed against [REDACTED] the following was learned: On or around Nov. 9, 2018, [REDACTED] cell phone number was involved in a text message exchange with a patient of his. During the text message exchange, [REDACTED] cellular device texted the following: “One of my patient [sic] just told me that the thousand oaks shooter, Ian david long, had my prescription bottles that belonged to some [sic] else. I never saw Mr. Long before, so I don’t know the implication of this information.”

[REDACTED] cellular device received the following reply: “I’ll get on it, if it’s not his prescription you are clear ok, don’t worry...do you know who the person was that has the original script? But

¹⁷⁰ VCSO 7504 case 18-175110; Report on [REDACTED]



that [sic] not on you, if I give my meds to some crazy person its on me, not you, you have no control over what happened after a patient leaves your office ok...but I will ask to clarify.”

Based on the content of the above text messages, the DEA agent inquired with Sheriff's Major Crimes investigators as to whether or not any prescription medications were found during the investigation into the Borderline shooter.

The Sheriff's Major Crimes Bureau informed the DEA of the following: Two prescriptions bearing the name “Ian Long” were located during the service of a search warrant at his residence on Nov. 8, 2018. The first prescription was for bupropion and was prescribed by [REDACTED] The second prescription was for acetaminophen with codeine and was prescribed by [REDACTED] Both doctors are affiliated with [REDACTED] and the prescriptions appeared to have been filled in 2015. No additional medications were found on the suspect's person, in his vehicle or at his residence.

[REDACTED]

XLII. CONCLUSION

Based on the investigation into the Borderline Mass Shooting, the Ventura County Sheriff's Office Major Crimes Bureau, in collaboration with the FBI, concluded that the suspect was solely responsible for the murders and acted without confederates or co-conspirators. Since the suspect is deceased, there will be no filing of felony murder charges.

As it relates to the officer-involved Shooting, specifically the “friendly fire” or “blue on blue” aspect, the Ventura County Sheriff's Office is confident CHP Officer Todd Barrett acted with due regard during an extremely chaotic and rapidly unfolding event. The investigation revealed Officer Barrett was simply trying to neutralize an active shooter and prevent the loss of further lives. The findings of our investigation yielded, without question, that Officer Barrett was not only justified in using deadly force, but there was no other option, given the ambush situation he and Sergeant Helus were faced with.

Officer Barrett showed extreme courage during the Borderline Mass Shooting, and there is overwhelming evidence to support this opinion. Whether the incident involved a “mistaken identity” or Sergeant Helus was “caught in the line of fire,” neither scenario would suggest any criminal culpability on the part of Officer Barrett.

Though Sergeant Helus was in fact fatally wounded by one of Officer Barrett's rounds, we have found no information that might suggest, even in the slightest, that Officer Barrett's actions were intentional or that they contained an element of negligence on his part. This tragedy, though



horrific, is a prime example of how dangerous and difficult it is for law enforcement officers in our country who are placed in a situation where they must face a committed and determined active shooter and make split-second decisions.

The entire Borderline Mass Shooting criminal investigation has been submitted to the Ventura County District Attorney's Office so that they may conduct a review into the officer-involved shooting, as is done with all shootings involving law enforcement officers. The Ventura County District Attorney's Office will review the entire case and submit a finding as to the legality of the shooting.

XLII. ACKNOWLEDGMENTS / ALLIED AGENCIES

The Ventura County Sheriff's Office would like to extend our sincere gratitude for the first responders and other law enforcement entities who, without hesitation, responded to the Borderline Mass Shooting to provide valuable assistance. Their efforts did not stop on the night of the shooting; rather, their continued support carried over in the many months that followed.

The local and federal agencies that assisted with the Borderline Mass Shooting are as follows:

Local Law Enforcement Agencies:

- Beverly Hills Police Department
- California Highway Patrol
- Los Angeles County Metropolitan Transportation Authority
- Oxnard Police Department
- Santa Monica Police Department
- Simi Valley Police Department
- Southern California High Tech Task Force
- Ventura County Community College District Police Department – Moorpark College
- Ventura County District Attorney's Office – Bureau of Investigations/Victim Services Unit
- Ventura Police Department

Federal Agencies:

- Bureau of Alcohol, Tobacco, Firearms and Explosives (ATF)
- Department of Defense (DOD)
- Drug Enforcement Administration (DEA)
- Federal Bureau of Investigations (FBI)
- United States Attorney's Office; Central District of California



Medical and Emergency Services:

- American Medical Response (AMR)
- Ventura County Emergency Medical Services Agency (EMS)
- Ventura County Fire Department
- Ventura County Operation of Emergency Services (OES)

Out-of-State Governmental/Law Enforcement Agency:

- Nevada Gaming Control Board

Ventura County Sheriff's Office Memorandum

To: Major Crimes **Date:** November 27, 2018

From: Detective Cyrus Zadeh

Subject: CHP Officer Todd Barrett / Part I

Re: 18-175110

Date of Interview: November 8, 2018

Time of Interview: 9:36 a.m.

Case Catalyst Operator: [REDACTED]

Legend: CZ = Cyrus Zadeh
BR = Beau Rodriguez
TB = Todd Barrett
RC = Russ Carver

1 (PART I - INTERVIEW WITH OFFICER TODD BARRETT)

2
3 CZ: Okay. We'll go on record.

4 The date is Thursday, November 8th, 2018 at
5 approximately 9:36 a.m.

6 My name is Cyrus Zadeh. I'm a detective
7 with the Ventura County Sheriff's Office, Major
8 Crimes Unit. I am here at the Moorpark Police
9 Station, Sheriff's Station. I am here in a -- in
10 the administration conference room with my
11 partner.

12 BR: Beau Rodriguez, senior deputy,
13 detective with the Ventura County Sheriff's
14 Department, Major Crimes Unit.

15 CZ: Also present is --

16 RC: Officer Russell Carver with the
17 California Highway Patrol out of Ventura. I am
18 the area rep for Ventura, assisting Moorpark CHP.

19 CZ: And also present is --

20 TB: Officer Todd Barrett with the Moorpark
21 CHP office.

22 CZ: Okay.

23 Officer Barrett, real quick, I understand
24 that you've had a chance to sit down with your
25 representative and speak to him; is that correct?

26 TB: Yes, sir.

27 CZ: And I understand that you've agreed to

1 provide us with a voluntary statement about what
2 occurred.

3 TB: Correct.

4 CZ: Is that correct?

5 TB: Correct.

6 CZ: Okay. Before we start, if you, during
7 this process if you need to a take a break or you
8 need to consult with your representative or you
9 just want to take a break for any reason, let us
10 know. We can accommodate that at any point;
11 bathroom, waters, anything you need, okay?

12 TB: Okay.

13 CZ: Some of the questions I'm going to ask
14 you may not seem pertinent to today's incident.
15 But it's just some background about you, your
16 life, and it's something that we would like to
17 know. If you don't understand a question that I
18 ask, please ask me to clarify it and -- and I
19 would ask that you only answer questions that you
20 do know. If you don't know something, just say I
21 don't know.

22 TB: Okay.

23 CZ: Okay? So I'd like to talk about the
24 last twenty-four hours before your shift started,
25 this last patrol shift that you worked. Did you
26 work the day before?

27 TB: Yes.

1 CZ: Okay. And tell me about that, those
2 work hours.

3 TB: The day before I worked from 1300 to
4 2230.

5 CZ: Okay.

6 TB: The B shift at the Moorpark office
7 here.

8 CZ: Okay.

9 TB: I worked on the 118 freeway, just
10 regular patrol; handling crashes, speed tickets,
11 anything like that. Got off at 10:30, went home.
12 Knowing I was going back to my 5:00 to 2:30 a.m.
13 shift, I try to stay up a little bit later so I
14 can get on that routine. Eventually went to bed,
15 woke up at 7:00 a.m. breakfast, work out.

16 CZ: Okay.

17 TB: Went to Navy ba- --

18 CZ: Oh, I'll stop you there. We'll --
19 we'll get to all that.

20 TB: Okay.

21 CZ: Let's specifically talk about not the
22 shift that you just got off of, but the previous
23 shift twenty-four hours ago. What day, what time
24 did that -- what date and time did that start?
25 The, today being Thursday, last night being
26 Wednesday.

27 TB: So Tuesday, the 6th.

1 CZ: Okay. And it started at what time?

2 TB: 1300 or 1:00 p.m.

3 CZ: Okay. And what time did that shift
4 end?

5 TB: 10:30, 2230. It's a nine-hour shift.

6 CZ: Okay. And did anything occur out of
7 the ordinary yesterday or the -- the previous day?

8 TB: During that shift?

9 CZ: During that shift.

10 TB: No.

11 CZ: Anything or -- happen out of the
12 ordinary while you were off duty?

13 TB: No.

14 CZ: Okay. Anything noteworthy that
15 you'd like to share in the last twenty-four hours
16 that -- that occurred absent of this incident?

17 TB: No.

18 CZ: Okay. And how much rest did you get
19 prior to this last shift that you'd gone off? For
20 example, what time did you go to bed, what time
21 did you get up?

22 TB: So --

23 CZ: You got off at 10:30 p.m.

24 TB: Try to stay up to kind of match the
25 schedule I was going to. I don't think I lasted
26 past midnight.

27 CZ: Okay.

1 TB: So, and then I was up around 7:00,
2 7:30. So about seven and a half hours.

3 CZ: Okay. And do you -- would you
4 consider yourself getting a good night's sleep?

5 TB: For me, six to eight hours is normal.

6 CZ: Okay. And do you have any health
7 issues or elements going on that you'd like for us
8 to know about?

9 TB: No.

10 CZ: Okay. Any physical conditions or any
11 physical injuries or anything that you'd like us
12 to know about?

13 TB: In those twenty-four hours or --

14 CZ: Just -- just in -- generally as you --
15 any physical conditions that you have going on
16 with your -- yourself that you'd like for us to
17 know about?

18 TB: [REDACTED]

19 [REDACTED]

20 [REDACTED]

21 [REDACTED]

22 [REDACTED]

23 CZ: [REDACTED]

24 [REDACTED]

25 [REDACTED]

26 [REDACTED]

27 TB: In -- in the past.

1 CZ: Okay. So --

2 TB: Nothing at this time that would
3 prevent me from doing anything.

4 CZ: Okay. And do you currently take any
5 medication or supplements?

6 TB: [REDACTED] --

7 CZ: Okay.

8 TB: -- [REDACTED]
9 [REDACTED]

10 CZ: Okay. When you work out out of the --
11 at a gym?

12 TB: Or at my house or my buddy's house --

13 CZ: Oh.

14 TB: -- for CrossFit.

15 CZ: Okay. Are you dealing with any
16 personal problems or issues?

17 TB: No.

18 CZ: That -- that are not related to your
19 work life, more related to your home life or with
20 your family?

21 TB: No.

22 CZ: Okay. What about in your professional
23 life? Are you dealing with any issues there or
24 any -- any issues that might cause you more stress
25 than normal?

26 TB: No. Just regular patrol when I'm
27 working the road.

1 CZ: Okay.

2 TB: The stuff you handle every day.

3 CZ: Okay. Anything else in the last
4 twenty-four hours that you -- you feel that we
5 should know about that --

6 TB: Prior to the incident?

7 CZ: Prior to the incident.

8 TB: No.

9 CZ: Okay. Next I'd like to ask you some
10 historical questions about just your time on as an
11 officer. You're -- you're an officer with the
12 California Highway Patrol, correct?

13 TB: Correct.

14 CZ: How long have you been a officer?

15 TB: I graduated the academy in February of
16 2010, so going on nine years.

17 CZ: Okay. And has your entire law
18 enforcement career been with the California
19 Highway Patrol?

20 TB: Yes, sir.

21 CZ: Okay. And do you have any prior law
22 enforcement experience with any other agencies?

23 TB: Not law enforcement, no.

24 CZ: Okay. What is your current rank and
25 where are you currently assigned?

26 TB: I'm an officer.

27 CZ: Okay.

1 TB: And I'm assigned to the Moorpark CHP
2 office.

3 CZ: Okay. And how long have you been at
4 the Moorpark CHP office?

5 TB: Since December 2nd of 2014, so just
6 under four years.

7 CZ: Okay.

8 TB: Almost.

9 CZ: And where -- which station were you
10 assigned to previous to that?

11 TB: The West Valley CHP office off De
12 Soto. I was there for about five years before I
13 came over here.

14 CZ: Okay. And your current shift that
15 you're on, how many people approximately are on
16 your shift?

17 TB: For this shift, for my timeframe, it's
18 just myself and my partner.

19 CZ: Okay.

20 TB: For the graveyards that we work
21 halfway through to that 2:30, graveyards continues
22 till about 6:30. Typically two cars of four
23 officers.

24 CZ: Okay. All right. You mention you
25 have military background. Can you tell me a
26 little bit about your military background?

27 TB: Enlisted in the army back in 1996.

1 Graduated high school, went to basic training, got
2 accepted into the Old Guard at Fort Myer,
3 Virginia. I was in the infantry at the time.

4 Did about four years enlisted on active
5 duty and went to the National Guard enlisted where
6 I was going to UCLA and in the Guard so I can
7 commission as an officer.

8 Deployed for 911 to Operation Southern
9 Watch for six months. Once I graduated UCLA, I
10 commissioned and was sent to Fort Benning, Georgia
11 as an officer, did training there; ranger school,
12 airborne, air assault and then while I was there I
13 participated in two more deployments to Iraq, one
14 being about seven months. The -- the last one and
15 most recent was fifteen months. During those, I
16 was infantry and a battle captain for operations
17 during the night.

18 And then the last deployment, I was the
19 scout sniper platoon leader where I employed
20 scouts and snipers on the battlefield and I did
21 that for about six months before I returned home.

22 CZ: Okay.

23 TB: Got out of the military in 2008 when I
24 joined the department and then -- and got back in
25 in 2013 after meeting some of my old buddies
26 during a camp program the CHP offers.

27 Returned as an officer, took command of an

1 infantry company out of Inglewood and did that for
2 two years; went to a psychologic operations as an
3 officer, detachment commander for two years. And
4 then doing airborne jumps and fun stuff.

5 And then, and I'm currently in a training
6 unit in the reserves down in Los Alamitos area as
7 an officer.

8 CZ: Okay. What year did you say your
9 military career started?

10 TB: 1996.

11 CZ: '96. And from '96 to 2008, it sounds
12 like that's your first stint; is that correct?

13 TB: That's correct.

14 CZ: Where you active duty during that
15 entire time?

16 TB: Eight of those twelve years. Four of
17 them were in the National Guard while I was going
18 to UCLA to commission.

19 CZ: Okay. And in 2013, you reenlisted as
20 a reserve; is that correct?

21 TB: National Guard.

22 CZ: National Guard. Is that considered a
23 reserve program?

24 TB: It is. But National Guard falls under
25 the state.

26 CZ: Okay.

27 TB: So it's kind of run --

1 CZ: Differently.
2 TB: -- for the -- under the governor.
3 CZ: Okay.
4 TB: Reserve is the president.
5 CZ: Okay. And are you currently -- what's
6 your current military status as you sit here
7 today?
8 TB: Observer, controller, trainer with --
9 CZ: Okay.
10 TB: -- 84th training command as a captain.
11 CZ: Still National Guard?
12 TB: This is now reserve.
13 CZ: Oh, okay.
14 TB: I did two in the Guard and then the
15 psychologic operations is actually reserve so I
16 transfer from the Guard to the reserves in 2016.
17 CZ: Okay.
18 TB: And currently in the reserves at this
19 point.
20 CZ: And I -- if I -- if I understood
21 correctly, you've had three deployments?
22 TB: Three combat deployments, that's
23 correct.
24 CZ: For -- where was the first one to?
25 TB: Operation Southern Watch, it was down
26 in Kuwait and --
27 CZ: Okay.

1 TB: -- we helped protect the border of
2 Kuwait and Iraq after 911 occurred.

3 CZ: And that was for six months?

4 TB: Approximately six months.

5 CZ: And then you had two other deployments
6 after that to Iraq? First one's for seven months
7 and the second one was fifteen months; is that
8 correct?

9 TB: That's correct.

10 CZ: Okay. And would you consider all
11 three of these deployments that you saw combat?

12 TB: The second and third one, yes. The
13 first one, not necessarily, no.

14 CZ: Okay. All right. Thank you for the
15 background.

16 TB: You're welcome.

17 CZ: Let's -- let's talk about the
18 beginning of your shift, this shift that we -- you
19 just got off of or the one that you're still on.

20 TB: Uh-huh.

21 CZ: And specifically I want to talk about
22 your dress, your attire, how you kind of set up
23 for -- to go to work. So let's start with, let's
24 talk about today. What time did you wake up this
25 morning?

26 TB: Around -- or yesterday morning.

27 CZ: Yes, sir.

1 TB: Around 7:00, 7:30 a.m.

2 CZ: And what did you do after waking up?

3 TB: I had a light breakfast and then I
4 went down into my garage where I have a CrossFit
5 kind of gym set up and I did a workout.

6 CZ: Okay. What -- what did you eat?

7 TB: I take that back. I -- coffee and
8 read a book in the morning. Worked out, and then
9 breakfast.

10 CZ: Okay.

11 TB: I had two egg sandwiches, a hardboiled
12 egg, a yogurt, five pieces of sausage. Yes, I
13 have a lot of habits. Water, and then the amino
14 acids that I take during the workout.

15 CZ: Okay. And then can you kind of tell
16 me the -- what your routine is, if you have
17 anything at -- at home or prior to your reporting
18 to work for your shift, do you have a routine and
19 what is that?

20 TB: After working out, eating, that's
21 pretty much, I shower, shave, relax a little bit.
22 Make sure all my stuff's prepped. If it's the
23 first day back to work -- like the week stretch,
24 I'll have, you know, my socks and shirt. I got to
25 make sure all that's in order.

26 CZ: Uh-huh.

27 TB: Bring that in for that shift coming

1 in. I had my vest 'cause I washed it the day
2 before.

3 CZ: Okay.

4 TB: Yeah. And then try and eat something
5 right before I come in 'cause as soon as we get
6 here and we change out, we start at 5:00. There's
7 no briefing. So --

8 CZ: Okay.

9 TB: -- got here and I actually switched
10 out uniforms 'cause I knew I was going to be
11 working at night so I put the long sleeve on.

12 CZ: Okay. And we'll get -- we'll get into
13 your uniform a little bit more. What time did you
14 arrive at the station?

15 TB: Approximately 1620.

16 CZ: Okay. And what time does your shift
17 start?

18 TB: 1700.

19 CZ: Okay. And what station did you report
20 to in the area?

21 TB: The Moorpark CHP office in --

22 CZ: Okay.

23 TB: -- Moorpark off of Spring Road.

24 CZ: Okay. Once at the station, how -- how
25 did you prepare your uniform?

26 TB: Basically took everything off my old
27 one, picked one of the two long sleeves that I

1 wanted to wear, put everything on there. And then
2 put my pants on, boots on, and then my vest and
3 then the shirt.

4 CZ: Okay. So can we go through your, what
5 you were wearing during your patrol shift as far
6 as your uniform goes and what was on your uniform
7 such as like nameplate or badges if they were on
8 there. Can you kind of, from head to toe, kind of
9 describe your uniform for me?

10 TB: Of course. So underneath I have a
11 white T-shirt and then I have my vest on over
12 that. And then I have a long-sleeved tan CHP
13 shirt that has CHP patches on the shoulders.

14 CZ: Okay.

15 TB: There's a one hash mark on my left
16 sleeve and that's to indicate I have five years
17 of -- every five years you get a hash mark, that I
18 have at least five years.

19 CZ: Okay.

20 TB: On the left side I have my badge. On
21 the pocket itself I have my pens, blue and black,
22 and then I also have a American flag, army flag
23 pin that I wear.

24 CZ: Where? Where do you wear your --
25 you're pointing to your --

26 TB: On the actual flap.

27 CZ: Okay. And for the audio recording,

1 you're pointing towards your left chest?

2 TB: The left portion, the left breast
3 pocket.

4 CZ: Okay.

5 TB: The actual, I guess it's a cover. I
6 put it on there.

7 CZ: Okay.

8 TB: On the right side I have my name tag
9 just above the right side pocket --

10 CZ: Okay.

11 TB: -- aligned on the bottom there and
12 it's got a safety award around it. And then --

13 CZ: It's got a what around it? I'm sorry.

14 TB: Safety award for, I guess no crashes.

15 CZ: Okay, okay. Is that a pin, a safety
16 award?

17 TB: Yes.

18 CZ: Oh.

19 TB: It attaches to the nameplate --

20 CZ: Okay.

21 TB: -- itself.

22 CZ: Okay.

23 TB: And going down to the -- the belt --

24 CZ: Uh-huh.

25 TB: -- I have a belt underneath to help
26 keep my pants on or up, and then I have the actual
27 belt that goes on over that with keepers on it,

1 four keepers to keep that in place.

2 CZ: Okay.

3 TB: You want me to describe what's on the
4 belt?

5 CZ: Let's go with -- let's --

6 TB: Continue with --

7 CZ: -- finish with the uniform and then
8 we'll come back to your -- your belt.

9 TB: Okay. I was wearing tan CHP pants
10 with the stripe down the side.

11 CZ: Okay.

12 TB: On the left rear pocket, there's two
13 of them, I carry a knife on that side.

14 CZ: Okay.

15 TB: And then going down to my boots, on
16 the left side, on top of the boot, I have a ankle
17 holster for a tourniquet that I wear in the left
18 boot, and then I just had a boot on the right
19 foot.

20 CZ: Okay. And everything that you just
21 described to me, is that what you were wearing
22 during your shift? I keep saying yesterday,
23 because it's after midnight.

24 TB: I understand what you're saying.

25 CZ: But -- but yesterday.

26 TB: The start of the shift.

27 CZ: The start of the shift.

1 TB: At 1700 I was wearing that uniform,
2 correct.

3 CZ: Okay, great. You mentioned you were
4 wearing a vest. Is that a bulletproof vest?

5 TB: Yes.

6 CZ: Do you know what level rating it has?
7 If you don't, it's okay.

8 TB: I do not know --

9 CZ: Okay.

10 TB: -- offhand, no.

11 CZ: Do you know if it's rated to stop
12 knife wounds or stab wounds?

13 TB: [REDACTED]

14 [REDACTED]

15 CZ: Okay. But it's like a ballistic vest
16 for --

17 TB: That's correct.

18 CZ: -- firearms?

19 TB: Yes.

20 CZ: Okay. You mention you have a -- a
21 knife in one of your pockets. Do you carry
22 anything else in any of your other pockets?

23 TB: Gloves in the back pockets of the
24 pants.

25 CZ: Okay.

26 TB: You know, latex gloves in case I need
27 to put those on.

1 CZ: Okay. And then what about a
2 flashlight, do you carry a flashlight on your
3 person?

4 TB: When I start a shift, I did not. It
5 was in my backpack. Once I started the shift
6 itself, I would take the flashlight from the
7 vehicle during a stop and then when I return to
8 the vehicle, I put it next to me.

9 CZ: Okay.

10 TB: I only keep it in the back pocket if
11 I'm going to be out like on a traffic scene or
12 something like that.

13 CZ: Okay.

14 TB: And I need to access it quickly.

15 CZ: Okay. All right. Let's talk about
16 your -- your -- your gun belt or your belt.

17 TB: Yes.

18 CZ: Can you tell me what force options
19 that you carry on your -- on your gun belt?

20 TB: So I have different items that are
21 objects on the belt, starting from the front going
22 to the right where you have the two, obviously
23 magazines for the weapon; eleven rounds per
24 magazine. Next to that is my actual pistol.
25 Behind the pistol itself is an asp, which is
26 another force option.

27 CZ: And what -- what is an asp?

CONFIDENTIAL

1 TB: An asp is -- it's an expandable baton.

2 CZ: Okay.

3 TB: You can kind of swing it out and it'll
4 extend to a longer length.

5 CZ: Okay.

6 TB: Next to that on the back, I have two
7 pairs of handcuffs; one I carry on the right back
8 and one in the left back.

9 CZ: Okay.

10 TB: And next to that I have our pepper
11 spray.

12 CZ: Okay.

13 TB: Next to the pepper spray is another
14 flashlight, then my radio, and then I have a taser
15 that I carry on the left front, which is drawn
16 from my primary, or right hand --

17 CZ: Okay.

18 TB: -- across.

19 CZ: And just, you're motioning with your
20 right hand going across your body like a -- across
21 your body and grabbing the taser with your right
22 hand on your left side of your body?

23 TB: That's correct.

24 CZ: Would that -- would it be safe to say
25 that's called a cross draw?

26 TB: That is correct.

27 CZ: Okay. And is there -- is -- were you

1 done? Sorry. Is there anything else?

2 TB: No, that -- that was it.

3 CZ: Okay. Is there anything else on your
4 gun belt that is not a force option, that you
5 didn't describe?

6 TB: Well, the handcuffs on the back.

7 CZ: Okay.

8 TB: The radio.

9 CZ: Okay.

10 TB: Which is on the left. The magazines,
11 which are on the right front, two of them.

12 CZ: Okay. Anything else?

13 TB: No.

14 CZ: Okay. You mention your -- a radio,
15 it's a radio that connects to dispatch or other
16 units, correct?

17 TB: Yes.

18 CZ: Do you use an external mic with that
19 radio?

20 TB: Yes. And it comes up from the left
21 side of my body around my back to the right
22 shoulder.

23 CZ: Okay.

24 TB: It goes under the uplet that's
25 actually buttoned down to keep it in place.

26 CZ: Okay.

27 TB: And then the mic itself comes down

1 from the right shoulder on top, down to my -- the
2 center of my chest and I clip it into where the
3 buttons are down the center seam of the tan shirt.

4 CZ: Okay. On your person, did you have
5 a -- just prior to the start of this shift, or I'm
6 talking about this shift that we -- we're talking
7 about, today's, did you have a body camera on?

8 TB: I did not.

9 CZ: Okay. What about any type of audio
10 recording device?

11 TB: Yes, I did.

12 CZ: Okay. Can you tell me about that?

13 TB: If you look at the front of my belt
14 going to the right behind the magazines and in
15 front of the weapon, I have a microphone for our
16 MVARs unit, which is a mobile video, audio
17 recording system. It's installed on the inside of
18 the windshield to the front of the patrol
19 vehicle --

20 CZ: Uh-huh.

21 TB: -- as the video camera and you wear a
22 mic. My partner had one, I had the other one.
23 You wear it in there and anytime the Code 3's are
24 activated, then it switches on. So now audio is
25 captured. If I'm on a stop and I need it
26 activated and I don't have the Code 3's on,
27 there's a button you can hit on it and it'll start

1 recording.

2 CZ: Okay. You mention Code 3's, are you
3 talking about --

4 TB: I'm sorry. Your lights.

5 CZ: Okay.

6 TB: The red, blue to the front flashing
7 lights, which signals if you're making enforcement
8 stop --

9 CZ: Right.

10 TB: -- stopping a car or something.

11 CZ: Okay. You're talking about the
12 lights, like on your patrol vehicle?

13 TB: On the patrol vehicle, yes, sir.

14 CZ: Okay, all right. What type of gun do
15 you carry on duty?

16 TB: Smith & Wesson 4006 TSW.

17 CZ: I'm sorry, one more time. Smith &
18 Wesson what?

19 TB: 4000- -- or 4006 --

20 CZ: Uh-huh.

21 TB: -- TSW.

22 CZ: Okay. And what make -- so then what
23 caliber is it?

24 TB: 40 caliber.

25 CZ: Okay. And do you carry a backup gun?

26 TB: [REDACTED]

27 CZ: Okay. You already mentioned you have

1 a knife on you. Is there any other knives that
2 you carry?

3 TB: No.

4 CZ: Okay. Was your gun loaded?

5 TB: Yes.

6 CZ: Okay. How many -- let's start with,
7 how many rounds you had in the magazine that was
8 inserted in the gun?

9 TB: The magazine inserted into the weapon
10 holds eleven rounds.

11 CZ: Uh-huh.

12 TB: I had eleven rounds in it at the time.

13 CZ: Okay. And was there an additional
14 round in the chamber?

15 TB: That's correct, totaling twelve rounds
16 in the -- for the pistol itself.

17 CZ: Okay. And what about, you gave -- you
18 mentioned earlier that you carry extra magazines
19 on your person?

20 TB: I do.

21 CZ: How many do you carry?

22 TB: Two magazines on the right front, both
23 of them carrying eleven rounds.

24 CZ: And is that how you started your
25 shift?

26 TB: Yes, sir.

27 CZ: Okay. And let's start about -- let's

1 start -- start talking about your shift. What
2 time do you actually start your shift today, this
3 last shift?

4 TB: 1700.

5 CZ: And did you have a briefing?

6 TB: We -- for that shift, no. Briefing
7 comes later.

8 CZ: Okay. And before you went out as --
9 was there any avenues as far as information
10 sharing or pertinent information that you
11 reviewed; whether it would be e-mails or bulletins
12 posted on the wall or anything like that? Did you
13 review anything before you went out into the
14 field?

15 TB: No, sir. Just prepped the vehicle.

16 CZ: Okay. Do you remember what vehicle
17 you were driving?

18 TB: Not the full license plate, but the
19 last four, yes.

20 CZ: Okay. What were the last four?

21 TB: 3314.

22 CZ: Okay. And is that the vehicle you
23 drove the -- that -- your entire shift or did you
24 change at any point?

25 TB: That's the vehicle I had that --
26 during that whole shift.

27 CZ: Okay. And what type of vehicle is it?

1 TB: It's a Ford fleece Interceptor, kind
2 of like a Ford Explorer.

3 CZ: Okay.

4 TB: Black and white, the doors are white
5 and then the white on top. The rest of it is
6 black in color.

7 CZ: Okay. S- -- SUV, sport utility
8 vehicle?

9 TB: It -- yes, sport utility vehicle.

10 CZ: Okay. And black and white in color?

11 TB: Markings of CHP on the doors.

12 CZ: Okay.

13 TB: And on the rear hatch of the vehicle.

14 CZ: Okay. Did you do a vehicle setup at
15 all?

16 TB: Pre-patrol check of the vehicle, yes.

17 CZ: Okay. Can you tell me about that
18 process and what you did?

19 TB: For the pre-patrol check, it has --
20 there's several things you do; one is a full
21 walk-around on the outside. You're looking for,
22 you know, obviously no tires that are flat.
23 Checking the logbook to make sure that there's no
24 added damage there that wasn't there before.

25 Once you're inside, you turn it on. As
26 you do so, the mobile digital computer that's in
27 the -- the patrol vehicle where you get all your

1 information during shift and can type reports,
2 that starts loading. You turn the MVARs on, or I
3 turn the MVARs on and then I insert a disc into
4 that and make sure the microphones that I
5 described earlier for audio. I make sure those
6 are linked up to it.

7 CZ: Okay.

8 TB: During that I also check the weapons
9 that are installed in the vehicle, in the center
10 between the driver and passenger seats.

11 CZ: Okay.

12 TB: In our electro light or electrolock,
13 there's a rifle there and a shotgun. Also check
14 the PA system, so I'll turn that on, check it. I
15 will turn on the full Code 3's as mentioned
16 before, the lights to the vehicle and then I'll
17 put the vehicle in drive as I hold the breaks so I
18 can make sure I can check the siren 'cause it
19 won't go off if you're in park.

20 CZ: Okay.

21 TB: Put it back in park, turn all that on.
22 I also use the radar in the vehicle so I check
23 that as well.

24 CZ: Okay. And you said -- is that exactly
25 what you did today before you went out into the
26 field?

27 TB: Yes, sir.

1 CZ: Okay. And what force options do you
2 carry in your vehicle?

3 TB: In the front we have the rifle, which
4 is lethal force, and then the shotgun right next
5 to it.

6 CZ: Okay. Do you carry any less lethal?

7 TB: I did not have a less lethal at the
8 time.

9 CZ: Okay.

10 TB: Well, in the vehicle at that point.

11 CZ: Okay. You mention at the time, at any
12 point throughout the day, did you have like a less
13 lethal shotgun in your vehicle?

14 TB: I did not.

15 CZ: Okay. You mention there's a rifle.
16 Tell me about the rifle.

17 TB: The rifle's in the electriclock in the
18 vehicle. It's -- there's -- it's placed to the
19 right of the shotgun so it'd be on the side of the
20 passenger seat. And that's in the -- kind of
21 set back towards the center of the vehicle where
22 the center console will be and it's in a
23 electrolock there. So we got the (INAUDIBLE) to
24 actually get it unlocked.

25 When I check that, I make sure it's got the
26 three magazines. There's twenty rounds in each
27 magazine. And then I have a certain way I set up

1 my weapon as far as the sling for it.

2 CZ: Okay.

3 TB: So I check that.

4 CZ: Okay. So specifically I want to ask
5 questions about the -- the rifle.

6 TB: Okay.

7 CZ: Is this a rifle that you own
8 personally or is it property of the department?

9 TB: Property of the department.

10 CZ: Okay. And is the rifle assigned to
11 you or assigned to the patrol car?

12 TB: To the patrol vehicle.

13 CZ: Okay. And what make, model, caliber
14 is this rifle, if you know?

15 TB: Not sure on the make and model.

16 CZ: Okay.

17 TB: Caliber is 223 or a 556.

18 CZ: Okay. And what style of rifle is it?
19 Meaning does it have a collapsible or adjustable
20 stock or is it a fixed stock?

21 TB: Is a fixed stock.

22 CZ: Okay.

23 TB: And I'm not sure on the barrel length.

24 CZ: Okay. M16 style, AR-15 style?

25 TB: I'd say M16, maybe a little bit
26 shorter. Somewhere like the M4 that the
27 military --

1 CZ: Okay.

2 TB: So kind of a smaller version of the
3 M16.

4 CZ: Okay. And can you describe the -- the
5 setup of the -- of the rifle. Is -- for example,
6 if there's a light attached to it, mounted to it
7 and if so like how; lasers, optics, scopes. And
8 can you just go through like the rifle and kind of
9 describe that for me?

10 TB: The rifle itself has a sling that
11 attaches to the -- near the front sight post.

12 CZ: Uh-huh.

13 TB: And then it goes back to the butt
14 stock. There's a carrying handle on top that has
15 the sights.

16 CZ: Okay.

17 TB: And that's about it.

18 CZ: Okay.

19 TB: There are no optics on it. There's no
20 lights on it.

21 CZ: Right.

22 TB: And it has the magazine that's
23 inserted into it.

24 CZ: Okay. Iron sights then?

25 TB: Iron sights are typically what come
26 with a rifle before you start modifying it to do
27 something else and those can be adjusted.

1 CZ: Is that what this rifle had?

2 TB: Yes, sir.

3 CZ: Okay. And you mentioned there was one
4 magazine inserted into the rifle?

5 TB: Yes.

6 CZ: And how many rounds does that hold?

7 TB: It's a twenty-round magazine.

8 CZ: And is that how -- how many rounds it
9 had?

10 TB: That's correct.

11 CZ: Okay. And is there one when you set
12 up your -- the rifle, did you load one round into
13 the chamber?

14 TB: No.

15 CZ: Okay. So the gun itself, there's a
16 twenty-round magazine inside the rifle and no
17 rounds inside the chamber and that's how you
18 started your shift?

19 TB: Correct.

20 CZ: And is there any other magazines
21 attached to the gun?

22 TB: On the butt stock, there is a holster
23 there that holds two twenty-round magazines, one
24 on each side.

25 CZ: Okay.

26 TB: And those have twenty -- those had
27 twenty rounds in them.

1 CZ: Okay. And how do you know the
2 magazine inserted into the gun as well as the
3 magazines in the butt stock of the -- of the rifle
4 have twenty rounds in them? Do you physically
5 check each one?

6 TB: Based off my training and experience,
7 by pressing down on the top of it on how far it
8 actually goes in, is how I can tell if there's
9 twenty rounds or not. And I take the magazines
10 out because I set them up as if I had the weapon
11 to my shoulder, I can take the magazine out and
12 then place it into the actual weapon itself if
13 needed.

14 CZ: Okay. So two things about what you
15 just said, I have follow-up questions on. The
16 first thing you mentioned is you pushed down on
17 the magazine; is that -- is that what you're
18 trying to say is that by pushing down on the
19 rounds inside the magazine, if -- if, that there's
20 no more room for additional rounds, then you know
21 it's a full magazine; is that what you're trying
22 to --

23 TB: Yes, sir.

24 CZ: -- explain? Okay. And then you said
25 you set up the magazines and you were
26 demonstrating a specific way of -- of grabbing a
27 spare magazine and inserting it into the rifle.

1 Is that, as far as when you say you set it up in a
2 specific way, is it orientation of the spare
3 magazines inside the -- the holster on the stock
4 of it, rifle?

5 TB: It's set up as if I had the -- the
6 weapon itself to my sh- -- right shoulder.

7 CZ: Okay.

8 TB: If I'm going to take my left hand and
9 grab that magazine that's on the butt stock out of
10 the actual pouch and I bring it down to the bottom
11 of the weapon, all I have to do is push up into
12 the magazine well and I know those rounds are
13 already facing forward and the weapon will be
14 ready to -- to fire.

15 CZ: Okay. Anything else about the rifle?
16 Once -- that's nomenclature or anything that we
17 didn't talk about?

18 TB: Not that I'm aware of, no.

19 CZ: Okay. Once you did this check and
20 setup, what'd you do with the rifle?

21 TB: It's placed back into the electrolock.

22 CZ: All right.

23 TB: The electrolock is cl- -- collapsed
24 back onto it so it's locked in place.

25 CZ: Okay.

26 TB: And the sling is left on the outside
27 of it instead of being closed into the

1 electrolock.

2 CZ: Okay.

3 TB: And it sits outside next to the rifle,
4 still attached.

5 CZ: Okay. You mention there's a shotgun.

6 TB: Yes.

7 CZ: Can you tell me a little bit about the
8 shotgun?

9 TB: The shotgun has -- I think it's in the
10 electrolock to the left of the rifle so it's
11 closest to the driver.

12 CZ: Okay.

13 TB: That itself has four rounds in the
14 actual shotgun itself; not -- there's no rounds
15 chambered.

16 CZ: Okay.

17 TB: And then there's five rounds in a
18 pouch along the -- the butt stock portion of the
19 shotgun. It also has a sling that goes from the
20 front bez- -- bezel to the rear of it.

21 CZ: Okay.

22 TB: No optics on it.

23 CZ: Okay.

24 TB: And that's placed in the same -- or in
25 the same fashion as the rifle as far as
26 electrolock with the -- the sling on the outside.

27 CZ: Okay. What about a light or a laser

1 device?

2 TB: No optics, lights, or lasers on the
3 shotgun.

4 CZ: Okay. Do you know make, model of the
5 shotgun? If you don't know, it's okay.

6 TB: I -- I do not recall.

7 CZ: Okay.

8 TB: I know what it is, I'm just -- I'm --
9 right now I don't remember what it is.

10 CZ: Okay. What about the type of rounds,
11 caliber, style that the -- that the shotgun had.

12 TB: 12 gauge.

13 CZ: Okay. Do you know if the rounds are
14 slug rounds versus buckshot rounds or --

15 TB: I believe they're [REDACTED]

16 CZ: Okay. Do you know the size?

17 TB: I do not.

18 CZ: Okay. What time did you start,
19 actually hit the streets, leave the station?

20 TB: Approximately I believe like 1710.

21 CZ: Okay. And -- and did you, when you
22 started your shift, did you work alone, did you
23 have a partner?

24 TB: Solo at the time so it was just me in
25 the vehicle.

26 CZ: Okay. And what time did your partner
27 start with you?

1 TB: My partner started at the same time in
2 a separate patrol vehicle.

3 CZ: Okay.

4 TB: And --

5 CZ: I'm sorry.

6 TB: If I remember correctly, she left
7 about ten minutes after I did.

8 CZ: Okay.

9 TB: But we prepped the vehicles,
10 they're -- they were near each other.

11 CZ: Right. And at some point did you and
12 your partner consolidate into one car?

13 TB: Yes, we did.

14 CZ: And what time was that?

15 TB: Before we left the office, we -- at
16 1710-ish, we decided whose patrol vehicle we'd
17 take. The -- the briefing -- or we have briefing
18 at 2100 and that's for when the actual graveyard
19 units come on to shift so we'll all meet back at
20 the office to not only conduct briefing, but also
21 pair up. And in that time, if there's any
22 announcements from the sergeant or the officer in
23 charge, the OIC, that we put out during briefing.

24 CZ: Okay.

25 TB: And --

26 CZ: So let -- let me stop --

27 TB: Oh, all right.

1 CZ: I'll get to the briefing in a second.
2 What time did you and your partner pair up into
3 one vehicle?

4 TB: We pair up starting at that 2100 time.
5 As far as physically leaving the office, paired
6 up, I do not recall.

7 CZ: I understand it's after briefing.

8 TB: Yes.

9 CZ: But around 2100 hours is when you --
10 you guys consolidated to one car shortly after
11 briefing?

12 TB: That's correct.

13 CZ: And which vehicle did you consolidate
14 into?

15 TB: My patrol vehicle, which is the last
16 of 3314.

17 CZ: And is it the same car that you
18 did this whole vehicle inspection and the gun
19 inspec- -- setups and everything?

20 TB: At 1700, yes.

21 CZ: Okay. Did -- when you consolidated,
22 did you bring any additional firearms or force
23 options or did your partner do that, into the
24 vehicle?

25 TB: Whatever she has on her person as far
26 as weapon systems, that's --

27 CZ: I'm talking about absent of that?

1 TB: Oh, no.

2 CZ: An additional shotgun or --

3 TB: No.

4 CZ: -- additional rifle?

5 TB: At -- no.

6 CZ: Okay. So let's talk about everything.

7 Once you start your -- you go out onto the road
8 and I'm specifically focusing on from when you
9 start -- when you started on the road to the 2100
10 hours briefing during that time.

11 TB: When I was solo?

12 CZ: When you're solo.

13 TB: Okay.

14 CZ: Walk me through your day prior. You
15 don't -- did you respond to any calls for service?
16 Did you have -- did you pull any cars over? Kind
17 of roughly, if you can remember.

18 TB: Once I left the office around 1710,
19 1715, I started to -- first thing we do is pretty
20 much sweep the beat or we drive our beat that
21 we're covering to make sure there's no abandoned
22 or disabled vehicles on the side or someone that
23 might need assistance.

24 CZ: And what beat were you covering?

25 TB: My call sign was B54-083.

26 CZ: Did that call sign change once your
27 partner arrived in your car?

1 TB: Once we pair up, yes.

2 CZ: Okay. What -- what -- what call sign
3 did you end up after that?

4 TB: That'd be C54-070.

5 CZ: 070? Okay.

6 TB: Yes.

7 CZ: And what beat area is -- when you were
8 solo, did you cover, the geographical area?

9 TB: The SR, State Route 118 and it goes
10 from Rocky Peak all the way to LA Avenue. Parts
11 of the State Route 23 from Los Angeles Avenue in
12 Moorpark up to Sunset Hills. And then the 118,
13 the State Route 118, slash, it's also LA Avenue in
14 Moorpark all the way out to the city of Somis --

15 CZ: Okay.

16 TB: -- where SR, State Route 34, which is
17 also Lewis Road --

18 CZ: Okay.

19 TB: -- meets in the city of Somis near
20 Camarillo.

21 CZ: Okay. And did you respond to any
22 calls for service while you were solo?

23 TB: I do not recall which calls. I know I
24 stopped for disabled vehicles that were on the
25 shoulder.

26 CZ: Okay.

27 TB: I conducted five enforcement stops for

1 a cellphone and/or speed.

2 CZ: Okay.

3 TB: And --

4 CZ: Would you consider anything while --
5 that you responded to or any contacts that you had
6 while you were solo to be out of the norm or
7 unusual or not normal?

8 TB: No.

9 CZ: Okay. So then at some point, around
10 2100 hours, you respond back to the office for
11 briefing, correct?

12 TB: Correct.

13 CZ: Can you tell me what, about some
14 topics that were covered in briefing?

15 TB: I went into briefing, sergeant gives
16 us our assignments for the day or what we choose
17 to -- which handle or I mean, which beat. He goes
18 over any briefing items. I don't recall what the
19 briefing items were. And then he'll go over a
20 officer SROVT. I'm not a hundred percent on what
21 it stands for right now and that's kind of --
22 it'll be a briefing item on some kind of officer
23 safety or lesson learned; you know, possibly an
24 arrest technique, have someone show it in front of
25 the class or something.

26 CZ: Well, specifically this briefing, what
27 was the topic?

CONFIDENTIAL

1 TB: I do not recall.

2 CZ: Okay. Any -- any other topics covered
3 in briefing that you can remember?

4 TB: We talked about who's behind on
5 pap- -- not behind on paper, but has paper to
6 write so we can see if someone's going to stay in
7 the office. One officer has court for the first
8 time and so we were -- the sergeant and all of us
9 were talking to him about, you know, expectations;
10 you know, going in there, reviewing your reports
11 and --

12 CZ: Sure.

13 TB: -- anything you can.

14 CZ: Okay.

15 TB: Outside of that, that was it.

16 CZ: Okay. Any officer safety or fliers or
17 anything that --

18 TB: Outside of the briefing item, that I
19 can't recall, no.

20 CZ: Okay. Once you -- now you've paired
21 up with your partner. Do you and your partner --
22 who was your partner that you paired up with?

23 TB: Officer Lidia Espinoza.

24 CZ: Okay.

25 TB: She's also an officer at the Moorpark
26 CHP office.

27 CZ: Have you worked with her in the past,

1 partnered up in the same vehicle?

2 TB: Yes.

3 CZ: Okay. At -- do you know how many
4 times, roughly?

5 TB: Twice.

6 CZ: Okay. Specific --

7 TB: Once or twice.

8 CZ: Once or twice, okay.

9 TB: Because we just started pairing up a
10 couple weeks ago.

11 CZ: Okay.

12 TB: But with military, I've been gone a
13 couple times.

14 CZ: Okay. And do you have any type of
15 briefing amongst each other before?

16 TB: Once we knew we were going to pair up
17 when the schedule was made in September, we
18 started talking then 'cause she had been working
19 graves before that and --

20 CZ: I'm talking specifically right before
21 you went out on the street with her, did you guys
22 have any type of briefing about roles,
23 responsibilities?

24 TB: For that night, since I was driving, I
25 would make contact with any -- if we pull a
26 vehicle over for an in- -- an infraction or speed
27 possibly, then we always discuss who's going to

1 approach first, who's going to approach on the
2 driver's side before we pull a car over. We --
3 we've discussed that, not the driver but the
4 passenger will run the license plate. Outside of
5 that, kind of just talked about catching up on --
6 'cause we hadn't seen each other in a week.

7 CZ: Okay. So specifically before you went
8 out on the street, you had a conversation about
9 who's going to contact and from where and get
10 everything --

11 TB: Yes.

12 CZ: -- explained? Okay. And you
13 mentioned you were driving the vehicle?

14 TB: Yes.

15 CZ: And Officer Espinoza was the front
16 passenger in the vehicle?

17 TB: That's correct.

18 CZ: Okay. Okay. While you and Officer
19 Espinoza were working together, any -- any calls
20 or contacts that you had would you consider to be
21 out of the norm or unusual? And not including the
22 incident.

23 TB: Oh, okay. No.

24 CZ: Okay. So let's -- let's talk about
25 this -- this shooting event, this incident. Did
26 you -- how did you get involved? Well, let's
27 start there.

1 TB: We were conducting speed enforcement
2 on US 101 freeway. We were conducting speed
3 enforcement, running radar on -- from Borchard
4 onto the southbound 101 and I picked up a vehicle
5 with my front radar and visually estimated at
6 approximately ninety miles an hour. Radar showed
7 a reading of ninety-one.

8 We entered the freeway, started catching up
9 to the vehicle, got up to about ninety-seven miles
10 an hour. As we got closer to Moorpark Road, we
11 just passed Lynn Road, I was able to catch up
12 behind it, activate my forward red lights, which
13 starts an enforcement contact and turns on the
14 MVARs unit in the vehicle.

15 The vehicle was yielding to the right so it
16 was slowing down and then I got on my public
17 address system to have the vehicle exit at
18 Moorpark Road.

19 CZ: Okay.

20 TB: And then it -- the vehicle followed my
21 instructions, exited, made a right and came to a
22 stop at the curb on Moorpark Road, westbound or
23 southbound depending on the orientation of the
24 freeway.

25 Just before Rolling Oaks and then at that
26 time as previously discussed, I made contact with
27 the driver on the driver's side as my partner

1 approached on the passenger side. Talked to the
2 driver about the reason for the stop, got all his
3 information. We returned to the patrol vehicle.
4 I got my ticket book out as she was running the
5 license in the -- through the dispatch data, the
6 mobile digital computer.

7 As I got it set up, I noticed a bunch of
8 people started yelling at us, coming from a
9 parking lot that was south of our location. It
10 was a business type parking lot. Running towards
11 us, running across the street, almost got hit
12 by cars, yelling that there's a shooting going on
13 at -- oh, I'm drawing a blank on the -- the club.
14 That there's someone in the buil- -- in the club,
15 shooting. So I --

16 CZ: Now, are you talking about the name of
17 the restaurant or the --

18 TB: Yes.

19 RC: The bar?

20 TB: Uh-huh.

21 CZ: Were you familiar with the name
22 before?

23 TB: Yes. And I used it --

24 CZ: Uh-huh.

25 TB: -- throughout the -- the incident. I
26 don't know.

27 CZ: Okay. Are we talking about

1 Borderline?

2 TB: Borderline.

3 CZ: Okay.

4 TB: So immediately I told Lidia tell the
5 driver that we were stopped with, tell him to get
6 out of here and then I told her to get in the car.
7 We -- our lights and MVARs were already on at that
8 time so during the stop I noticed a couple
9 sheriff's vehicle did pass us, not with lights on
10 or anything, just they waved and then they kept
11 driving where they were going.

12 And then about four or five minutes later,
13 that's when everyone started running out. But, so
14 I started heading over there, I started putting
15 radio traffic out to our CHP dispatch on reports
16 of shots fired and --

17 CZ: All right. I'll stop you right there
18 real quick. Up to this point, have you heard any
19 gunshots?

20 TB: I -- I do not remember. As I got
21 closer, yes.

22 CZ: Okay. But up to this point?

23 TB: I do not remember.

24 CZ: Okay. So now you -- I -- I -- you
25 left off and you're responding and you put out
26 shots fired through your -- the radio to your
27 dispatch?

1 TB: Reports of shots fired through people
2 that were at the club. And we made the left onto
3 Rolling -- Rolling Oaks and that's when I started
4 hearing pop sounds, which is similar to the sound
5 of gunfire based off of my training and experience
6 in the military --

7 CZ: Okay.

8 TB: -- and going to the range.

9 CZ: Okay. This area that we're talking
10 about, Rolling Oaks, Moorpark, Borderline, is it a
11 area that you're familiar with? And what I mean
12 by that is have you worked or done traffic
13 enforcement stops or -- or -- or just even a
14 personal knowledge of that area?

15 TB: Yes.

16 CZ: Okay. And can you tell me a little
17 bit about your knowledge of that area?

18 TB: Where we conducted the enforcement
19 stop on Moorpark Road --

20 CZ: Uh-huh.

21 TB: -- I've pulled over many a vehicles at
22 that location. There's a gas station just beyond
23 it, but some businesses don't like us stopping in
24 there 'cause we park, essentially might take up
25 their business so I stop them at the curb.

26 CZ: What about the Borderline parking lot
27 and that structure and that area?

1 TB: From working graveyards in the past
2 for DUI's, driving under the influence, we've
3 had -- or I've made some contacts --

4 CZ: Okay.

5 TB: -- from that club. There's also a
6 golf course to the right but I'm also familiar
7 with Rolling Oaks 'cause it's another way to
8 access another off-ramp --

9 CZ: Okay.

10 TB: -- Rancho Road --

11 CZ: Okay.

12 TB: -- through the -- where the hospitals
13 are.

14 CZ: Okay.

15 TB: Which I've been to those hos- -- or
16 they're not -- it's not a hospital, but it's a
17 medical center that --

18 CZ: Okay.

19 TB: -- I've been back there before.

20 CZ: And then you say you heard -- so now
21 you say you're responding and at some point you
22 hear some shots.

23 TB: Yes.

24 CZ: Or what sounded like gunshots.

25 TB: Yes.

26 CZ: Where were you when you heard that?

27 TB: As we're on Rolling Oaks coming up to

1 where the -- I don't remember if it's first,
2 second driveway, but the driveway that would, as
3 we made the left, now we're facing the entrance to
4 Borderline.

5 CZ: Okay. So you're still in the vehicle?

6 TB: Yes.

7 CZ: Your vehicle? Were your windows up or
8 down, do you remember?

9 TB: I know when during enforcement stops I
10 like to roll them down so I know I can hear the PA
11 system and, but as we got closer, they were up
12 when we got out of the vehicle so I might have --
13 excuse me -- rolled them up as we were coming to a
14 stop.

15 CZ: Okay.

16 TB: Because I know I was going to lock the
17 vehicle.

18 CZ: All right. And can you describe the
19 gunfire, the gunshots that you did hear?
20 Specifically what I -- what I mean is like a --
21 the -- was it shots in a quick repetition, was it
22 shots with the long pauses in between?

23 TB: When we were driving up, windows
24 closed, as we got closer, it was kind of like pop,
25 pop, pop, pop. So I don't -- it didn't sound like
26 automatic gunfire, more a semi-auto, someone
27 actually constantly pulling a trigger.

1 Being inside at the club, and it also
2 sounded like it was echoing because it's a close
3 or close space.

4 CZ: Okay. So that was my next question.
5 Did it sound like the gunfire was coming from the
6 club, the area where -- and when we're saying
7 club, we're talking about Borderline.

8 TB: Borderline.

9 CZ: Okay.

10 TB: I'll start using that one.

11 CZ: No, it's cool. It -- as long as we
12 clarify it. Did it sound like the gunshots were
13 coming from there?

14 TB: From inside, yes.

15 CZ: Okay. All right. So you guys get
16 there, you pull into the parking lot. You've
17 heard these gunshots. Then what happens?

18 TB: There's certain ways of disarming the
19 electrolocks that we can open them up and grab the
20 weapon systems inside. There's the rifle and
21 shotgun. I didn't want to approach with just a
22 pistol in my hand. So I prefer the rifle.

23 CZ: Okay.

24 TB: So I grabbed the rifle and then I told
25 my partner to grab the shotgun and we locked the
26 doors and if I remember correctly, we got behind
27 the patrol vehicle where there was people running

1 out.

2 CZ: Uh-huh.

3 TB: At the time, at that moment I
4 wasn't hearing any gunfire. And I was trying to
5 figure out from people running past me, 'cause
6 I've all -- we're also checking, looking at those
7 people. I don't need -- obviously don't want one
8 of them coming out and there's just tons of people
9 everywhere. Some people injured already.

10 CZ: Okay. Stop you right there real
11 quick. So you -- a couple things you said. You
12 said you're -- people are come -- you and your
13 partner retreated to the back of your cars.

14 TB: Yes.

15 CZ: I don't want to say retreat, but you
16 went to the back of your cars.

17 TB: Formulate a plan.

18 CZ: Okay. To formulate a plan. Meanwhile
19 there's people running towards you. You said you
20 were looking at them. What were you looking at?

21 TB: Looking hands, seeing if anything's in
22 their hands.

23 CZ: And why?

24 TB: Because I have not identified how many
25 shooters there are, who the shooter is.

26 CZ: Okay.

27 TB: So at any point, it could be one of

1 those shooters. Our lights are on so they
2 obviously know where law enforcement is.

3 CZ: Okay.

4 TB: At the time, from what I remember, we
5 were the only unit there.

6 CZ: Okay.

7 TB: We continued to put out traffic as we
8 even came to a stop; at -- I'm at Borderline.

9 CZ: Radio traffic?

10 TB: Sorry, radio traffic --

11 CZ: Okay.

12 TB: -- to CHP dispatch through --

13 CZ: Okay.

14 TB: -- the vehicle radio and then when I
15 got out, I was using my extender that's on my
16 uniform that comes across to the center of my
17 chest.

18 CZ: Okay.

19 TB: So I'm watching people come out
20 because I need to see hands and try to get
21 something from them. I didn't hear any shots at
22 the time as I'm trying to figure this out. But
23 then I can see people being carried out, or I'm
24 sorry, not out but away from Borderline.

25 CZ: Okay. So the shots stop at some
26 point --

27 TB: Yes.

1 CZ: -- when you're behind the vehicle,
2 your vehicle?

3 TB: Yes.

4 CZ: Okay. What was going through your
5 mind at this moment? You're -- you get there,
6 you're hearing the gunshots, you're standing
7 behind your patrol car with your partner, you guys
8 are formulating a plan, you're seeing people
9 running. What's going through your mind at that
10 time? What were you -- what were you thinking?
11 How were you feeling?

12 TB: I mean, it -- it's getting up there.
13 Because I already saw people being carried and we
14 go through active shooter training. I'm one of
15 the active shooter instructors. So we can't
16 really wait for a bunch of people to get there,
17 we've got to go.

18 Once we didn't hear -- or I didn't hear
19 shots fired anymore or any rounds going off,
20 that's when I can try and figure out what's going
21 on and see if someone give me a description,
22 someone running away from the scene, if they know
23 what the -- the -- the shooter's wearing, how many
24 there are.

25 Borderline is a big building with multiple
26 rooms. There's multiple exits. Trying to figure
27 out, you know, are they at the front doors, where

1 they might be. And then we started, my partner
2 and I, just started going towards the building
3 through the parking lot using the cars for cover.

4 CZ: And --

5 TB: And I don't think anyone was there yet
6 but us still.

7 CZ: Okay. You mention what was going
8 through your head is to getting up there. Can you
9 tell me a little bit more, like what -- what do
10 you mean getting up there?

11 TB: There's obviously people hurt, need to
12 stop it.

13 CZ: Okay.

14 TB: Need to stop whoever it is from doing
15 it, but also worried about our safety because if
16 we're the only ones there for a while and we're --
17 something happens, then -- then we can't help
18 anyone.

19 CZ: Okay. These are the things that went
20 through your head?

21 TB: Yes.

22 CZ: Okay. At this point did you see
23 people with injuries?

24 TB: I saw people being carried so I don't
25 assume anything, but I believed there was
26 injury --

27 CZ: Okay.

1 TB: -- involved.
2 CZ: Okay. What do you mean carry, like --
3 TB: Fireman carry, so one, two people
4 would have --
5 CZ: Okay.
6 TB: -- someone in the middle or someone
7 would have their arms over the shoulders and
8 limping.
9 CZ: Okay.
10 BR: So people were providing rescue
11 efforts to other people?
12 TB: Patrons from inside Borderline that
13 were there were helping other people --
14 CZ: Okay.
15 TB: -- on scene. Some people starting
16 telling me that were coming out, oh, I'm in the
17 military. We're -- can I help? And I just wanted
18 to get everyone out of there. Their -- they don't
19 have protection.
20 CZ: Okay.
21 TB: Appreciate their help, but they --
22 yeah.
23 BR: Did you -- did you ever, at this
24 point, do you recall ever being contacted or
25 making contact with any off duty police officers?
26 TB: I think there was two; one for sure
27 'cause he wanted to stay and hang out. Not --

1 not -- it's not the right word, but he wanted to
2 help and he said -- identify himself, I'm off
3 duty, I'm off duty. He didn't say whether -- I
4 don't recall if he said what department, a name.
5 I don't recall if he said he's armed. I don't
6 know if you're allowed to bring a weapon in there.
7 Just I'm off duty so he was trying to provide a
8 description. I couldn't tell you what he looked
9 like or anything.

10 CZ: Okay. What is the lighting situation
11 at this point or specific to, we -- we left off,
12 you and your partner are behind your vehicle.
13 What was the lighting situation like?

14 TB: The parking lot has street lamppost.

15 CZ: Okay.

16 TB: They're -- you can see lights from
17 inside Borderline. There's lights outside of it.
18 I'm assuming -- or before that is, I believe was
19 the walkway to the entrance.

20 CZ: Okay.

21 TB: And then too, if you're looking at
22 Borderline to the left, there is a commercial
23 business there. I think it's two story that has
24 like lights around it.

25 CZ: Okay.

26 TB: And then we had our fla- -- well, I
27 don't remember if she had a flashlight. I have

1 one on my belt, then I had the one that I put in
2 my back pocket so I can have my weapon in my two
3 hands.

4 CZ: Okay. If you had to describe the
5 lighting condition, was it bright, was it dark, in
6 your opinion?

7 TB: It was bright enough that from my
8 patrol vehicle, I'm not sure on the distance, but
9 I can see all the way up to Borderline. I can see
10 minus a couple bushes that block the parking lot,
11 I can see the whole parking lot --

12 CZ: Okay.

13 TB: -- where the rear end exit is and
14 people running from there. What I did not mention
15 earlier is when I did secure the rifle, I did at
16 that point charge the charging handle back so now
17 there was a round in it, actually chambered in the
18 weapon.

19 CZ: Uh-huh.

20 TB: And my partner did that for the
21 shotgun as well.

22 CZ: Okay.

23 TB: I'm sorry about -- forgot about that.

24 CZ: No, it's okay. And just to clarify,
25 you did this before you went to -- after grabbing
26 it before you went to the back of your patrol car?

27 TB: As I was exiting the patrol vehicle, I

1 had the weapon down towards the ground.

2 CZ: Okay.

3 TB: I grabbed the charging handle with my
4 left hand --

5 CZ: Okay.

6 TB: -- and pulled that back, chambered a
7 round.

8 CZ: Okay.

9 TB: Locked the door, closed it, and --

10 CZ: Okay.

11 TB: -- went to the rear.

12 CZ: And why did you do that?

13 TB: Put a round in the chamber?

14 CZ: Yeah.

15 TB: So I can be effective.

16 CZ: What do you mean?

17 TB: Well, if there's no round in the
18 chamber I can't en- -- if there's a target that
19 I've identified, I can't engage it.

20 CZ: Okay.

21 TB: Because if I pull the trigger when the
22 weapon's off safe, it's not going to do anything.

23 CZ: Okay.

24 BR: Based on what you saw and -- and heard
25 from that point, did you believe you may have to
26 encounter a --

27 TB: Absolutely.

1 BR: Yeah?

2 CZ: Okay. Okay. So if you don't mind --
3 oh, one last, before we go, how far would you
4 estimate your vehicle is from the front doors of
5 Borderline where you stopped and where you're
6 standing?

7 TB: Oh, maybe a hundred feet. I think
8 there was two parking stalls that can fit two
9 vehicles facing each other in between. So maybe a
10 hundred, hundred and fifty feet.

11 CZ: Okay. Okay. So you're now, now you
12 and your partner are behind the vehicle, your
13 patrol vehicle. Can you tell me what happens
14 next?

15 TB: Well, we started maneuvering to the
16 right where we saw people coming out of -- I
17 didn't know if it was at the time, the rear of the
18 building and we saw people yelling over -- or I
19 saw people yelling over there and I started
20 heading that direction.

21 CZ: When you say to the right, you're
22 talking about the right of your patrol car or --

23 TB: The right of the patrol car and if
24 you're looking at Borderline, it'd be to the right
25 of Borderline.

26 CZ: Uh-huh.

27 TB: Using the cars for cover because some

1 people that were, individuals coming out were
2 yelling that there -- he's in the back of
3 Borderline.

4 CZ: Okay.

5 TB: So that's where we started heading.

6 CZ: Okay. What happened next?

7 TB: That's when I started seeing other
8 people that were there like tending, I'm
9 assuming, wounded people that might have got hurt,
10 behind cars, hiding and -- and they're -- you want
11 to help them but you can't. And they're asking
12 for help and we -- we have to focus on the -- the
13 threat. But just seeing them come out and --

14 BR: How did that make you feel seeing what
15 you were seeing?

16 TB: That I just wanted to run straight for
17 the front door, but I know like can't do that. I
18 had -- at the time I didn't hear rounds being
19 fired so I didn't know where he was. If, from
20 where my patrol vehicle was to Borderline, eighty
21 percent of that side is all window. And I can see
22 inside, but it's dark inside, parking lot's
23 well-lit that most likely whoever's inside can see
24 the parking lot.

25 So not knowing what weapon system he or
26 she might have had, what they were doing, I mean,
27 obviously they were hurting people, but what

1 they -- their intent, can't run straight for the
2 front door with no cover. So I went where I saw
3 and was told he's at, which is towards the rear.

4 CZ: Okay. So someone mentioned he's
5 towards the rear of the business?

6 TB: What's that?

7 CZ: Someone mentioned to you the -- the
8 suspect's towards the rear of the --

9 TB: From what I recall --

10 CZ: -- business?

11 TB: -- yes.

12 CZ: Okay. And from the time you left your
13 vehicle to this point, you haven't heard any
14 gunshots; is that correct?

15 TB: I honestly don't remember.

16 CZ: Okay. And when you're mentioning to
17 the rear of the business, where -- where, can you
18 describe where that is? Up -- up, staring at the
19 front door?

20 TB: If you orient, if you're staring from
21 where my patrol vehicle was at Borderline, based
22 off the -- the 101 freeway being north and south,
23 I was facing east.

24 CZ: Okay.

25 TB: So from my patrol vehicle to
26 Borderline would be east. So when I say the rear
27 to the right, it's the south of the building. To

1 the north would be to the left of the building.

2 CZ: Okay.

3 TB: Which was where a lot of the windows
4 wrap around it. Being familiar with the freeway
5 side of the building, most of that side is all
6 window.

7 CZ: Okay. I'm going to show a diagram
8 here. It's a Google Maps printout of the parking
9 lot of Borderline. Just take a second and just
10 kind of look at this real quick. And when you've
11 kind of oriented yourself, let me know.

12 TB: I'm oriented.

13 CZ: Okay. Do you see where on this -- in
14 this aerial, is this a accurate picture of the
15 area -- an aerial photo of the --

16 TB: Yes. Do --

17 CZ: -- parking lot? Okay. Do --

18 TB: Parking lot and building.

19 CZ: Okay. Do you know, can you see where
20 you parked your patrol vehicle?

21 TB: Yes.

22 CZ: Okay. I'm going to hand you a marker.
23 Let's see, I think the black Sharpie probably
24 would be the best. Can you just put a V, the
25 letter V where you parked your vehicle for the --
26 for V, for vehicle. And then circle it, please.
27 Okay. And then where's your north and south

1 orientation on this? Or can you draw like north
2 or south or draw where north is.

3 TB: Okay.

4 CZ: And can you point to where you -- the
5 front door is of Borderline when you're talking
6 about the front door? Okay. So right there,
7 okay. And when you're talking about the rear of
8 Borderline, where are you talking about?

9 TB: To the right.

10 CZ: Okay. Can you put an R and circle it
11 for me there? Okay. And so thank you for that.

12 TB: You're welcome.

13 CZ: So now, so you're saying that people
14 were telling you that the -- the suspect's to the
15 rear of the buil- -- vehicle, or building.

16 TB: There's a shooter at the rear.

17 CZ: Shooter at the rear. Okay. And what
18 happens next?

19 TB: We use the parking lot, the vehicles
20 for cover. As we got closer, I can see the
21 windows. If I remember correctly, I had my weapon
22 faced that direction, my rifle. As my partner's
23 with me, using the cars so I can cover the window
24 in case there's someone that pops up. At the time
25 there was people running out from the rear of the
26 building to some cars over here and trying to
27 hide behind them under the --

1 CZ: When you say, "over here," you're
2 talking about the parking lot?

3 TB: I'm sorry. To the -- the rear of the
4 building there's a parking lot that wraps around
5 to the rear of the building. They were running to
6 the parking area. As we got closer, the rear is
7 actually blocked of by a fence from the outside so
8 you'd have to be -- continue traveling east
9 towards the freeway to actually see behind that
10 fence.

11 CZ: Okay.

12 TB: I didn't know that until at that
13 point.

14 CZ: Okay.

15 TB: And during this, I believe I was
16 putting out radio traffic approaching the
17 building, I -- I do not recall.

18 CZ: So if I hear this here, you -- you and
19 your partner move towards the rear of the
20 building?

21 TB: Yes.

22 CZ: Do you ever get to the rear?

23 TB: I got to where the fence is, which is
24 where I -- how I found out I could not see nor
25 access the rear door.

26 CZ: Okay.

27 TB: I then went back to these, the cars

1 over here and --

2 CZ: So you're pointing towards the,
3 like --

4 TB: To the -- to the rear.

5 CZ: South. Would be south.

6 TB: South of the building --

7 CZ: Okay.

8 TB: -- where I saw some of the people to
9 see if I can get -- 'cause if they came out the
10 rear and I have people running towards me saying
11 there's a shooter at the rear of the building, see
12 if they have a better description, something like
13 that. 'Cause at the time I don't recall hearing
14 any rounds going off.

15 CZ: Okay.

16 TB: And then if I remember correctly,
17 that's when I believe I heard Ventura County
18 Sheriff units starting to arrive on scene.

19 CZ: Okay. And then what happens?

20 TB: I don't -- I don't remember if I
21 linked up with a de- -- a -- a couple of deputies
22 at the rear of the building or if I -- we went
23 back to where the deputies parked on Rolling Oaks.
24 But I did link up with them.

25 CZ: Okay. When you say you -- you "linked
26 up," you mean meet up with them?

27 TB: Yes. Made contact.

1 CZ: Made contact with. And you say "a
2 couple" deputies. Were there more than one at
3 that point?

4 TB: I don't remember.

5 CZ: Okay. What's the next thing you do
6 remember?

7 TB: Knowing from training and experience
8 that we need to get inside the building. We
9 needed to get inside.

10 CZ: Okay. Is that a thought that you had?

11 TB: It was my thought from when we
12 arrived. But with all the unknowns and not
13 hearing rounds going off at the time, I was trying
14 to get more information. I knew he -- people --
15 other unit -- other departments were headed to
16 this location. So the whole time I'm trying to
17 formulate a plan and not knowing what's going on
18 inside, once I linked up with a deputy, a
19 sergeant, we decided to head to the -- towards the
20 front door.

21 CZ: Okay. So you met with a -- with a
22 Ventura County Sheriff's sergeant?

23 TB: Yes.

24 CZ: Did you know the sergeant from any
25 past contacts or encounters?

26 TB: I think possibly backing up on a stop.
27 I don't recall his name.

CONFIDENTIAL

1 CZ: Okay.

2 TB: And --

3 CZ: And where did you, do you remember
4 meeting up with the sergeant? And if you don't
5 remember, it's okay.

6 TB: I -- I don't.

7 CZ: Okay.

8 TB: But I -- I know it was in the parking
9 lot.

10 CZ: Somewhere in the parking lot.

11 TB: Yes.

12 CZ: Okay. Was it just you that met up
13 with the -- the sergeant or was your partner with
14 you as well, Officer Espinoza?

15 TB: From what I remember, I believe she
16 was with me.

17 CZ: Okay. So you, your partner, possibly,
18 from what you remember, and the sergeant meet up.
19 Do you guys discuss anything?

20 TB: Since I was first on scene, I was
21 trying to give him as much information and let him
22 know possibly at the rear of the building, there's
23 windows around the whole thing and there -- then
24 where the front door was based off when I saw it.

25 CZ: Okay. Before I go ahead, for the --
26 one question I forgot to ask that I know I'm going
27 to ask in the beginning. There were -- there was

1 a video footage of your response in this incident
2 captured on, I call it the dash cam. I believe
3 you call it the MVAR system of your patrol car.

4 TB: Uh-huh.

5 CZ: Have you had a chance before our
6 conversation to review the video footage with your
7 representative and review the footage?

8 TB: Yes. But not from all the way back to
9 that initial stop and me driving here. It was
10 mainly actions on scene. So once I linked up with
11 the deputy, that's when I --

12 CZ: That's the point of the footage that
13 you started watching?

14 TB: Yes.

15 CZ: Okay.

16 TB: I didn't watch up --

17 CZ: Up to that point.

18 TB: Prior to that.

19 CZ: Okay. Was there video and audio
20 for -- of the footage that you did watch?

21 TB: Yes.

22 CZ: Okay. So -- so from the point where
23 you linked up with the sheriff's sergeant, onward,
24 you watched?

25 TB: Yes.

26 CZ: Okay. Okay. So you meet up with the
27 sheriff's sergeant, you relay some information to

1 him. Then what happens?

2 TB: I -- I think we went straight for the
3 front door.

4 CZ: Okay. Do you remember how you guys
5 moved? Were you guys in a formation? Were you
6 guys walking, running, jogging?

7 TB: It was Sergeant in front of me, me,
8 and then my partner behind me.

9 CZ: Okay. And did the sergeant have a
10 weapon in his hand?

11 TB: Yes.

12 CZ: What gun?

13 TB: He had a rifle.

14 CZ: Okay. And did you have a weapon in
15 your hand at this point?

16 TB: A rifle, yes.

17 CZ: And your partner did? Officer
18 Espinoza, did she have a --

19 TB: A shotgun.

20 CZ: Shotgun. Okay. So you guys are all
21 three in that order. You're heading to the front
22 door of the business, correct?

23 TB: Yes.

24 CZ: Okay. Then what happens?

25 TB: There's a staircase that goes to the
26 front door.

27 CZ: Okay. Tell me about the staircase.

1 TB: Maybe six steps, a railing; I believe
2 it's made of wood, on the left and on the right.

3 CZ: Okay.

4 TB: Shattered glass, door. I don't know
5 if it was open or if it was shattered so it was
6 actually closed and you just walk through and then
7 there was a body on the ground.

8 CZ: Okay.

9 TB: Not moving.

10 CZ: Okay. So you see this. How do you
11 feel? What are you thinking?

12 TB: I don't know if he's the shooter.
13 I -- I -- I don't know if he's a victim. I don't
14 know anything.

15 CZ: So that's what you're thinking? What
16 are you -- how do you feel at this point?

17 TB: Typically when we don't hear moving
18 towards the gunfire, we check people and I think I
19 kept telling the sarge that we got to -- we got to
20 go in.

21 CZ: Okay.

22 TB: And so got to the top.

23 CZ: Who got up to the top, all of you?

24 TB: I believe my partner was behind me.

25 CZ: Okay.

26 TB: Sergeant was in front of me.

27 CZ: Then what happens?

1 TB: We're on the little landing before you
2 enter, which is a -- where the stairs come to a
3 flat.

4 CZ: Okay.

5 TB: And I see the body on the ground. As
6 we're at the entrance, you can see a good portion
7 inside. So we were doing a quick scan. It was
8 very hazy in there or smoky, almost like the club
9 has a smoke machine. So some parts were hard to
10 see.

11 I didn't hear any noise coming from inside.
12 I -- I think we were at the door and I looked over
13 at the -- [REDACTED]

14 [REDACTED] I don't remember if I went
15 and checked his pulse or anything like that.

16 But as we saw him, someone popped up from
17 the right. There's a counter there. I'm assuming
18 that's where you pay.

19 CZ: Uh-huh.

20 TB: Popped up, a light-colored shirt, hat
21 on, and next thing I know, it's like he ambushed
22 us and just started shooting. So from what I
23 remember, we -- the sergeant and I started
24 shooting back as we're trying to move away from
25 the door 'cause there's nowhere else to go. It's
26 like a -- a funnel. It's kill zone. And started
27 moving away and -- and I get to the corner of the

1 building outside the stair and as I'm firing and
2 looking at him, thinking the sarge is with me,
3 then just a lot of shooting. Backing up, trying
4 to get behind cover, noticing little things; the
5 shooter, holes in the wall from the rounds and --

6 CZ: Okay.

7 TB: -- got behind the brick wall and --

8 CZ: Oh well, go ahead.

9 TB: -- realized later Sergeant wasn't with
10 me anymore. Like behind me or --

11 CZ: What -- what went through your head?
12 What did you start thinking?

13 TB: Where is he? Why did I leave him?
14 Where's my partner at?

15 CZ: What did you think at that moment
16 happened to the sergeant if you had any thoughts
17 about it?

18 TB: That I failed if I wasn't there with
19 him.

20 CZ: What else were you thinking?

21 TB: I need to go back. I need to go get
22 him.

23 CZ: Okay. Did you know where your partner
24 was, Officer Espinoza?

25 TB: She was to my right 'cause I remember
26 yelling my name.

27 CZ: You heard her yelling your name? What

1 did she -- what was she saying if you remember?

2 TB: I think checking on me.

3 CZ: What was that?

4 TB: Checking on me.

5 CZ: Okay. And then what happened?

6 TB: At -- I cornered myself into a corner
7 and just kept my gun up there where the entrance
8 is at.

9 CZ: I see you're having -- you're --
10 you're a little upset right now.

11 TB: I'm mad.

12 CZ: Tell me about it.

13 TB: As a team we went up there and I
14 thought he was with me coming back.

15 CZ: Okay.

16 TB: I didn't --

17 CZ: What was that?

18 TB: I -- and I kept shooting at the guy
19 that was shooting at us.

20 CZ: Okay.

21 TB: I don't even know how many rounds I
22 shot.

23 CZ: Okay. Just a minute, we'll come back
24 to that at this point. But there's some more
25 questions I have, a little bit. You mention you
26 guys get up to the front door or up towards the
27 door. [REDACTED]

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27

[REDACTED]

TB: [REDACTED]

CZ: Did you see any injuries to them?

TB: I think I saw blood around him, but --

CZ: Okay.

TB: -- it was more of a quick glimpse.

CZ: Okay. What do you think had happened to him when you first saw him, if you had a thought?

TB: [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

CZ: Okay.

TB: So, he most likely was the [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

CZ: [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

TB: That maybe I can still help him. But I don't know he's dead.

CZ: Okay.

TB: So if I can find whoever's doing this, the sergeant and I, then we can still helping other people.

CZ: Okay.

1 BR: [REDACTED]
2 [REDACTED]
3 [REDACTED]

4 TB: Where the entrance door is, like I
5 said I don't know if it was open or closed or if
6 the window is just shattered and it was closed.
7 But he was just to the inside, to the left.

8 BR: Okay.

9 TB: [REDACTED]
10 [REDACTED]

11 CZ: Okay. And so --

12 TB: And so (INAUDIBLE) towards the inside
13 of the club.

14 BR: Can you -- is anything being said by
15 any parties at this time?

16 TB: At -- at -- what do you mean parties?

17 BR: Either you, the sergeant, people?

18 TB: I mean, we were talking back and
19 forth, continuing, you know, this is what people
20 told me. And I -- I think I recall just telling
21 the sergeant we need to go in, we need to go in,
22 we need to get the threat.

23 BR: [REDACTED]
24 [REDACTED]

25 where are
26 you and the sergeant at in relation to the -- to
27 the threshold of the door?

TB: At a -- at the threshold.

1 BR: Okay. So --

2 TB: I believe our weapons were oriented
3 inside as we were scanning with our weapons. You
4 always look where your --

5 BR: Okay.

6 TB: Your weapon is facing.

7 BR: Okay. From there, do you progress
8 into, inside the building?

9 TB: I don't remember.

10 BR: Okay.

11 TB: I know to the right of the entrance
12 there's a counter.

13 BR: Okay.

14 TB: Like I said, I think that's where you
15 check in, pay, coat check, something like that.
16 And that's where the guy popped up.

17 BR: Okay. So when -- when -- when the guy
18 popped up and he -- you said that it was like he
19 ambushed you guys. Where, to the best of your
20 recollection, where are you and the sergeant at
21 when that occurred?

22 TB: Right in front of him.

23 BR: So are you guys still at the threshold
24 of the door or are you guys inside?

25 TB: I think we might have had one foot
26 inside.

27 BR: Okay.

1 CZ: And your relation -- your body in
2 relation to the sergeant's, where is that? Are
3 you standing shoulder to shoulder?

4 TB: He's pretty much shoulder to shoulder
5 to my -- he's leading so he's my right front.

6 CZ: Okay. So his left shoulder --

7 TB: I was at his left shoulder.

8 CZ: You were -- your right shoulder was at
9 his left shoulder?

10 TB: I can put -- I was able to, if I
11 wanted to, put my right arm on his left shoulder.

12 CZ: Okay. And --

13 TB: And cup his shoulder.

14 CZ: And are you guys standing dead smack
15 in the middle of door, are you canted on one side
16 or the other?

17 TB: It's -- it's tough to answer because
18 like I said I don't know if that was a door.

19 CZ: Okay.

20 TB: If it was double door, if it was a
21 closed door and the window was shattered. I don't
22 recall.

23 CZ: Okay. I'll rephrase the question. Do
24 you have any cover, concealment? And --

25 TB: Well --

26 CZ: And let me start off with, you're
27 familiar with the terms cover and concealment

1 (INAUDIBLE).

2 TB: I am.

3 CZ: Okay. Did you have any cover or
4 concealment at that point?

5 TB: That countertop to the right would be
6 some kind of cover, slash, concealment to the
7 right. But I don't know what's on the other side.
8 It could be just thin pieces of wood.

9 CZ: So would it be safe to say you're
10 staring at the -- this opening 'cause you don't
11 know if it's a door or whatever, this opening that
12 leads into the business. Were you more towards
13 the right of the opening or --

14 TB: To the -- to the right.

15 CZ: More towards right.

16 TB: Pretty much right along that
17 countertop.

18 CZ: Okay.

19 TB: Fully exposed from the front, which is
20 why we were trying to get away from being out in
21 the open.

22 CZ: Okay.

23 BR: And so you said this guy pops up and
24 you said that countertop's to the right. How
25 close is he to that countertop?

26 TB: The countertop kind of goes back, so
27 he's maybe two feet inside of the countertop.

1 BR: Okay. So how -- how -- and you said
2 the sergeant was just shortly in front of you to
3 your right. What do you estimate like the
4 distance from that person that popped up and
5 the -- and the -- away from the sergeant?

6 TB: Five feet.

7 BR: Five feet?

8 TB: I can even describe the pistol he had.

9 CZ: Go for it.

10 TB: Black pistol with a long magazine.

11 CZ: What do you mean by like a long --

12 TB: Extended magazine to hold more rounds
13 in the pistol.

14 CZ: Uh-huh.

15 TB: Black in color.

16 CZ: When you say pistol, you're talking
17 about handgun?

18 TB: A hand -- semiautomatic handgun.

19 CZ: What color was it?

20 TB: Black.

21 CZ: And so he -- you see him and you say
22 you -- him pop up. Does that mean he was kind of
23 crouching down or he was out the view?

24 TB: I don't even know what was on the
25 other side.

26 CZ: Okay.

27 TB: So he could have walked up there. But

CONFIDENTIAL

1 when we initially -- or when I initially saw him,
2 he was kind of a pop-up stance.

3 CZ: Okay. And he's holding a pistol.

4 TB: Yes.

5 CZ: And you described the pistol. What
6 does he do with the pistol?

7 TB: He's firing as we saw him.

8 CZ: Okay. Can you -- so do you see a
9 muzzle flash?

10 TB: I don't --

11 CZ: How do you -- I guess how do you know
12 he was firing?

13 TB: The noise.

14 CZ: Okay.

15 TB: The pops.

16 CZ: Okay.

17 TB: I know I haven't pulled my trigger.

18 CZ: Uh-huh.

19 TB: I don't know if the sarge did.

20 CZ: Okay.

21 TB: But I saw the pistol in the hand
22 fa- -- pointing at us.

23 CZ: Okay. And we're talking about the
24 suspect, correct?

25 TB: Yes.

26 CZ: He had -- a male suspect?

27 TB: Male. White or light-colored shirt

1 with a dark-colored jacket possibly. And black
2 hat.

3 CZ: Okay. Do you remember which hand he's
4 holding this firearm in?

5 TB: I believe it was the right.

6 CZ: Okay. And you said he's pointing it
7 at you and firing?

8 TB: Yes.

9 CZ: Okay. Can you explain that a little
10 bit more in detail? Like what is it that you
11 remember seeing?

12 TB: Him pointing and suddenly hearing
13 all the pop, pop, pop, pop, pop towards us. And
14 so we -- I start shooting back and like I said,
15 trying to get to some point of cover behind the
16 corner that's right there. It's better than
17 nothing. Continue to fire as I backed up.

18 CZ: Okay. Let me back up a little bit.
19 When you and the sergeant and your partner get to
20 the threshold of the door, at that moment before
21 the suspect pops up, what do you hear?

22 TB: Music.

23 CZ: Okay.

24 TB: TV.

25 CZ: Okay.

26 TB: Still people yelling. I don't know if
27 it was coming from inside or outside.

1 CZ: Okay.

2 TB: My radio going off and then I turned
3 the volume down real quick so I don't give my --
4 us away.

5 CZ: Okay.

6 TB: I think that's it.

7 CZ: Okay. What do you see?

8 TB: The lights inside, smoke everywhere
9 like they have a -- or a smoke machine.

10 CZ: Uh-huh.

11 TB: It was very foggy, hazy.

12 CZ: Okay.

13 TB: The body to my left, the bar to the
14 front, tables to the left, another counter to the
15 front, door to the right, dance floor to the
16 right. I'm just thinking all those different
17 areas he can hide and we're out in the open.

18 CZ: Okay. Now my next question is, what's
19 going through your mind? How do you feel? You're
20 at the threshold to this door. You don't hear any
21 gunshots, correct?

22 TB: Correct.

23 CZ: There's all these places you said that
24 he could be hiding. It's hard to see 'cause of
25 the smoke. How do you -- what do you -- what's
26 going through your head? How do you feel at this
27 moment?

1 TB: Wish we had more people.

2 CZ: Okay. What else, if anything?

3 TB: Scanning, looking for anything that
4 would pop up. Not thinking he'd be close.

5 CZ: And I'm sorry, what was the last?

6 TB: Not thinking he'd be close or --

7 CZ: Not --

8 TB: -- anything would be close next to us.

9 CZ: Okay.

10 TB: Where is everyone else? How come no
11 one else is here?

12 CZ: What do you mean by that? Like other
13 law enforcement?

14 TB: Other law enforcement.

15 CZ: Okay.

16 TB: I mean, they could have been. I --

17 CZ: Just didn't see them?

18 TB: Yeah.

19 CZ: Okay. Were you comfortable with where
20 you were standing and based on everything --

21 TB: No. That's why we're -- I was trying
22 to, talking to him saying we got to -- because of
23 all the cover, I can see inside, we've got to get
24 inside 'cause that's going to be our only cover.

25 CZ: And was there any announcements made
26 by anybody?

27 TB: I don't know.

1 CZ: Okay. So here you are, you're feeling
2 uncomfortable. You mentioned everything that
3 you're seeing and hearing and then all of a sudden
4 the next thing you see is someone pop up holding a
5 gun. And then they point that gun at you.

6 TB: He's already pulling the trigger when
7 he pops up.

8 CZ: Okay.

9 TB: And -- but like time stopped.

10 CZ: Okay. Explain that.

11 TB: It probably was only seconds when he
12 popped up, pulling the trigger, but it's almost
13 like the weapon was just still and not moving.

14 CZ: Okay. So the moment this -- this
15 person pops up and you see a gun in their hands
16 and it's pointing toward you and he's pulling the
17 trigger, at that very moment, what went on through
18 your head? What did you think?

19 TB: I need to start shooting.

20 CZ: And why?

21 TB: It's either he's going to shoot me or
22 I'm going to shoot him.

23 CZ: Okay. How did you feel?

24 TB: Like I couldn't move fast enough.

25 CZ: Okay. Why did you feel that you
26 needed to move fast?

27 TB: Because he's already pulling the

1 trigger and I haven't pulled mine yet.

2 CZ: Okay. And what did you think would
3 have happened if you didn't move or react?

4 TB: I -- I wasn't thinking that.

5 CZ: Okay.

6 TB: I didn't have time.

7 CZ: What were you thinking?

8 TB: I need to shoot him.

9 CZ: Okay.

10 RC: When -- why did you feel you needed to
11 shoot him?

12 TB: Because he's already -- someone's
13 pointing a gun and pulling a trigger at -- at the
14 sergeant and myself and --

15 CZ: And --

16 TB: -- I feared that weren't going to make
17 it out of there.

18 CZ: Okay.

19 TB: He's obviously there for a reason.
20 He's already killed some people based off me
21 seeing a body here. So he's already done harm to
22 other people and he still has a weapon and we're
23 standing in the open and he's pointing a gun --

24 CZ: Uh-huh.

25 TB: -- pulling the trigger.

26 CZ: Okay. You made a comment, I feel like
27 I'm not going to be able to get out of here, to

1 that effect. What do you mean by that?

2 TB: What do you -- what?

3 CZ: You made a comment a second ago,
4 you -- you thought that -- that you may not be
5 able to get out of here.

6 TB: Oh, if I didn't shoot?

7 CZ: Uh-huh. Yes.

8 TB: I still don't know how many shooters,
9 what weapon systems, but I mean, it's not what
10 you're thinking at the moment. But if -- if we
11 go -- if we get shot, we have weapons --

12 CZ: Okay.

13 TB: -- that he could use.

14 CZ: Okay.

15 BR: You -- you mentioned earlier that you
16 thought the sar- -- the sergeant fired his weapon.

17 TB: I -- I don't -- I don't know.

18 CZ: Okay.

19 BR: So you don't -- you don't know if the
20 sergeant fired his weapon?

21 TB: I don't.

22 BR: Okay.

23 TB: I just heard guns being fired.

24 BR: Okay.

25 CZ: Did you see, at this vantage point, at
26 this moment, did you see anybody else inside the
27 establishment running out towards you, any other

1 victims, anybody?

2 TB: I don't -- I don't recall.

3 CZ: Okay. You mention earlier something
4 about being in the "kill zone." So this gentleman
5 starts shooting at you, you mention the word kill
6 zone. Tell me about, what you mean by the kill
7 zone?

8 TB: There's only one place to go and it's
9 back.

10 CZ: Uh-huh.

11 TB: He has already gotten an advantage.
12 He's inside. He's, I don't want to say
13 barricaded, but he's behind cover.

14 CZ: Okay.

15 TB: We're out in the open. So unless we
16 can find cover, we can't stop pulling the trigger
17 until we can find cover.

18 CZ: Uh-huh.

19 TB: Otherwise, I don't want to say we're
20 sitting ducks, but yeah. I mean --

21 CZ: Okay. You mention you saw holes in
22 the walls. Where -- where did you see holes in
23 the walls?

24 TB: As I was getting behind that -- the
25 corner to the left of the door, I can see the
26 rounds hitting the wall. And, 'cause the wall,
27 the stucco is white or tan and I can see all

1 the -- the dark holes hitting the wall as he's
2 shooting at me as I'm getting to that wall as I'm
3 firing back at him.

4 CZ: And this is the wall -- can you
5 describe where the wall is and in pr- -- in
6 relation to the door?

7 TB: If you're -- if you're going up the
8 stairs to the landing to enter the building, it's
9 to the left of it just, it catty-corners -- it
10 goes off from the landing. I think there's a
11 planter, a box up there that's just dirt.

12 CZ: Okay. So this -- this person jumps
13 out, points the gun at you. You -- you realize
14 that you have to react. What -- what -- how did
15 you react to it?

16 TB: Pointed my rifle that direction and
17 started firing my weapon as I was trying to
18 retreat to cover.

19 CZ: Okay.

20 TB: So that I can continue to engage.

21 CZ: Okay. And what is your vision of
22 focus at right now at this point?

23 TB: Him.

24 CZ: Okay. And where is the sergeant at
25 this point, if you know?

26 TB: When we were at the door, he was to my
27 right.

1 CZ: Okay. And where's your partner,
2 Officer Espinoza, if you know?

3 TB: I don't. I know she was, as we
4 approached, behind me.

5 CZ: Okay. This gentleman's pointing a
6 firearm at you, also the sergeant?

7 TB: Yes.

8 CZ: What about Officer Espinoza? Was she
9 in the --

10 TB: I -- I don't know.

11 CZ: Okay. And --

12 TB: Are we allowed to pause for a
13 restroom?

14 BR: Yeah, yeah.

15 CZ: Absolutely.

16 So let's just -- it's 11:11. We'll go off
17 the record and we'll take a break.

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

Ventura County Sheriff's Office Memorandum

To: Major Crimes **Date:** November 29, 2018

From: Detective Cyrus Zadeh

Subject: CHP Officer Todd Barrett /Part II

Re: 18-175110

Date of Interview: November 8, 2018

Time of Interview: 11:33 a.m.

Case Catalyst Operator: 

Legend: CZ = Cyrus Zadeh
BR = Beau Rodriguez
TB = Todd Barrett
RC = Russ Carver

1 CZ: Okay. We are back on the record. The
2 time is 11:33 a.m., Thursday, December -- I'm
3 sorry, Thursday, November 8th at 11:33 a.m.

4 The same four parties in the room with
5 Officer Barrett. Okay.

6 Officer Barrett, we -- we left off talking
7 about the moment where someone popped up from
8 behind the counter and started shooting. You
9 mentioned that the suspect was shooting as he was
10 getting up.

11 TB: Yes.

12 CZ: Do you remember -- do you remember
13 talking about that?

14 TB: Yes.

15 CZ: You mentioned the gun was pointed
16 towards you and the sergeant; is that -- do you
17 remember saying that?

18 TB: Yes.

19 CZ: Okay. What do you think that that
20 person's intentions were at that moment?

21 TB: At that moment?

22 CZ: At that moment, what do you think that
23 person's intentions were?

24 TB: It was to kill us.

25 CZ: Okay.

26 TB: And with the gun pointing at us, he
27 definitely had every means to do it.

CONFIDENTIAL

1 CZ: Okay.

2 TB: He got the jump on us, like an ambush
3 so he definitely had the ability to end us.

4 CZ: Okay. You used the word "ambush."
5 Tell me what that means.

6 TB: When you walk into a situation that
7 you don't know about and someone -- like if you go
8 into a haunted house and someone jumps out at you,
9 they scare you. Same kind of thing, you don't
10 know what's there. In the military, you could be
11 walking down a trail and there's people set up
12 with weapons facing you and all you hear is -- or
13 see is gunfire.

14 You -- he was hiding behind something,
15 waited for us to get to a certain point where we
16 essentially had nowhere to retreat to or to get
17 cover. He popped up and engaged us.

18 CZ: Okay.

19 TB: Surprised us. Gave us very little
20 time to react. And, yeah.

21 CZ: Okay.

22 BR: Did he say anything to you guys?

23 TB: All I heard was gunfire.

24 BR: Okay.

25 CZ: Okay. So you reacted. You reacted
26 and you mentioned, by shooting back.

27 TB: Yes.

CONFIDENTIAL

1 CZ: What were you shooting with?

2 TB: My rifle --

3 CZ: Okay.

4 TB: -- that I had.

5 CZ: And where were you pointing the rifle?

6 TB: Directly at him.

7 CZ: Okay. And while -- and you started
8 shooting; is that correct?

9 TB: Yes.

10 CZ: And were you moving or staying
11 stationary while you were shooting?

12 TB: I don't remember.

13 CZ: Okay.

14 TB: I know I wanted to try and find cover.
15 But I don't know if it's while I was pulling the
16 trigger.

17 CZ: Okay. Do you know how many rounds
18 that you fired?

19 TB: Five, ten rounds. I --

20 CZ: Okay.

21 TB: I don't know.

22 CZ: Okay. At any point during this
23 incident, did you switch out magazines, change
24 magazines, do what sometimes is referred to as
25 either the -- a speed load, a tac load, manipulate
26 the gun's magazines in any way?

27 TB: Not while I was engaging him.

CONFIDENTIAL

1 CZ: Okay. What about after?

2 TB: Afterwards I did.

3 CZ: Okay. Explain what you did.

4 TB: I removed the mag -- or I removed the
5 magazine from the -- the butt stock pouch that was
6 closest to me as if I'm holding the rifle, so the
7 left side of it. Removed the magazine from the
8 magazine well, put in the fresh magazine and then
9 put the other magazine from the magazine well into
10 the butt stock pouch.

11 CZ: Okay. Have you ever heard of the
12 term, the -- the gun ran dry?

13 TB: Yes.

14 CZ: What does that mean to you?

15 TB: Dry means you now have -- the weapon's
16 essentially a -- a paperweight. There's no ammo
17 for it.

18 CZ: No ammo in it?

19 TB: You've expended all your rounds --

20 CZ: That's it, that was in it?

21 TB: -- which in -- in that case, would be
22 for me, sixty rounds.

23 CZ: Okay. All right. Have you ever been
24 inside Borderline before this incident?

25 TB: No.

26 CZ: In your entire life?

27 TB: No.

1 CZ: Okay. So you shoot back. What's the
2 next thing that happens?

3 TB: I was trying to get to that corner
4 where I -- I mean, I can hear rounds hitting the
5 wall. I can see the holes, stuff -- I -- I think
6 stuff was flying out. It was just happening so
7 fast. And then I was able to get behind a brick
8 wall that actually provided better cover than a
9 wall that rounds can go through.

10 CZ: Okay. How --

11 TB: Thinking Sergeant's with me the whole
12 time.

13 CZ: Okay. How far was your body, were
14 you, from that wall that was -- you were seeing
15 rounds hit? What was the distance between you and
16 that wall?

17 TB: Five feet.

18 CZ: Five feet? So basically a wall five
19 feet away from you is getting hit, struck with
20 bullets?

21 TB: Yes.

22 CZ: Okay. Do you remember how many
23 bullets?

24 TB: I think I saw three holes.

25 CZ: Okay.

26 TB: I don't remember the exact number.

27 CZ: Okay. So you're thinking the

1 sergeant's with you. You go behind this brick
2 wall. Then what happens?

3 TB: I'm trying to catch my breath,
4 breathe, reload. I feel my partner say my name
5 and I look around and there's no sergeant there.
6 There are other brick walls in that area, but once
7 I pointed my weapon back towards the door I saw
8 someone lying there.

9 CZ: Wait, can you say that again, I didn't
10 hear you.

11 TB: Once I changed magazines and pointed
12 my weapon back towards the door, I saw someone
13 laying out there on that landing --

14 CZ: Okay.

15 TB: -- that wasn't there before.

16 CZ: What did you see?

17 TB: A body.

18 CZ: Did -- could you identify who the body
19 was?

20 TB: I believe it was the sergeant.

21 CZ: Okay.

22 TB: Because the shooter was on the other
23 side of the cab- -- the cabinet or whatever it
24 was.

25 CZ: Was the shooter still there? From --
26 could you see the shooter?

27 TB: No.

CONFIDENTIAL

1 CZ: No. Where was the sergeant's body?

2 TB: To the right of the door on the
3 outside --

4 CZ: Is it --

5 TB: -- where we were shooting from.

6 CZ: Say that again.

7 TB: Where we were shooting from.

8 CZ: Okay. Where you saw his body was
9 laying on the ground?

10 TB: Yes.

11 CZ: Where you saw his body, was it the
12 exact same place or -- or the same place or a
13 different place from where you guys are standing
14 before you heard the suspect shooting at you guys?

15 TB: Close to the same spot.

16 CZ: Okay. So I guess what I'm trying to
17 say is, did it appear that the sergeant moved at
18 all after the gun -- during or after the gunshots?

19 TB: No.

20 CZ: Okay. Did you see the sergeant return
21 fire?

22 TB: I don't remember.

23 CZ: Okay. Did -- did you hear the
24 sergeant return fire?

25 TB: I heard a lot of gunfire and --

26 CZ: Could you identify where it was coming
27 from or whose it was?

CONFIDENTIAL

1 TB: I know I was pulling the trigger and I
2 know the suspect was.

3 CZ: Okay.

4 TB: I don't know if Sarge did.

5 CZ: Okay. Did the sergeant say anything
6 before, during, or after the shooting?

7 TB: I think I heard a yell.

8 CZ: At what point?

9 TB: During the shooting.

10 CZ: What did you -- what did that yell
11 mean to you?

12 TB: I don't know.

13 CZ: Okay.

14 TB: I don't even know where it came from.
15 There was still all the yelling around us from
16 people running and --

17 CZ: Okay.

18 TB: And sirens.

19 BR: Do you -- do you think your -- the
20 rounds that you fired hit the suspect?

21 TB: I don't know. I'd hope they did
22 because that's the direction I was firing and he
23 obviously planned on killing us. And I mean, I
24 was scared, I mean, when you -- you want to go
25 home at night, safe. And he didn't want to let
26 anyone.

27 CZ: So if I understand the order of events

1 correctly, suspect starts shooting at you. You
2 return fire. At some point you stop shooting. At
3 that point that you stop shooting back at the
4 suspect, did you ever hear gunfire from the
5 suspect after that?

6 TB: I don't know.

7 CZ: Okay.

8 BR: When you -- when you tried to find
9 cover when you re- -- retreated, did you take a
10 knee -- a knee? You know, if you tried to make
11 yourself like a smaller target?

12 CZ: Yes.

13 BR: Yeah? Okay.

14 CZ: Okay. All right. So you're showing
15 us your left knee. Looks -- looks as if there's
16 like some abrasions and bruising there?

17 TB: Yes.

18 CZ: All right.

19 TB: From taking a knee.

20 CZ: Okay.

21 BR: So you -- so you know you didn't have
22 that knee injury prior --

23 TB: No.

24 BR: -- to -- to your shift today?

25 TB: I did not. It was from hitting
26 some -- like a brick or concrete or something.

27 BR: Okay.

1 CZ: Do you have any other injuries as a
2 result of this incident?

3 TB: No. This is from --

4 CZ: From --

5 TB: (INAUDIBLE) forward. Small tear on
6 the skin there, but that's it.

7 CZ: Uh-huh. And that's the middle finger?

8 TB: Middle finger on the right hand.

9 CZ: On the right hand on the inside
10 between your index finger and middle finger?
11 Okay. I'd like to take some photographs of those
12 two before we're done if that's okay with you.

13 TB: It is.

14 CZ: Okay.

15 BR: How do you think you got that, the
16 injury on your -- on your right finger there?

17 TB: I don't know.

18 CZ: Do you have a -- the paper?

19 I'm not trying to visualize what you're
20 saying as far as where the sergeant's standing in
21 relation to the opening, slash, door where you
22 were. What you saw inside the business, you
23 mentioned he was somewhere by a counter, behind a
24 counter. I'd like for you to just -- and it
25 doesn't have to be a work of art; just very brief
26 sketch of, you know, what the scene looked like;
27 not the scene but where the counter was in

1 relation to you.

2 So can you just real quick draw like the --
3 the landing area, the door, and the counter. And
4 if you need more pieces of paper, 'cause you want
5 to -- you messed up or something, let me know.

6 TB: You want me to write --

7 CZ: No, we'll -- we'll go through it. I'm
8 going to want you to explain it together.

9 TB: Okay.

10 CZ: Okay. So can you explain kind of
11 what -- what you're drawing here, just the scene
12 as far as --

13 TB: These, the stairs that go up to this
14 landing.

15 CZ: Okay.

16 TB: I know there's a railing on the left.

17 CZ: Uh-huh.

18 TB: This is the corner where the rounds
19 hit the wall.

20 CZ: Okay. So let's do this. Let's use
21 this red pen. Where you put these three dots,
22 that's the rounds hitting the wall?

23 TB: Yes.

24 CZ: Okay. Can you put -- just write
25 rounds. Okay.

26 TB: Stairwell.

27 CZ: Okay.

1 TB: I don't remember if there's a railing
2 on this side. I think there is.

3 CZ: On the right side? Okay.

4 TB: This is the landing.

5 CZ: Uh-huh.

6 TB: [REDACTED]

7 CZ: [REDACTED]

8 [REDACTED]

9 [REDACTED]

10 TB: These are glass doors.

11 CZ: Okay. So is this -- is this
12 symbolizing like double doors?

13 TB: I -- I don't know.

14 CZ: Okay.

15 TB: This was -- you can see in.

16 CZ: Okay.

17 TB: Both.

18 CZ: Okay.

19 TB: The only reason I made this kind of
20 door is 'cause this is where we were.

21 CZ: Okay.

22 TB: And either the -- either it was open
23 back here or the glass had already shattered
24 completely.

25 CZ: Okay. So this one is at a angle
26 because --

27 TB: To show that that's --

1 CZ: It was open? Either open or soon --
2 or soon --

3 TB: Open or glass. It's closed but all
4 the sh- --

5 CZ: There was no glass. Would it be safe
6 to say there was no glass obstruction for you --
7 for could further walk in?

8 TB: Yes.

9 CZ: Okay. So can we just label that as a
10 door? Okay.

11 TB: This is the counter.

12 CZ: Okay. Can you label that as counter?
13 Okay.

14 TB: And there's tables and chairs back
15 here, some kind of railing.

16 CZ: Okay.

17 TB: Which could have been somewhere that
18 he was hiding. And then over here is --

19 CZ: You -- you mention that --

20 TB: One of the bars.

21 CZ: Okay. You said that he "could have
22 been" hiding. Did you see him hiding back there?

23 TB: Like I said, there was a lot of smoke
24 in there, possibly like a smoke machine or hazy.
25 And then there was flashing lights from the dance
26 floor I'm assuming. So it was hard to tell. I
27 think it was banister so I should be able to see

1 past it or maybe it was solid. I don't remember.

2 CZ: Okay. So let me -- let me rephrase my
3 question. Did you see the suspect hiding behind
4 these tables or chairs or was that a thought
5 process that went through your head when you're
6 assessing the scene; that this -- there -- that's
7 a place that the suspect could hide?

8 TB: Anywhere I can't see beyond, I believe
9 he could hide there.

10 CZ: Okay.

11 TB: This is one of those locations as well
12 as the bar --

13 CZ: Okay.

14 TB: -- where bartenders would serve. He
15 could be ducking behind there.

16 CZ: Okay. So can you label this bar and
17 this tables and chairs right there? Okay.

18 TB: I guess this would be a banister of
19 sort.

20 CZ: Okay.

21 TB: Railing.

22 CZ: And this counter, is this the only
23 counter that you remember seeing?

24 TB: At the entrance, yes.

25 CZ: Okay. And let's -- we're going to
26 transition to a blue pen. Is there anything else
27 that you need -- you feel like you need to label?

1 TB: No.

2 CZ: Okay. Now with this blue pen, can you
3 put the letter S where the sergeant was standing
4 when the gunfire started? Okay. Okay. Can you
5 put the letter B where you were standing? Okay.
6 Do you know where Officer Espinoza was?

7 TB: I'm assuming behind us.

8 CZ: Did -- do you know that for a --

9 TB: I -- I do not --

10 CZ: Did you see her or --

11 TB: -- recall where she was.

12 CZ: Okay.

13 TB: I didn't look around because my eyes
14 were focused inside.

15 CZ: But at that moment, you believed she
16 was behind you?

17 TB: All went up together.

18 CZ: Okay. So can you put a E for where
19 you believed that she was at? Okay. And then at
20 some point you mention that the suspect popped up.
21 Can you put a star and circle it where you --
22 where the suspect was? Okay. And so in your --
23 your writing, you -- you drew that star kind of in
24 the middle of this countertop. This countertop,
25 can you tell me about it? Is it wooden, is it
26 glass, is it see-through, is it not?

27 TB: Wood.

1 CZ: It's wooden?

2 TB: Some kind of dark brown material,
3 possibly wood, fabricated wood. Something like
4 that. Maybe four feet tall.

5 CZ: Okay. Okay. So thank you. Anything
6 else that you feel that you need to show us on
7 this diagram?

8 TB: No.

9 CZ: When you retreated from this point,
10 can you draw north for me, if you don't mind,
11 sorry, on this diagram? When you retreated from
12 your location where you'd have this letter B,
13 which direction did you travel, north --

14 TB: Northwest.

15 CZ: -- south, east, west?

16 TB: Northwest.

17 CZ: Okay. To where you marked where the
18 rounds are?

19 TB: Yes.

20 CZ: Okay.

21 TB: Because as I was approaching, always
22 look to see possible locations where I can fire
23 from and that's the closest thing I saw where I
24 could possibly get behind.

25 CZ: Okay. How long would you estimate
26 that you and the sergeant were at this location
27 before the round -- before the suspect started

1 shooting at you?

2 TB: Maybe a couple minutes, as we were
3 looking inside.

4 CZ: Okay.

5 TB: At least felt like a couple of
6 minutes.

7 CZ: Were you and the sergeant talking at
8 this point?

9 TB: Yes.

10 CZ: Okay. Were you talking -- do you
11 believe that based on where the suspect was
12 standing in relation to you, did you think, and
13 the -- that level of noise that was happening, do
14 you think the suspect could have heard your guys'
15 conversation or hear you guys talking?

16 TB: Possibly.

17 CZ: Okay.

18 BR: Were you using your flashlight to aid
19 your -- your viewing into the Borderline?

20 TB: I don't remember if I did. I think
21 the sarge did 'cause I think he had one on his
22 rifle but I didn't remember.

23 CZ: Okay. Okay. And then so you retreat
24 to this location and then what happens? So you
25 mentioned you retreated here to look for your
26 partner.

27 TB: Well --

1 CZ: She was calling.

2 TB: -- I retreated here and right over
3 here. I guess I should draw it better. There's a
4 brick wall.

5 CZ: Okay.

6 TB: This is like a -- a landing.

7 CZ: Okay.

8 TB: So I was able to jump down from the
9 brick wall to use that as cover.

10 CZ: Okay. And then what happened next?

11 TB: I believe I was still engaging or
12 trying to shoot him 'cause I saw him and heard the
13 rounds or I heard the shooting and I can see him
14 with his black hat and --

15 CZ: Okay. Do you remember where you were
16 when you started shooting?

17 TB: Somewhere on the landing. I -- I
18 don't know. I'm not sure where on the landing.

19 CZ: Okay. Do you remember seeing the
20 sergeant in your -- in your view when you started
21 shooting?

22 TB: I don't remember. I think he was to
23 my right like he is there.

24 CZ: And -- and I guess, let me reword it.
25 What I want to find out, if you do know or if you
26 can recall or if you do know this, is the order of
27 events. Did Sergeant go down, then you start

1 shooting or did you start shooting and the
2 suspect's shooting back, and then the sergeant
3 goes down? If you don't remember, that's okay
4 too.

5 TB: No. As soon as he popped up, the
6 suspect was shooting so he fired first.

7 CZ: Uh-huh.

8 TB: I started firing. I don't know if the
9 sergeant did and I didn't -- the whole time I
10 thought Sergeant was with me until I got back
11 here.

12 CZ: Gotcha.

13 TB: So the last event was me looking up
14 there, re- -- re-observing it, and that's when I
15 saw Sergeant down.

16 CZ: Okay. Okay. So you get to the block
17 wall. What happens next?

18 TB: Reload real quick, point my weapon up
19 there.

20 CZ: Uh-huh.

21 TB: I didn't hear any shots fired anymore
22 and --

23 CZ: Uh-huh.

24 TB: -- that's when I was looking for
25 Sarge, I heard Es- -- Espinoza, who's now
26 somewhere over here behind another brick wall.

27 CZ: Okay.

1 TB: I think she said Todd and then I -- I
2 mean, I saw the body up there.

3 CZ: Okay. And you just pointed on this
4 diagram you were north of the stair we- --
5 staircase and she was south of it.

6 TB: Uh-huh.

7 CZ: Okay. All right. And then what
8 happened?

9 TB: I don't know.

10 CZ: Do you remember --

11 TB: I think I put radio traffic out.

12 CZ: Okay.

13 TB: And I think other people showed up,
14 other deputies.

15 CZ: Uh-huh.

16 TB: And I linked up with other deputies
17 and let them know there was a deputy up there, or
18 a body I saw.

19 CZ: Okay.

20 TB: And put out the description I saw of
21 the shooter. And then the people that were with
22 me, we decided, put a plan together and went and
23 get out there to recover or to get to the sergeant
24 to get him out of there.

25 CZ: Who -- did some -- who made that plan?

26 TB: I -- I don't remember.

27 CZ: Okay.

CONFIDENTIAL

1 TB: I --

2 CZ: But someone came up with a plan?

3 TB: Yeah. I'm not even sure who was up
4 there with us.

5 CZ: Okay.

6 TB: But --

7 CZ: Were you involved in that plan?

8 TB: Yes.

9 CZ: Okay. Can you tell me what -- what
10 you guys did.

11 TB: We used everyone that we had around
12 there, different people at different spots behind
13 brick walls, putting weapons up towards the
14 windows and the door. And then we made a, kind of
15 a formation in a V. We had three or four people
16 in the front pretty much going up towards the
17 door. Everyone saw the body and then we slowly
18 went up the stairs, calling to the sergeant,
19 calling to the sergeant, nothing.

20 CZ: When you say nothing, are you
21 saying --

22 TB: No response.

23 CZ: No response, okay.

24 TB: No answers.

25 CZ: And when you say you were calling to
26 him, were you using a phone, a radio, yelling?

27 TB: Voice; yelling, Sarge. I think they

1 were calling name. So we went up, up the stairs,
2 grabbed him by the arms. Let him -- two deputies
3 grabbed him by the arms, pulled him down the
4 stairs as the rest of us continued our weapons
5 pointing at the door. And then we just started
6 bringing the sergeant down the different flights
7 of stairs all the way to a position where we can
8 start providing CPR.

9 CZ: And did you guys start providing CPR?

10 TB: We did.

11 CZ: Okay. And where did that happen at?

12 TB: North of Borderline on the -- the
13 sidewalk near the -- near the parking lot.

14 CZ: Okay. And then what happened?

15 TB: We were providing cover to deputies
16 providing CPR and then another deputy ran and got
17 a -- a sheriff's patrol vehicle and then we picked
18 him up, put him inside and they drove off.

19 CZ: Okay. How many people were involved
20 in this, I'll call it a rescue operation?

21 TB: Five, maybe seven. I -- I don't
22 remember.

23 CZ: Okay. You were involved, yes?

24 TB: Yes.

25 CZ: And Officer Espinoza?

26 TB: Yes.

27 CZ: Okay. And then the remainder were

1 sheriff's deputies?

2 TB: I -- I believe so. I -- there was a
3 lot of agencies there.

4 CZ: Okay. Your role and Officer
5 Espinoza's role, what was it in the -- in that --
6 in that operation?

7 TB: I -- I placed her near a brick wall
8 and told her pretty much responsibility is she'd
9 cover that right there.

10 CZ: Okay.

11 TB: And she stayed there throughout. The
12 other two CHP, Officer Allen and Officer Barrett I
13 think -- or Barry, also provided cover from behind
14 the brick wall.

15 CZ: Okay. And what was your role?

16 TB: I went up with the team to the stairs
17 and provided cover up there while they were
18 bringing the body back down.

19 CZ: Okay. After the sergeant has been
20 transported out by -- by the deputies, what
21 happened next?

22 TB: I got approached by, it seems like
23 twenty people; what did I see, where is he, you
24 got to point it out, where was the deputy hit?

25 So I give best descriptions I could and I
26 know I was -- I put out some radio traffic
27 throughout this whole thing. I know from driving

1 by Borderline on the freeway, I know there's all
2 windows on the other side. So I know we had
3 canine units there and I talked to my dispatch
4 about seeing if anyone can see in from the freeway
5 to see if they see a suspect.

6 At one point I was on the north end behind
7 a -- a sign trying to look in. Then we go back to
8 the entrance, we go to the rear, and at that point
9 there was so many people, I don't know what
10 happened.

11 CZ: Okay.

12 TB: We eventually all got together and we
13 made entry and started clearing the whole
14 building. Some entered from the north, some from
15 the main door.

16 CZ: Okay. Stop you right there. At this
17 point, when was the last time you heard any
18 gunfire that you can remember?

19 TB: Our fire fight.

20 CZ: Your fire fight. And you don't
21 remember hearing anything else after the fire
22 fight, remember?

23 TB: I don't remember.

24 CZ: Okay. So you, at some point you make
25 entry, and you said into the business.

26 TB: Uh-huh.

27 CZ: What do you do?

1 TB: At that point I believe it was Simi
2 Valley SWAT showed up on scene and there was some
3 sergeants and I just followed their guidance and
4 stacked up with the team as far as covering one
5 side while SWAT was going the other direction and
6 we started checking room by room.

7 CZ: Okay. And did you ever find -- did
8 you ever find the suspect?

9 TB: Yes.

10 CZ: Okay. Tell --

11 TB: The person that matched his
12 description.

13 CZ: Okay. Tell me about that.

14 TB: I walk in with two SWAT members and we
15 clear to the right behind that counter where we

16

17

18

19 And
20 there was an office back there with the door open
21 and as we were clearing it, we see another victim
22 back there. And then when I get a good look at
23 him, he's -- I -- he looked -- he's the suspect.

24 CZ: Okay.

25 TB: And there was blood everywhere.

26 CZ: All right. Then what'd you do?

27 TB: We kept weapons pointed at the -- the
shooter 'cause we don't know what he's doing. To

1 the left of him we -- the two SWAT guys and I see
2 a, what appears to be like a smoke canister. So
3 they put it out to their guys to watch where
4 you're going -- or a smoke bomb, I'm sorry. On
5 the desk right when you go into the office, there
6 appears to be --

7 CZ: What do you think about that?

8 BR: I don't know.

9 TB: He said if it beeps, that they might
10 have a question.

11 CZ: No.

12 TB: No? On the desk there appears to be
13 several extended round magazines for a
14 semiautomatic pistol, black in color. So instead
15 of like a regular magazine holding ten, this looks
16 like it would hold twenty rounds; several there.

17 CZ: And can you explain that -- that a
18 little bit more for me? You said you saw the
19 rounds or just the magazine? I -- I kind of got
20 confused.

21 TB: Both.

22 CZ: Okay.

23 TB: On the -- the desk, there was some
24 spent casings. I believe there was actual full
25 rounds just lying by, individually. I think there
26 was three to five black-colored magazines that
27 look like they -- the capacity's around twenty

1 rounds instead of like a normal ten that would fit
2 the size of a pistol, which fits the description
3 of what I saw the shooter shooting when I first
4 saw him.

5 CZ: Uh-huh.

6 TB: We didn't see a gun. There was blood
7 everywhere. We kept weapons pointed at him and
8 then I think the SWATS or SWAT members did some
9 certain things; like if you flick someone's eye,
10 they're going to react to it or pressure points
11 they did. I'm not sure what they did, but we
12 didn't get a reaction so --

13 CZ: And this is to the suspect?

14 TB: To the -- to --

15 CZ: Or --

16 TB: -- the sh- -- shooter.

17 CZ: -- to the -- the person you
18 (INAUDIBLE) initially.

19 TB: The person I identified as the shooter
20 based off the description.

21 CZ: Okay.

22 TB: So while one SWAT kept his gun on him,
23 the other SWAT member and myself, we put gloves on
24 and we grabbed his pant legs and brought him flat
25 onto the ground.

26 As we did that, we saw a weapon underneath
27 him, a pistol, black in color, which looked just

1 like the one that he was shooting earlier, with
2 the extended magazine still in it. And then we
3 secured his hand and we flipped him over and I
4 took my cuffs out and placed them on -- on him.

5 CZ: Okay. Did you handcuff him, front of
6 him, behind his back?

7 TB: Behind his back.

8 CZ: Okay. And you said, "we secured his
9 hand." What does that mean?

10 TB: The SWAT member secured his right arm
11 to drag him as I dragged the feet away from the
12 wall on the desk so that we can actually get him
13 onto his stomach.

14 CZ: Okay.

15 TB: I then grabbed that right arm and --
16 no, I'm sorry, he grabbed now his left arm and
17 kind of jerked it, the body towards him so he'd
18 fall on his stomach and I reached down and grabbed
19 his right biceps and using his clothes and just
20 started jerking his arm or pulling it out from
21 underneath him, pulled it to the back and then the
22 SWAT member and my -- assisted me putting the
23 cuffs on.

24 CZ: Okay. When you first saw the person
25 you identified as the shooter, can you tell me
26 where they were, what position was their body in,
27 if you had to describe it, where his gun was, if

1 you had to describe it, if you saw it; as much
2 detail as you can.

3 TB: As soon as you near the room, there's
4 a -- a desk to the right.

5 CZ: Okay.

6 TB: Long way, so you'd have to enter the
7 room completely, make a right, almost a U-turn to
8 sit in it.

9 CZ: Okay.

10 TB: The shooter was sitting on his
11 buttocks with his legs facing towards the door
12 with his back against the wall.

13 CZ: Okay.

14 TB: Which would be the wall that is the
15 opposite to the outside of the entrance where we
16 were originally standing at the beginning.

17 CZ: Okay. Is he in a chair or is he on
18 the floor?

19 TB: No, on the ground. His head is tilted
20 to the left towards the desk and it's kind of like
21 freely almost motionless leaning against the desk.
22 We didn't see a gun at first until we started
23 moving the arm and then we saw the black frame of
24 the pistol under his right side.

25 CZ: When you say, "under his right side,"
26 is there a body part that you can say that it was
27 under?

1 TB: Almost like it -- like he was sitting
2 on it, so his right butt cheek --

3 CZ: Okay.

4 TB: -- maybe. There was a lot of thick
5 red mucus type blood on the -- the wall directly
6 behind him as well as on the floor pooled up and
7 then on his body.

8 CZ: A second ago when you were talking
9 about the blood, you pointed towards the center of
10 your chest. Was there a injury that he had on his
11 chest?

12 TB: I did not see one at first.

13 CZ: Okay. Did you eventually see?

14 TB: Or I -- I didn't see one at all.

15 CZ: Okay.

16 TB: Because the blood was everywhere. I
17 think the SWAT member said he might have saw like
18 maybe a bullet hole under his chin.

19 CZ: Okay.

20 TB: So possibly self-inflicted. I don't
21 remember there being blood sprayed onto the wall,
22 just piled up next to him.

23 CZ: All right. Let me ask this. Did you
24 see that injury underneath his chin?

25 TB: I don't remember.

26 CZ: Okay. All right.

27 TB: And that's how his body was. And then

1 the magazines and so forth, the stuff I described
2 on the desk.

3 CZ: Okay. What did you guys do with the
4 gun, if anything once you guys -- after you
5 secured him and you saw the gun?

6 TB: The SWAT -- one of the SWAT members
7 secured it and then I don't know happened at that
8 point.

9 CZ: All right. And this is Simi Valley
10 SWAT?

11 TB: I know Simi Valley was there. I don't
12 know which department this SWAT team was from.

13 CZ: But it was a local SWAT team though?

14 TB: I -- I believe so based off them
15 wearing a lot more --

16 CZ: Okay.

17 TB: -- armor and helmet than what I had.

18 CZ: Okay. I want to go way, way fur- --
19 way back. I -- at some point you mention that you
20 were or are, I didn't -- that's what I want to
21 ask, an active shooter instructor.

22 TB: That's correct.

23 CZ: Are -- are you currently an active
24 shooter instructor?

25 TB: I'm an active shooter tactical
26 casualty care instructor for the California
27 Highway Patrol, been for a year and a half now.

1 CZ: Okay. Can you tell me a little bit
2 about the topic of active shooter you train -- you
3 teach? Just the -- if you had to summarize what
4 the topic is and how long you've been teaching it,
5 any training and experience you have in the field
6 of active shooter response?

7 TB: Active shooter incidences, incidents
8 occur -- have been occurring a lot more so the
9 program, I'm not sure who started it, but now
10 we're trying to get everyone on the department at
11 least trained in active shooter scenarios. And
12 the casualty care part of it is dealing with like
13 the Israeli Bandage, the tourniquet.

14 CZ: Okay.

15 TB: As far as the active shooter, for the
16 training, we go through -- it involves everything
17 from videos, from scenarios in the past to
18 instructors teaching. We do this training, or at
19 least I did, out at the Ben Clark training
20 facility, which is what we call our academy south
21 in Riverside or Moreno Valley.

22 CZ: How many hours of training do you have
23 in?

24 TB: Forty hours.

25 CZ: Is this forty hours of training you
26 received or instructor training?

27 TB: Instructor training. I've been

1 through the course before, before -- or prior to
2 becoming an instructor.

3 CZ: Okay.

4 TB: I've also attended multiple active
5 shooter joint agency scenario based training days,
6 like at North -- Northridge, Cal State Northridge.

7 CZ: Cal State Northridge, okay.

8 TB: And that was involving CHP, LAPD
9 (INAUDIBLE) police, LA County Sheriff's. And then
10 during that training, there's a building we use on
11 Ben Clark and now all the students become the
12 instructors. Now they have to student instruct
13 the other students and we're given certain
14 scenarios and we must go through that and that
15 involves everything from movement through open
16 areas, from a patrol vehicle, using patrol vehicle
17 bounding.

18 CZ: And I don't wanted to go into the --

19 TB: Oh, sorry.

20 CZ: -- curriculum --

21 TB: Okay.

22 CZ: -- per se. I just -- just gen- -- I
23 want it in general. I think you did a great job,
24 by the way, addressing my question.

25 TB: So the big thing it comes down to is,
26 [REDACTED]
27 [REDACTED]

1 CZ: Okay.

2 TB: If you're first on scene, we do a lot
3 of allied agency training with each other because
4 you might not be the only one, it might not just
5 be CHP; you might be there with LAPD or --

6 CZ: Okay.

7 TB: -- Moorpark, sheriff's, police.

8 CZ: Okay.

9 TB: [REDACTED]

10 [REDACTED]

11 CZ: Uh-huh.

12 TB: And it's quick, dynamic searches of
13 rooms --

14 CZ: Okay.

15 TB: -- [REDACTED]

16 [REDACTED]

17 [REDACTED]

18 --

19 CZ: Okay.

20 TB: -- [REDACTED]

21 CZ: Okay.

22 TB: And like I mentioned earlier on, my
23 partner and I were passing all these people
24 injured but we have to get to the threat.

25 CZ: Okay.

26 TB: Unfortunately we -- we want to stop
27 and help every single person but we can't because,

1 yeah.

2 CZ: Okay. How many people would you
3 estimate that in your tenure as an instructor, you
4 have trained? How many officers?

5 TB: I do not recall. I'm -- we have
6 different divisions throughout the California
7 Highway Patrol and I'm an instructor for just
8 costal division, which covers from our area down
9 here at Ventura/LA County Line all the way up
10 towards Monterey.

11 CZ: Okay.

12 TB: I've only actually been in one of
13 those instructor led courses because a lot of that
14 training was in Northern California.

15 CZ: Okay.

16 TB: Just based off of manpower at the
17 office, we're short bodies, so I can't get to it
18 every time. But I was -- we re-cert every year.

19 CZ: Okay. And how long have you been an
20 instructor for that? I don't remember if I asked
21 you that.

22 TB: Eighteen to twenty-four months.

23 CZ: Okay. And you have taught the class?

24 TB: Yes.

25 CZ: Of student -- students?

26 TB: Yes, multiple times.

27 CZ: Okay, okay.

1 I don't have any more questions.

2 Do you have any more questions?

3 BR: Just a couple quick questions.

4 Ultimately, what did you do with your rifle? What
5 happened to that?

6 TB: So when -- when --

7 CZ: Paper.

8 TB: Do you want me to describe the stuff I
9 got from the -- the deputy also or just what
10 happened to my weapon?

11 BR: No. I just want to know like where --
12 where is it at and like what did you --

13 TB: I kept the weapon on -- weapon on me
14 until all -- I don't want to say the scene was
15 safe, because you never really know. Once we
16 cleared the building completely, I still had the
17 weapon on me. Went back, was -- received a call
18 from my dispatch that I needed to report to the
19 command post to meet with the CHP leadership
20 there.

21 BR: Uh-huh.

22 TB: And eventually I was told by my
23 sergeant, we secured it in the back of my patrol
24 vehicle, which has a cage on the inside and the
25 trunk area and then the -- the hatch in the back.

26 BR: Okay.

27 TB: And we secured it in there --

1 BR: Okay.

2 TB: -- along with the sergeant's rifle.

3 BR: Okay.

4 CZ: Oh, so you -- you secured the
5 sergeant's rifle?

6 TB: I did actually. When we were re- --
7 recovering him to an area we can provide first
8 aid, I'd picked up his cellphone as I was covering
9 the door. Well, I picked up his rifle and slung
10 it, 'cause if the threat's still in there, I don't
11 want to give him the rifle.

12 CZ: Uh-huh.

13 TB: Secured his body cam and his phone.

14 BR: Okay.

15 TB: As I was providing cover.

16 BR: Okay.

17 CZ: What did you with the cellphone and
18 the body camera?

19 TB: The --

20 CZ: And rifle?

21 TB: My tan uniform shirt, I unzipped the
22 front center portion where the buttons are on the
23 shirt and I stuffed it inside my shirt between my
24 vest and my shirt, zipped it back up; slug his
25 rifle --

26 CZ: Okay.

27 TB: -- and then continued on.

1 CZ: Eventually did you give the cellphone
2 and the body camera to someone?

3 TB: Yes, as required by a sergeant with
4 the Ventura County Sheriff's.

5 CZ: Do you -- do you know who?

6 TB: I don't have the business card on me.
7 I did receive it from him and they also took
8 pictures. I can see if I have the business card
9 in my pocket.

10 CZ: That's fine. We -- we can find out.
11 I just didn't know if you knew.

12 TB: I do. I got his personal info and
13 they took some --

14 CZ: Okay.

15 TB: -- photos.

16 BR: And -- and just for clarification, I
17 know you had a -- you had a -- a pistol with you.

18 TB: Yes.

19 BR: Was it -- did you ever deploy or use
20 that pistol?

21 TB: No. I stuck with the -- the rifle.

22 BR: Okay.

23 CZ: I'm following up on that was there.
24 Any other weapon or force option used besides your
25 rifle?

26 TB: By me, no.

27 CZ: Okay. Did you observe anybody else

1 that used another force option?

2 TB: From the sergeant and I being at the
3 door, I only observe, I believe the sergeant
4 engaging him with his rifle and myself.

5 CZ: Okay.

6 TB: I know I engaged with the rifle.

7 CZ: Okay.

8 TB: Outside of that, no.

9 CZ: Okay.

10 BR: And who -- who have you, besides
11 your -- your rep, who have you talked to about
12 this incident, if anybody?

13 TB: I'm not sure what you mean by that.
14 People ask me if I'm okay, I said I'm fine.

15 BR: Okay.

16 TB: Outside of that, it's my rep and --

17 BR: Okay.

18 TB: -- who I've been instructed I'm
19 allowed to speak with.

20 BR: Okay. Okay.

21 CZ: Do you have any other questions?

22 Officer Barrett, is there anything else
23 that we haven't asked you that you feel would be
24 important for us to know about this investigation
25 that we're conducting?

26 TB: I did what I could.

27 CZ: Okay. And would you be willing to

1 provide us, you know, the opportunity to talk to
2 you again if additional information comes up as
3 the investigation evolves?

4 TB: I don't have an issue with that, no.

5 CZ: And -- and obviously you can consult
6 with your representative --

7 TB: Of course.

8 CZ: -- if we have -- if that ever came.
9 Okay. All right.

10 The time is --

11 BR: No. The only -- one thing is that,
12 didn't we want to take photographs of his -- of
13 his leg since we're --

14 CZ: Yeah. So --

15 BR: Since we're kind of in a sterile room
16 here.

17 CZ: Yeah. We can -- we can do that.
18 We're --

19 TB: That's fine.

20 CZ: We'll go off the record. The time is
21 12:20 p.m. and we'll go off the record and we'll
22 take some photographs of your knee and your index
23 or your middle finger on your right hand.

24 TB: Okay.

25 BR: Okay.

26

27

Ventura County Sheriff's Office Memorandum

To: Major Crimes **Date:** December 3, 2018

From: Detective Cyrus Zadeh

Subject: Interview / CHP Officer Lidia Espinoza

Re: 18-175110

Date of Interview: November 8, 2018

Time of Interview: 7:37 a.m.

Case Catalyst Operator: [REDACTED]

Legend: CZ = Cyrus Zadeh
BR = Beau Rodriguez
LE = Lidia Espinoza
RC = Russell Carver

1 CZ: All right. The -- today's date is
2 November 8th, 2018. The time is 7:37 a.m.

3 My name is Detective Cyrus Zadeh with the
4 Sheriff's Major Crimes Unit. I am here at the
5 Moorpark Police Station, sheriff's station and
6 with me is --

7 BR: Beau Rodriguez, senior deputy,
8 detective with the Ventura County Sheriff's
9 Office, Major Crimes Unit.

10 RC: Russell Carver, California Highway
11 Patrol. I am the Ventura area CAHP rep.

12 CZ: And?

13 LE: Lidia Espinoza, Moorpark California
14 Highway Patrol.

15 CZ: And you're an officer?

16 LE: Yes.

17 CZ: Right? Okay.

18 BR: Just before we get started with --
19 with this interview, what -- what name do you
20 prefer to be called?

21 LE: Lidia.

22 BR: Lidia?

23 LE: Fine.

24 BR: Okay.

25 LE: Yeah.

26 BR: Okay. So like I said, my name's Beau
27 Rodriguez. And this is Detective Zadeh here,

1 Cyrus Zadeh. I understand that you had the
2 opportunity to -- to sit with and to speak with
3 Mr. Carver here?

4 LE: Uh-huh.

5 BR: Is that correct?

6 LE: Yes.

7 BR: Okay. And my understanding is that
8 you've agreed to provide a voluntary statement to
9 the -- to us today?

10 LE: Yes.

11 BR: Okay, okay. At any time you want to
12 take a break and talk to Mr. Carver or use the
13 restroom, whatever, if you want to stop the --
14 stop the interview and take a break, just let us
15 know. Okay?

16 I'm going to ask you some basic questions
17 and they may seem kind of dumb, but just because
18 we're different agencies, I -- we don't understand
19 and know like a lot of the -- the terms that the
20 CHP uses, so --

21 LE: Okay.

22 BR: -- we're going to ask you some basic
23 questions and have you explain things to us, okay?

24 LE: Okay.

25 BR: So starting off, how -- how long have
26 you been with the California Highway Patrol?

27 LE: I've been an officer for thirteen

1 months.

2 BR: Thirteen months. Okay. And where are
3 you assigned?

4 LE: Moorpark.

5 BR: Moorpark, okay. And can you explain
6 to me like what your rank and what your like
7 normal job duties are?

8 LE: I just work on the road as an officer.

9 BR: Okay. And so you've been with the CHP
10 for about thirteen months?

11 LE: I started with the CHP, the academy,
12 March 13th and I've been officer position for
13 thirteen months.

14 BR: Okay. So how long have you been
15 assigned to the Moorpark station?

16 LE: Thirteen months.

17 BR: Thirteen months? Okay. On -- when --
18 when was your -- the start of your last shift?

19 LE: Not the shift I'm on now?

20 BR: So today, it's Thursday morning now.

21 LE: Uh-huh.

22 BR: The last -- the last shift that you --
23 you worked.

24 LE: Not counting the one that I just
25 worked last night or yes, counting?

26 BR: Yes.

27 CZ: Is it -- is it possible to have you

1 speak up a little louder?

2 LE: Oh, okay. Sorry.

3 1700 I started my shift.

4 BR: Okay. So do you -- can you tell me
5 what -- what day -- day and date that was?

6 LE: It was November 7th --

7 BR: Okay.

8 LE: -- 2018 at 1700.

9 BR: Okay. And when -- how long was
10 that -- that shift scheduled for? What's your
11 normal shift?

12 LE: Nine hours.

13 BR: Nine hours? Okay. And what was your
14 specific duty that day?

15 LE: Just road patrol.

16 BR: Okay. What, do you -- you guys have a
17 call sign?

18 LE: Yes. Well, the shift that I work, we
19 are -- we're solo until 2100 so from 1700 to 21, I
20 was 5445.

21 BR: Okay.

22 LE: And at 2100 when I paired up with
23 Barrett, we were 5470.

24 BR: Okay. So you start a new shift at
25 1700.

26 LE: Uh-huh.

27 BR: And then you work till 2100 --

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27

LE: Yes.

BR: -- as a solo officer?

LE: Yes.

BR: Okay. And then at 2100 hours, Officer Barrett became your -- your partner, so you're a two-man car?

LE: Yes.

BR: Is that right? Okay. When you guy -- when you guys become that two-man car, how does that transition happen?

LE: We come in at -- we have briefing at 2100 --

BR: Okay.

LE: -- with the other C-watch officers.

BR: Okay.

LE: Put all our stuff in one car, whoever, usually Barrett's car.

BR: Okay.

LE: I shut my car down, we do our pre-patrol check and go out on the road.

BR: Okay. So for the -- for this particular shift, when you guys partnered up at -- at 2100 --

LE: Uh-huh.

BR: -- who -- who was the -- the driver of the car? How does -- how does that work?

LE: Usually, well like, at the beginning

1 of the shift he said do you want me to drive and I
2 said sure.

3 BR: Okay, okay. So he -- he was the
4 driver of this shift?

5 LE: Yes.

6 BR: Okay. Did -- so you guys started
7 at -- at -- 2100 hours. Did any -- did any -- did
8 you guys have any like particular calls or
9 anything that stood out on this shift?

10 LE: No.

11 BR: Okay. And -- and obviously we're --
12 we're talking for a reason, correct?

13 LE: Yes.

14 BR: Okay. And tell -- tell me about that.
15 Tell me why we're all here talking.

16 LE: Because of the shooting that happened.

17 BR: Okay.

18 LE: How we ended up there, we stopped a
19 car for speeding.

20 BR: Okay.

21 LE: Stopped him right there on Moorpark
22 because I -- I'm -- and myself and Barrett, and we
23 don't like -- I don't like stopping cars on the
24 freeway.

25 BR: Okay.

26 LE: So we got him off on Moorpark.

27 BR: Okay.

1 LE: And just at one point in the stop,
2 people started running towards us and just said
3 they're shooting in there. Someone's shooting in
4 there.

5 BR: Okay. So you're -- you're on this
6 traffic stop and somebody approached you --
7 approaches you guys and says there's somebody
8 shooting in there?

9 LE: Yes. That's --

10 BR: Okay.

11 LE: -- multiple people from what I
12 remember, just running towards us, yelling that
13 they were shooting.

14 BR: Okay. Okay. And this is still while
15 you're on that traffic stop?

16 LE: Yes.

17 BR: Okay. So then -- then what happened
18 next?

19 LE: I ran to the car that we had stopped
20 and just told him to leave. Just for his safety,
21 I didn't want him sitting there in his car. I
22 think Barrett told dispatch that people, you know,
23 were telling us that there was shots fired. We
24 both got in the car and drove into the Borderline
25 parking lot.

26 BR: Okay. Just from your experiences
27 of -- of working, are you familiar with -- with

1 Borderline --

2 LE: Yes.

3 BR: -- in -- in that area? Okay.

4 LE: Yes.

5 BR: Have you ever been to that particular
6 location for -- for prior calls?

7 LE: That area of -- not for calls, but for
8 traffic stops.

9 BR: Okay.

10 LE: Yes.

11 BR: So you've made traffic stops in -- in
12 that area?

13 LE: Yes.

14 BR: Okay. So you're -- and you are
15 familiar like with the parking lot and -- and the
16 building, that area around there?

17 LE: Yeah. Just mainly the part that you
18 can see --

19 BR: Okay.

20 LE: -- that, you know, the -- the side
21 parking lot and the one in front.

22 BR: Okay. So you said you guys got
23 notified about the shooting.

24 LE: Uh-huh.

25 BR: And then you guys went to Borderline?

26 LE: Right. And as we're driving towards
27 Borderline, I can hear the shots fired.

1 BR: Okay. Do you -- do you know how many
2 shots you -- you heard?

3 LE: No.

4 BR: Okay. And so when you get to that
5 parking lot, what -- what happens?

6 LE: He hits the lock for the long guns. I
7 grab -- I think he grabbed the AR first, I grabbed
8 a shotgun. And we just started going towards the
9 building. And I kept telling people to go, you
10 know, get out of here. There -- there was just
11 people there on their cellphones or doing
12 whatever.

13 And then I told dispatch that SO, the
14 sheriffs were there and I think I -- I contacted a
15 sheriff's officer and that's when we all started
16 to approach the front entrance.

17 BR: Okay. The -- and the -- the sheriff's
18 officer that -- that you contacted, do you know
19 him from police work or any -- or working out in
20 the field?

21 LE: No.

22 BR: Okay. You have -- you don't think
23 you've ever had any contact with him?

24 LE: I couldn't say for sure whether --

25 BR: Okay.

26 LE: -- I have or not.

27 BR: Okay.

1 LE: He didn't, at the time, when I seen
2 him, he didn't seem familiar. But I'm not --

3 BR: Okay.

4 LE: I'm not very familiar with a lot of
5 the sheriffs.

6 BR: Okay. So when you -- when you see
7 him, what -- what is your exact contact or -- or
8 conversation if -- if any, what you recall?

9 LE: I -- I don't remember.

10 BR: Okay.

11 LE: I don't remember. I just, I remember
12 us -- there's a walkway at the front of Borderline
13 and I just remember us -- I don't know what the
14 conversation was before that. I just remember
15 walking up to the front entrance.

16 BR: Okay.

17 RC: One of the things that might help is
18 when he's asking about do you remember saying
19 anything, you may not have say anything, but were
20 you taking -- were you following directions?

21 LE: Direction, okay.

22 RC: You were -- was someone talking to
23 you?

24 LE: Uh-huh.

25 RC: Was someone saying let's go do
26 something or something like that? You may not
27 have been the one talking.

1 LE: Uh-huh.

2 RC: In answering his question, how did you
3 get to where you got and that's what he's kind of
4 asking you.

5 LE: Okay.

6 I -- I don't remember that part.

7 BR: Okay. So you guys are -- meet with --
8 with this sheriff's department officer -- deputy.

9 LE: Yes.

10 BR: Okay. And so you said you guys were
11 like on the walkway in front of Borderline?

12 LE: Yes. That's where we started to
13 walk --

14 BR: Okay.

15 LE: -- down the front of the building.

16 BR: Okay. And -- and who -- who's walking
17 with you at this point?

18 LE: It's the sheriff's officer, Barrett,
19 and then myself.

20 BR: Okay.

21 CZ: Did the officer you were with have
22 a -- any rank? Did you -- like on the sleeves,
23 any -- did you notice any rank or insignia?

24 LE: The sheriff's officer?

25 CZ: Uh-huh.

26 LE: No.

27 CZ: So -- so you didn't?

1 LE: Not -- I didn't. I didn't notice it.

2 CZ: You didn't notice it? Okay.

3 Go ahead.

4 BR: And I might have already asked this,
5 but do -- do you recall him saying anything, the
6 sheriff's officer?

7 LE: I don't.

8 BR: Okay.

9 LE: I think Barrett said -- I -- I think
10 Barrett told me to go contact the sheriffs and he
11 was going to wait by the back entrance 'cause
12 there's also a back entrance. And I didn't want
13 to leave, you know, sight of him but he told me
14 to, you know, so I went and did that and then we
15 met back up.

16 CZ: You mention you didn't want to leave.
17 Can you -- can you tell me more about that, why?
18 What were -- what were you thinking?

19 LE: I just didn't want him to be in an --
20 in a spot and I didn't know where he was.

21 CZ: "Him" being Officer Barrett?

22 LE: Yes.

23 CZ: Okay. And what was going through your
24 head, you know, at this moment?

25 LE: I don't know if anything was going
26 through my head to be honest.

27 CZ: Okay.

1 LE: Just, I know that I kept yell -- I
2 would look around and I would see people just
3 standing there and I just kept yelling at them to
4 just get away, just run, just go away.

5 CZ: Okay. Can you tell me a little bit
6 more about, you're standing right there with
7 Barrett, right?

8 LE: Uh-huh.

9 CZ: Officer Barrett and he's telling you
10 to -- did he tell you to go or to contact the
11 officer; is that what you said?

12 LE: Yes. He -- he wanted -- I think he
13 wanted me to notify the sheriffs that we were
14 there and --

15 CZ: Okay.

16 LE: -- you know, where we were.

17 CZ: Okay. So you're standing with Officer
18 Barrett there, he's asking you to leave him. You
19 don't want to leave. You mention you see all
20 these people.

21 LE: Uh-huh.

22 CZ: What are you hearing? What -- what is
23 it like? I mean, are people just casually
24 walking? Can -- can you describe that a little
25 bit more for me?

26 LE: I don't know if they were -- it wasn't
27 casual. You could tell that they were all very

1 scared. But as they were just concerned. You
2 could just see the concern on their face and some
3 of them did have their cellphones out. And that's
4 all I remember.

5 CZ: And were they saying anything to you
6 and Officer Barrett?

7 LE: No.

8 CZ: Okay. And these are people coming
9 from out -- coming, exiting Borderline; is that
10 correct?

11 LE: I think those people were already in
12 the parking lot area.

13 CZ: Okay, all right.

14 Thank you.

15 BR: So, and just for clarification, when
16 the -- the sheriff's officer, did he arrive there
17 after you guys?

18 LE: Yes.

19 BR: Oh, okay. So where are you -- where
20 are you and Officer Barrett when -- when the
21 sheriff's officer -- officer arrives?

22 LE: We're -- I guess if you would separate
23 the parking lot into two, there's like a row here
24 and a row here. We were kind of on the second
25 half of the parking lot.

26 And I seen the lights pull up. I think
27 I -- I notified dispatch that the sheriff's

1 officer was there. And, yeah.

2 BR: Okay. And are you guys like out in
3 the open or are you -- do you recall like if
4 you're like by --

5 LE: No. I was behind a silver car.

6 BR: Oh, okay.

7 LE: I remember being behind a silver car.

8 BR: Okay. Why -- why were you behind the
9 car?

10 LE: Just trying to take cover.

11 BR: Okay. So you're using the vehicle or
12 anything that's available to you as -- as cover?

13 LE: Yes.

14 BR: Okay. And then -- and then the
15 sheriff's deputy arrives. You see his -- do you
16 see his car?

17 LE: Yeah.

18 BR: Oh.

19 LE: I seen the lights and I seen his car.

20 BR: Okay. And then so you see his car and
21 then -- then -- then what happens from there?

22 LE: I remember walking towards his car.

23 BR: Okay.

24 LE: I don't remember what words we
25 exchanged.

26 BR: Okay. And so what -- what happens
27 then when you -- eventually you say you walk up to

1 him.

2 LE: Uh-huh.

3 BR: And then what -- then what do you guys
4 do?

5 LE: We all walk to that -- the beginning
6 of the walkway to the entrance.

7 BR: Okay. And -- and then tell me about
8 what happens next.

9 LE: I think Barrett said we're -- we're
10 going to make entrance or something about making
11 entrance into the building.

12 BR: Okay.

13 LE: I think the -- the sergeant -- now I
14 know he was a sergeant, it was the sergeant and
15 then Barrett and me. And we got to the front and
16 I remember seeing a body. We weren't inside but
17 it's kind of -- I don't know if it was glass or if
18 the glass had been broken out, but you could see
19 inside. And I could see [REDACTED]

20 BR: All right.

21 LE: And I remember the sergeant said like
22 hey, are you okay or, you know, trying to get his
23 attention and -- and there was no response.

24 BR: Okay.

25 LE: And I believe the sheriff's officer
26 was walking in and, you know, he announced
27 himself, like sheriff's officer or something like

1 that. And -- and I think that's when they just --
2 it's just -- I just heard gunshots.

3 BR: Okay. Okay. Now, you said that
4 he's -- there -- there [REDACTED] and the
5 sheriff's sergeant tried to make contact with him
6 and he was unresponsive?

7 LE: Yes.

8 BR: That -- [REDACTED] -- do you
9 know if it was inside the building or if it was
10 outside?

11 LE: It was inside.

12 BR: It was inside?

13 LE: Yes.

14 BR: Okay.

15 LE: [REDACTED]
16 [REDACTED]

17 BR: Okay. And then the -- the sheriff's
18 sergeant makes -- makes an announcement?

19 LE: Yes.

20 BR: Okay.

21 LE: And I think I was just kind of trying
22 to keep an eye on the windows, see if I seen any
23 movement.

24 BR: Uh-huh.

25 LE: And that's when I just heard shots,
26 just a lot of shots. I don't know how many.

27 BR: Okay.

1 LE: And -- and then I -- I didn't see the
2 sheriff anymore.

3 BR: Okay.

4 LE: I don't know if it's because he was on
5 the ground. And then I remember seeing Barrett
6 return fire and I think -- I -- I think Barrett
7 said like just get out of here, we got to get out
8 of here, something like that.

9 And I just ran. And I could just hear all
10 these gunshots, just firing and firing and I just
11 didn't know, I didn't know if Barrett was okay. I
12 didn't know if I was okay.

13 So I jumped off this brick wall, like it --
14 it's a staircase, but I just jumped off the wall
15 and I just stood there and I looked and just
16 looked for Barrett because he went the other way.
17 And I seen him and we kind of just -- just waited
18 there, just to see and then he -- I think he came
19 towards me and he kind of did a hand gesture of
20 how we could get out of there.

21 BR: Uh-huh.

22 LE: There was a long wall so we just
23 followed the wall and we went back to a -- a
24 sheriff's car that was parked kind of in the area
25 where our -- our patrol vehicle was parked.

26 BR: Okay.

27 LE: And then -- and then I don't know,

1 just -- I -- do you want me to keep going?

2 BR: You -- as -- I want you to -- to tell
3 me. If you have more to say, yeah. We -- we are
4 going to ask questions, but --

5 LE: Okay.

6 BR: Okay?

7 LE: But just there. There was a group of
8 people and like one girl had her hand cut really
9 bad I think, maybe from jumping out of a window or
10 something.

11 BR: Okay.

12 LE: And that's really -- that's really it.

13 CZ: You mentioned you and Barrett and
14 the -- the sheriffs were -- were together,
15 correct?

16 LE: Yes.

17 CZ: Where -- where -- how was that
18 dynamic? Were you guys in a special formation,
19 standing in line, shoulder to shoulder, at --
20 where -- and where were you guys standing when --
21 and specifically when I say where were you guys
22 standing, you mention that you had heard gunshots
23 and then all of a sudden you didn't see the
24 sheriff anymore, correct?

25 LE: Uh-huh.

26 CZ: Where were you guys standing at that
27 moment?

1 LE: We were -- there's -- I think there's
2 stairs leading up and the sheriff's officer was at
3 the door.

4 CZ: Okay.

5 LE: I think Barrett was to the rear left.
6 I don't know if he was quite completely up the
7 stairs. I don't -- I don't remember.

8 CZ: When you say -- when you say "he," are
9 you --

10 LE: Barrett.

11 CZ: Okay.

12 LE: I don't know if he was all the way at
13 the top of the stairs or somewhere in the middle
14 and I was further behind Barrett and I think to
15 the right.

16 CZ: Okay.

17 LE: Because I was -- I think I was trying
18 to look at all the windows that were to the right
19 because to the left it was a block wall.

20 CZ: So when you heard the shots, were you
21 guys -- were all three of you still responding
22 towards the business or were you guys stationary
23 at -- at some point?

24 LE: I don't -- I -- I don't remember.

25 CZ: Okay. And you mention that you saw
26 Officer Barrett return fire.

27 LE: Yes.

1 CZ: Where -- where was Officer Barrett
2 standing, where were you standing when this
3 occurred?

4 LE: I think Barrett had maybe walked, like
5 maybe stepped back down the stairs as he was
6 returning fire. And I was -- I think I was still
7 in the same spot. I don't -- I think I was just
8 still in the same spot.

9 CZ: Which was where?

10 LE: Just like a little bit further back
11 than Barrett and to the right.

12 CZ: Okay. And I'm trying to kind of
13 understand where you were standing.

14 RC: One of the things that might help is,
15 when you guys [REDACTED] is that prior to
16 the shooting, correct?

17 LE: Yes.

18 RC: Where were you in relationship to
19 that?

20 LE: [REDACTED]

21 RC: [REDACTED]

22 LE: [REDACTED]

23 [REDACTED]

24 RC: [REDACTED]

25 LE: [REDACTED] --

26 RC: [REDACTED]

27 LE: [REDACTED]

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27

[REDACTED]
RC: [REDACTED]
LE: [REDACTED]

RC: Okay.

CZ: And I want to -- I want to take you to the point where you heard the -- you heard your Barrett's first set of gunshots.

LE: Uh-huh.

CZ: After exiting the patrol car and you met up with the sheriff's deputy, the sergeant, and you guys proceeded to go, you guys are responding towards the -- towards the -- the business.

LE: Uh-huh.

CZ: Do you remember that point?

LE: Yeah.

CZ: Okay.

LE: That was a -- that was a second set of gunshots that we heard.

CZ: Okay. So -- so that's the second set. Where were you for the first set of gunshots?

LE: We were on the traffic stop --

CZ: Okay. That's --

LE: -- on Moorpark.

CZ: That's what I'm getting at. Okay. So -- so the first time you heard gunshots where you were on the traffic stop?

1 LE: Yes.

2 CZ: And can you tell me about the gunshots
3 you heard?

4 LE: I --

5 CZ: And if you don't understand when I'm
6 asking that, please let me know.

7 LE: There was -- I -- I heard a couple
8 people yelling and then just, it was almost right
9 away, you just heard, just pop, pop, pop, pop,
10 pop, pop and it just kept going.

11 CZ: So rapid fire?

12 LE: Yes.

13 CZ: Could you estimate how many shots you
14 heard at that first time?

15 LE: Maybe --

16 RC: What I always say is don't guess or
17 speculate.

18 CZ: Correct.

19 RC: But it -- it was more than five or
20 six?

21 LE: When -- yes.

22 CZ: Okay. And then you guys respond,
23 correct?

24 LE: Yes.

25 CZ: And you exit the vehicle. And when's
26 the next time you hear second gunshots?

27 LE: When we're at the door.

1 CZ: At the door. So you guys up, exited
2 the vehicle, you met up with the sheriff's
3 sergeant, you, Officer Barrett and the sheriff's
4 sergeant are responding towards the business; is
5 that correct?

6 LE: Yes.

7 CZ: And when you get to the door is when
8 you hear the next set of gunshots?

9 LE: Yes.

10 CZ: Okay. At that moment when you hear
11 those set the gunshots, where are you, where's
12 Officer Barrett, and where is the sergeant?

13 LE: I don't think the sheriff, from my
14 angle, it -- it looked like he was at the
15 entryway. Like he hadn't completely entered the
16 building.

17 CZ: Okay.

18 LE: Officer Barrett was, you know, maybe
19 if it's four stairs, maybe he was two stairs up or
20 at the top. I don't remember exactly, but he was
21 in front of me.

22 CZ: Okay.

23 LE: So you know, there's the doorway, the
24 sheriff's officer's in the doorway, and Barrett's
25 somewhere here.

26 CZ: Okay.

27 LE: And I remember being here.

1 CZ: It's for the purposes of the record --

2 LE: In this area.

3 CZ: -- you're -- you're basically
4 indicating that you were behind the -- the
5 sheriff's officer on the left side and Officer --

6 RC: Right side.

7 CZ: I'm sorry.

8 You're go on the right side.

9 LE: To his right, yes.

10 CZ: To his right. And Officer Barrett was
11 on your left?

12 LE: Yes.

13 CZ: Okay. And then what happened?

14 LE: After the shots?

15 CZ: Yeah, correct.

16 LE: I just -- I just stopped seeing the
17 sheriff's officer. I don't -- I don't know, you
18 know, I --

19 BR: Can I ask you something? Or, so
20 you're -- you and your partner were on the stairs
21 because you guys were behind the (INAUDIBLE).

22 LE: I think -- I don't think I'm on the
23 stairs. I think I was at the bottom of the
24 stairs.

25 BR: Okay. So --

26 LE: 'Cause it's just a short set of
27 stairs.

1 BR: Okay. So are -- what I was going to
2 ask you, are you like a little bit down, downwards
3 from him because of the slope of the stairs?

4 LE: Yes.

5 BR: Okay. From where you're at though,
6 you could still see --

7 LE: The entryway.

8 BR: -- the -- the entryway?

9 LE: Yes.

10 BR: And so you could see the se- -- the
11 sergeant prior to the shots being fired?

12 LE: Yes.

13 BR: Yeah. Even though you're down that --
14 that slope a little bit?

15 LE: Yes.

16 BR: Okay.

17 CZ: Did you have -- how did you feel at
18 this point, this very moment? You're at the
19 bottom of these stairs, you're hearing all these
20 shots. You don't see the sergeant anymore. How
21 do you feel? How did you feel?

22 LE: I don't know how to explain it. I
23 don't know if there's a word to explain it.

24 CZ: Okay.

25 LE: I guess I just wanted to fix whatever
26 was going on.

27 CZ: Okay. And did you have anything, any

1 weapons out during this point?

2 LE: I had a shotgun.

3 CZ: You had a shotgun, okay. They -- was
4 it pointed towards anywhere specific?

5 LE: I -- I think I had it in kind of a
6 low ready position as I was looking through the
7 windows and, you know, or, yeah. I think it was
8 a --

9 CZ: And why were you looking through the
10 windows?

11 LE: Just to see if I seen any movement.

12 CZ: Movement. And what type of movement
13 were you concerned about?

14 LE: Maybe if I seen somebody with a gun I
15 guess.

16 CZ: Like -- like a threat?

17 LE: Right.

18 CZ: Okay, okay.

19 BR: When you guys are there and, at any
20 point -- so you guys get up like near -- near the
21 front of the building. Do you hear anything?

22 LE: No.

23 BR: Besides the shots, do you hear
24 anything verbal, any -- anybody -- and you said
25 you heard the sheriff's sergeant make some type of
26 announcement like the sheriff's office was there?

27 LE: Yes.

1 RC: When -- he had asked when did you,
2 between these shots, when you arrived on scene,
3 there was no shots when you pulled into the
4 parking lot, correct? Or do you remember?

5 LE: I think they had -- they were going on
6 the entire way that we drove.

7 RC: But not while -- when you got out of
8 the car or was it when you got out of the car?
9 Was it --

10 LE: I --

11 RC: -- quiet at that time or was there
12 shots going off? Or do you recall? If you don't
13 recall, you don't recall.

14 LE: I don't. I don't recall.

15 RC: Okay.

16 BR: And so what I'm asking you is, besides
17 the sheriff's sergeant making some type of
18 announcement --

19 LE: Uh-huh.

20 BR: -- about the sheriff's off- --
21 sheriff's office being present --

22 LE: Uh-huh.

23 BR: -- do -- do you hear anybody else
24 talking, do you hear anybody yelling or anything
25 like that at that point?

26 LE: I didn't, no.

27 BR: Okay.

1 LE: I didn't hear any yelling.

2 BR: So after you -- you hear the sergeant
3 make the announcement, then that's when you hear
4 the shots?

5 LE: Yes.

6 BR: Okay. You -- you lose sight of the
7 sergeant and then you explained that you and your
8 partner went down this walkway and you -- you
9 jumped the fence and -- and you guys -- where do
10 you guys go? So you go -- go -- you go through
11 this pathway here, walkway?

12 LE: I jumped off kind of a brick ledge.

13 BR: Okay.

14 LE: And he went kind of in the opposite
15 direction to take cover where he was. And --

16 BR: And that being -- that being Officer
17 Barrett?

18 LE: Officer Barrett.

19 BR: Okay.

20 LE: And then he came over to me.

21 BR: Okay.

22 LE: And then that's when he kind of told
23 me like this is how we're going to get out of
24 here.

25 BR: Okay. And so do you guys get out of
26 there?

27 LE: Yes.

1 BR: Okay. And where do you guys -- where
2 do you guys go?

3 LE: We went behind a sheriff's car.

4 BR: Okay. And -- and where was that
5 sheriff's car in relation to where -- where you
6 parked when you -- you got there?

7 LE: If you are looking at Borderline --

8 BR: Okay.

9 LE: -- from behind where our patrol car
10 was parked --

11 BR: Uh-huh.

12 LE: -- it was in the street just to the
13 right of our patrol vehicle.

14 CZ: Okay.

15 BR: So it's -- it's way up on the street,
16 it's not in the parking lot of -- of Borderline?

17 LE: No.

18 BR: Okay. And then what -- what happens
19 from there? So you guys are back by a patrol car.

20 LE: Uh-huh.

21 BR: And you guys are back there. What
22 happens from there?

23 LE: There's a group of people there, so
24 I -- I think I asked them if they were okay, if
25 they were hurt. And I think that's when the girl
26 told me that her friend's hand was cut and I think
27 at that moment there, there was somebody there who

1 had been shot that was laying there on the ground.

2 BR: And so somebody that's been shot way
3 out by the patrol car in the street?

4 LE: Yes.

5 BR: Okay.

6 LE: Yeah. Now I -- I had forgotten about
7 that, but yes.

8 BR: Is that person alive or where -- if
9 you know, like where were they shot at?

10 LE: I don't know.

11 RC: Is that where the -- the EMT kit was
12 on the sidewalk in between your patrol car and the
13 deputy's patrol car?

14 LE: It was -- we were on the other side of
15 the patrol car --

16 RC: On --

17 LE: -- in the street.

18 RC: Down to the left of your patrol car
19 that -- on the driver's side or on the passenger's
20 side?

21 LE: On the passenger's. Or on the -- of
22 the sheriff's car, we were on the driver's side
23 standing in the street.

24 RC: Okay.

25 BR: Okay. And the -- that person, do you
26 know, were like -- were -- were they responsive
27 or -- and/or like -- I mean, were they alive?

1 LE: Yes. I think they were responsive. I
2 think he was moaning.

3 BR: Okay.

4 LE: And I think his friends just kept
5 telling him like you're okay, you know, you'll be
6 fine.

7 BR: Okay.

8 LE: Just kind of reassuring him.

9 BR: Okay. Was that person standing up
10 or --

11 LE: No.

12 BR: -- were they on the ground?

13 LE: They were laying down on the ground.

14 BR: Oh, okay. And so you're back by this
15 car and these people are over there, back there
16 and there's a person that's been shot.

17 LE: Uh-huh.

18 BR: What -- what happens from there?

19 LE: I think Barrett takes some of them.
20 Okay, so where the patrol car was parked on this
21 side of the street, there was a patrol car on the
22 opposite side of the street a little bit further
23 in front of it. So I think Barrett took some of
24 the group to the other patrol car. So he took
25 that group and then he came back and he -- the
26 rest of the people and myself went to the other
27 patrol car.

1 BR: Okay.

2 LE: And then we were there for a little
3 while. I think Barrett went back to the other
4 patrol car and I stayed there with that group of
5 people.

6 BR: Okay.

7 LE: And then there was some guys that ran
8 up and said that they were EMT or paramedics and
9 they took the gunshot --

10 BR: Okay.

11 LE: -- victim.

12 BR: Okay.

13 LE: And gosh, hmm, I think they left.
14 They carried him away. I don't know if they were
15 taking them to where the fire was staged or
16 paramedics. They came back. And I think they
17 took the girl with the cut hand.

18 At that point I could see tan uniforms
19 kind of staged towards the entrance. So that's
20 when I made my way back. At that point they had
21 already -- I heard, I think on one of the
22 sheriff's radios, that they had already taken the
23 sergeant that had been shot.

24 BR: Okay.

25 LE: And I just staged there until all
26 these -- I don't know if they were SWAT or people
27 in, you know, big heavy uniforms started to enter

1 the building.

2 BR: Okay. So by the time you got back up
3 to the -- the front or the -- where people had
4 started to stage up there --

5 LE: Uh-huh.

6 BR: -- the sheriff's sergeant had already
7 been removed from that area?

8 LE: Yes.

9 BR: Okay. Did you get to see when he was
10 moved out of there?

11 LE: I didn't.

12 BR: Okay. Okay. And -- and all during
13 this time, are you still armed with your -- with
14 the shotgun?

15 LE: Yes.

16 BR: Okay. So you're -- you're -- you're
17 at this staging area.

18 LE: Uh-huh.

19 BR: Do you ever get relieved? 'Cause you
20 said that the -- the like SWAT guys or people,
21 responders that came, they end up starting to
22 clear the -- the building.

23 LE: The building, yes.

24 BR: Okay. Did you ever go in for the
25 clearance of the building?

26 LE: I went in after the -- I -- no, I
27 think they were -- I'm not sure if the building

1 was fully clear.

2 BR: Okay.

3 LE: I believe it was.

4 BR: Okay.

5 LE: And I went in when they were bringing
6 people down from the -- the basement.

7 RC: Attic.

8 LE: Or the attic. And just another
9 officer from an allied agency just kind of asked
10 us to show them how to get out.

11 BR: Okay. And where -- where is your --
12 your partner, Officer Barrett at this time? If
13 you know?

14 LE: He was -- yeah, at that mo- -- it --
15 'cause he -- the allied asked us all, meaning like
16 myself, Barrett and Barry, who's another, a CHP
17 officer --

18 BR: Okay.

19 LE: -- if we could just help get these
20 people out.

21 BR: Okay.

22 LE: So we just kind of stood there and
23 made sure that they made their way out of the
24 building.

25 BR: Okay. And you guys are up towards the
26 front of Borderline in that -- somewhere up there?

27 LE: Right where the bar area is.

1 BR: Okay.

2 LE: When you --

3 BR: And so you guys are actually --

4 LE: -- first walk in.

5 BR: -- inside the -- inside the building?

6 LE: Yes.

7 BR: Okay. Okay. Did you get to walk
8 around inside the building then or did you just go
9 to that bar area?

10 LE: I just went to that spot.

11 BR: Okay.

12 LE: I didn't --

13 BR: Okay.

14 LE: I didn't think there was a need for me
15 to walk around.

16 BR: Okay. Would it -- can you tell us
17 about what you saw, what -- when you went in to
18 that -- to whatever area you went into, what --
19 what did you see?

20 LE: When you walk -- when I walked through
21 the front entrance, [REDACTED]
22 [REDACTED]

23 BR: Okay. And is that the person that you
24 mentioned, like the first person you guys had seen
25 when you guys went up there?

26 LE: Yes.

27 BR: Okay.

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27

LE: [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

BR: Okay.

LE: And then as I continued walking, I just kind of looked through a doorway. I think it was the entrance right before the -- [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

BR: Okay. And -- and are these people alive?

LE: No.

BR: Okay. So they're nonresponsive?

LE: No.

BR: Okay. Did you -- did you get to see any other people or victims in there?

LE: No.

BR: Okay. And so did you leave from being inside the Borderline because you guys were asked to escort those people out that you said were up in the --

LE: Oh, sorry.

BR: And up in the attic?

LE: They were done. Yes, there was no -- nobody else coming out of the attic and I think the other unit, 5480 asked on the radio for us to all meet at the command post.

BR: Okay. Who -- who's 5480?

CONFIDENTIAL

1 LE: It was Allen and Barry.

2 BR: Okay. So other CHP officers?

3 LE: Yes.

4 BR: Okay. And -- and I kind of skipped
5 over this a little -- a little bit. But as far as
6 on this day, this, the start of your shift and
7 while you're working, what type of weapons do you
8 have with you, are you carrying on your person and
9 have available to you?

10 LE: We carry our -- oh, I carry a pistol,
11 a ta- --

12 BR: Okay. So the -- the pistol, what kind
13 of pistol is that?

14 LE: It's a Smith & Wesson M&P 40.

15 BR: Okay.

16 LE: I carry OC spray, two fifteen-round
17 mags and an asp.

18 BR: Okay. And -- and your pistol, is
19 it -- is it loaded?

20 LE: Yes.

21 BR: Okay. And how many rounds do you --
22 at the time, is how -- at -- well, at the start of
23 your shift, how many rounds is your pistol loaded
24 with?

25 LE: I have one in the chamber and fifteen
26 in the magazine.

27 BR: Okay. So when you -- at the time you

1 responded to this incident, how many rounds were
2 loaded in that firearm?

3 LE: Sixteen.

4 BR: Okay. And during this incident, did
5 you ever use that pistol?

6 LE: I did not.

7 BR: Okay. And then any -- can you tell me
8 about the shotgun that was -- that you retrieved
9 from your -- your patrol car?

10 LE: What -- what do you mean?

11 BR: Like did -- gauge and -- and what --
12 how it was loaded?

13 LE: We keep -- I keep five on the pouch
14 and four, but it's not -- there's not one in,
15 racked ready to go. I don't know how to --

16 RC: In the chamber?

17 LE: In the chamber.

18 BR: Okay.

19 CZ: Does --

20 I'm sorry, just to clarify, you keep five
21 rounds on the side saddle, is that -- or is it a
22 pouch?

23 LE: It's a --

24 RC: It's on the stock.

25 CZ: Okay.

26 And then you said four is -- what -- what
27 about the four, is it inside the gun?

CONFIDENTIAL

1 LE: Inside the gun.

2 RC: In the magazine.

3 CZ: But -- but it's not loaded to the
4 point where there's one inside the chamber?

5 LE: No.

6 CZ: Okay.

7 BR: What -- what caliber is that?

8 LE: It's a [REDACTED]

9 RC: 12 gauge.

10 LE: 12 gauge.

11 CZ: Okay.

12 LE: I'm sorry. I'm not --

13 BR: It's okay.

14 CZ: And if you don't know the answer, I
15 would prefer you say I don't know versus looking
16 at your representative and ask -- having him
17 answer.

18 LE: Okay.

19 CZ: This is so -- this is -- this -- I
20 would like for you to answer these questions.

21 LE: Okay.

22 CZ: If you don't know, it's okay to say I
23 don't know.

24 LE: Okay.

25 CZ: Okay?

26 BR: So --

27 CZ: And I would appreciate you let her

1 answer.

2 BR: So -- so when this -- this shotgun,
3 where is it kept in your patrol car?

4 LE: In the middle of the two front seats.

5 BR: Okay. So then like the -- the -- the
6 front part where you sit during your shift?

7 LE: Yes.

8 BR: Okay. And you said there was -- there
9 was no -- it was not loaded, one in the chamber.
10 Did -- did you rack a round or did you load a
11 round into the chamber?

12 LE: Yes.

13 BR: Okay. Did you use that shotgun during
14 this incident?

15 LE: No.

16 BR: Okay. Where is that shotgun now, if
17 you know?

18 LE: I put it back in the car and locked it
19 back up.

20 BR: Okay. When -- when did you do that?

21 LE: When the other unit asked us to go to
22 the command post.

23 BR: Okay, okay. And -- and I'm sorry
24 for -- to jump around, just thinking of things.

25 LE: Uh-huh.

26 BR: The -- when you guys are going up
27 to -- to the Borderline, to the front of it, can

1 you tell me about the -- your visibility and like
2 the -- the lighting condition?

3 LE: Can I -- can I talk to him --

4 BR: Sure.

5 LE: -- for a little bit?

6 CZ: Sure, sure.

7 BR: Yeah.

8 CZ: Yes. And so what we're going to do
9 is, we'll take a quick break here.

10 LE: Okay.

11 CZ: Okay. And we'll give you the
12 opportunity to talk to your representative.

13 So the time is 8:22 a.m. and we're going
14 off the record.

15

16 **(BREAK TAKEN)**

17

18 CZ: All right. We're back on the record.
19 The time is 8:42 a.m.

20 All the same parties are present. And go
21 ahead and -- and -- okay, we're -- the phone's on
22 muted now as well.

23 And we're back on the record, 8:42 a.m.

24 Go ahead.

25 BR: Okay.

26 So Lidia, when we ended, I was -- I was
27 asking you about lighting conditions. I just want

1 to see like how well you were able to see and --
2 and like just a general -- general, the lighting
3 conditions and your visibility.

4 LE: I remember the lighting outside was
5 like street lighting type.

6 BR: Okay.

7 LE: You know, I could see. As I looked
8 inside, it was lit but not fully lit like this.

9 BR: Okay.

10 LE: Kind of dim.

11 BR: Okay.

12 LE: And I remember at the entryway, there
13 was a -- a big TV and it -- the TV was on.

14 BR: Okay. Okay. Now when you're --
15 when you're -- when you guys are coming up the --
16 that -- that -- those stairs and you're
17 approaching the front of that building, are -- are
18 people running out of the business at this point?

19 LE: No.

20 BR: No? Okay.

21 LE: I didn't see any movement inside the
22 building --

23 BR: Okay.

24 LE: -- at -- at that point.

25 BR: Okay.

26 CZ: I'm sorry, what -- what point is that?

27 LE: When we were at the entrance.

1 CZ: Okay.

2 LE: And the sergeant was announcing
3 himself.

4 CZ: Okay.

5 BR: Regarding the -- the sergeant, do you
6 know if he had any weapons?

7 LE: He did.

8 BR: Okay. What did he have?

9 LE: I believe it was an AR.

10 BR: Okay. So he had -- he had like a --
11 like a long rifle?

12 LE: A long rifle, yes.

13 BR: Okay. What -- what was he doing with
14 it when you guys are at the entrance area?

15 LE: I don't remember.

16 BR: Okay.

17 LE: I couldn't -- I could see his back.

18 BR: Okay.

19 LE: I couldn't see the front or like a
20 side angle of him.

21 BR: Okay. But when you guys met up with
22 him, is that when you saw that he -- he had a
23 rifle?

24 LE: Yes.

25 BR: Okay, okay.

26 I -- I know you wanted to ask some
27 questions about that.

1 CZ: Yeah.

2 So I'm going to take you to a certain point
3 in this -- in this conversation we're having.

4 LE: Okay.

5 CZ: And that point is, is the sergeant is
6 standing at the, what you describe as the
7 threshold of the door to the entrance of the
8 business; is that correct?

9 LE: Yes.

10 CZ: And your Officer Barrett is slightly
11 in front of you on the staircase; is that where he
12 was standing?

13 LE: Yes, from --

14 CZ: And you --

15 LE: -- what I remember.

16 CZ: -- were standing -- say that again,
17 sorry.

18 LE: From what I remember, yes, he was
19 standing --

20 CZ: Okay.

21 LE: -- the staircase area.

22 CZ: Okay. And you were in relation to
23 Officer Barrett where? Slightly behind him?

24 LE: Slightly behind and to the right.

25 CZ: Opposite side of the staircase?

26 LE: Yes.

27 CZ: Okay. From that point when you're

1 standing there, the -- the sergeant made his
2 announcement, correct?

3 LE: Uh-huh.

4 CZ: At some point gunshots start; is that
5 correct?

6 LE: Yes.

7 CZ: And when the gunshots started, where
8 was those sounds of the gunshots coming from?

9 LE: Inside.

10 CZ: Inside the business?

11 LE: Yes.

12 CZ: Okay. Do you believe based on your
13 close proximity to Officer Barrett and the
14 sergeant, the sheriff's sergeant, if any of the
15 gun -- the gunshots that you're referring to that
16 you're hearing, was it coming from Officer Barrett
17 or the sergeant at that moment or was it the
18 gunshots from inside the business?

19 LE: They were from inside.

20 CZ: Okay. So you don't -- it wasn't
21 Officer Barrett shooting or the sergeant shooting?

22 LE: No.

23 CZ: Okay. And you heard these gunshots;
24 was it one gunshot, multiple gunshots? Can you
25 explain the gunshots only at this moment.

26 LE: It was multiple.

27 CZ: Multiple. Can you --

1 LE: And it just kept -- they just kept
2 going.

3 CZ: Okay.

4 BR: Did you see muzzle flash?

5 LE: No.

6 CZ: Could you estimate based on just
7 hearing, where in relation in the business those
8 shots were coming from? And what I mean by that,
9 do they sound like someone was standing right at
10 the threshold of the door shooting or were they
11 deeper in the business, if you can tell? If you
12 can.

13 LE: They sounded -- they didn't sound far
14 away --

15 CZ: Okay.

16 LE: -- as when we were driving up. You
17 can tell that they were far away.

18 CZ: Okay. So they sounded closer?

19 LE: They sounded closer.

20 CZ: Okay. And when the gunshots happen --

21 LE: Uh-huh.

22 CZ: -- and you hear this, what do you see,
23 what are you looking at? While these gunshots are
24 occurring, what are you look -- what are you
25 seeing?

26 LE: I feel like there was a very small
27 window that I don't remember.

1 CZ: Okay. That's okay.

2 LE: Because to me, it was like -- it was
3 like the sheriff just was gone.

4 CZ: Okay.

5 LE: So that part, I don't -- I don't
6 remember.

7 CZ: Okay.

8 LE: And then -- and then I just re- --
9 then I remember Barrett shooting.

10 CZ: Okay. When you say the sheriff "was
11 gone" --

12 LE: Uh-huh.

13 CZ: -- do you remember the sheriff going
14 inside the business, retreating, falling, anything
15 like that?

16 LE: Nothing.

17 CZ: Do you remember seeing that?

18 LE: I remember seeing him standing in the
19 doorway.

20 CZ: And then?

21 LE: And then I don't see him.

22 CZ: Okay. You mention the next thing you
23 remember is Officer Barrett shooting.

24 LE: Yes.

25 CZ: Is that correct? Okay. Are you still
26 in the same position when you heard the gunshots
27 to when Officer Barrett shoots or did you move?

1 LE: I think I was in the same position.

2 CZ: Okay. Is Officer Barrett in the same
3 position from when the sergeant is at the door and
4 you guys all hear the gunshots to when Officer
5 Barrett return -- shoots?

6 LE: When I remember him shooting, I -- he
7 was at the bottom of the staircase.

8 CZ: Behind you or in front of you?

9 LE: In front of me.

10 CZ: Okay.

11 LE: And he wasn't shooting straight,
12 he was kind of shooting at like an angle. Like
13 off -- like if you were to walk through the door
14 and to the right, like he was shooting in an area,
15 in that area.

16 CZ: Okay. So he was shooting from outside
17 of the business?

18 LE: Yes.

19 CZ: Into the business?

20 LE: Yes.

21 CZ: Okay. Was he shooting, aiming through
22 the -- not aiming, but shooting towards the -- the
23 front door of the business?

24 LE: Yes.

25 CZ: Okay. At this moment, so you're
26 saying he's shooting towards the front door of the
27 business. Is that the same area that the sergeant

1 was standing in?

2 LE: No. There was no -- there was no
3 sergeant there.

4 CZ: Cor- -- at this point you don't see
5 the sergeant.

6 LE: Uh-huh.

7 CZ: But is the area that Officer Barrett
8 is shooting towards, was that the same area that
9 the sergeant was standing at the last time you
10 remember seeing him?

11 LE: No.

12 CZ: Okay.

13 LE: I remember -- because there's windows
14 on the side and just looking at where he was
15 shooting, it was like he was shooting to the
16 window to the right of the entrance way.

17 CZ: Okay. So, and -- okay, that makes
18 sense. Thank you. And then how many rounds do
19 you think Officer Barrett shot?

20 RC: Don't guess or speculating. If you
21 don't know, you don't know.

22 LE: I don't know.

23 CZ: Okay. More than one?

24 LE: It was more than one.

25 CZ: Okay. And what weapon was he shooting
26 it from?

27 LE: An AR.

1 CZ: An assault rifle?

2 LE: Yes.

3 CZ: Okay. And what was Officer Barrett,
4 his movement, was there any movement? I guess let
5 me ask like this. Was there any movement by
6 Officer Barrett while he's shooting?

7 LE: I think he was kneeling down.

8 CZ: Okay. So he wasn't moving forward,
9 moving back? He was just stationary?

10 LE: I think he -- he was stationary, yes.

11 CZ: Okay. And while Officer Barrett is
12 shooting, did you hear any gunshots coming from
13 inside the business?

14 LE: Yes.

15 CZ: Okay. Can you tell me about that?

16 LE: It was just shooting from -- from the
17 time it started to where the sergeant was gone,
18 to where Officer Barrett returned fire and stopped
19 and it was -- he was still -- there was still
20 gunshots coming from inside that entire time.

21 CZ: Okay. So -- so if I get this
22 correctly, you start hearing gunshots from the
23 inside of the business.

24 LE: Yes.

25 CZ: Those gunshots continue continuously.
26 While they're continuing, Officer Barrett is
27 re- -- has shot, has stopped shooting and you

1 guys -- you still hear rounds coming from inside
2 the business?

3 LE: Yes.

4 CZ: Okay. Could you see where -- did you
5 at any point during this incident while you're
6 hearing gunshots, see any muzzle flash?

7 LE: No.

8 CZ: Did you ever see a suspect inside the
9 business with a gun?

10 LE: No.

11 CZ: Do you know where the suspect was at
12 any point at that -- at this point?

13 LE: No.

14 CZ: Okay.

15 BR: Are -- are -- are you -- were you able
16 to tell the difference between the sounds of the
17 shots from Officer Barrett and -- and versus the
18 shots from the other party?

19 LE: Yes.

20 BR: Okay.

21 LE: The ones from inside were just like a
22 pop, pop, pop, pop.

23 BR: Uh-huh.

24 LE: I just remember pop, pop, pop.

25 BR: Okay.

26 LE: And I don't know how to describe the
27 ones coming from Barrett's but they did sound

1 different.

2 BR: Okay. So you could -- you could tell
3 the difference in the sounds from -- from Barrett
4 and the one -- the ones inside?

5 LE: Yes.

6 BR: Yeah? Okay.

7 CZ: When you -- back to that point when
8 the sergeant's at the door, he's still standing,
9 you still see him there.

10 LE: Uh-huh.

11 CZ: And you and Officer Barrett are there,
12 at that moment, were people still exiting the
13 building?

14 LE: No.

15 CZ: As far -- okay. And when the shooting
16 starts, you start hearing gunshots from inside the
17 business --

18 LE: Uh-huh.

19 CZ: -- at any point until the shooting
20 stops, you stop hearing gunfire, did anybody exit
21 the business?

22 LE: No.

23 CZ: Okay. When the shooting -- after
24 Officer Barrett was done shooting his weapon --

25 LE: Uh-huh.

26 CZ: -- did you -- so Officer Barrett shot,
27 he's done. You don't hear him shooting anymore.

1 Did you hear gunshots from inside the business
2 again?

3 LE: Yes.

4 CZ: And how -- was it more than one
5 gunshot that you heard from inside the business --

6 LE: Yes.

7 CZ: -- to that point? Okay. And was it
8 still coming from the same general area that you
9 remember it coming from or did it move within the
10 business?

11 LE: It was -- it didn't seem like it
12 moved.

13 CZ: Okay.

14 LE: The sound didn't change or anything.

15 CZ: Okay.

16 BR: The -- the -- the shots that are
17 coming from inside the building --

18 LE: Uh-huh.

19 BR: -- do you know the direction of those
20 shots or where they're going?

21 LE: No.

22 BR: Okay.

23 LE: It was -- I only heard it.

24 BR: Okay. So you're not feeling bullets
25 whiz by you or you're not seeing like debris, you
26 know, around like in your direction of bullets
27 landing out by you or striking out (INAUDIBLE).

1 LE: No.

2 BR: Okay.

3 CZ: What was Officer Barrett --
4 did Officer Barrett say anything while he's
5 returning -- returning -- I'll use your term,
6 returning fire?

7 LE: No.

8 CZ: All right. So now we're at a point
9 where Officer Barrett shot, if you continue, you
10 hear some gunshots from inside the business for a
11 while. That stops. Then what happens?

12 LE: During -- while the shots were coming
13 from inside, I just jumped over that ledge.
14 And --

15 CZ: And is this -- I'll stop you right
16 there. Is this -- you're saying what, "while
17 shots were coming from inside" the business?

18 LE: Yes.

19 CZ: There's shots coming from inside the
20 business first and then Officer Barrett shot and
21 then you heard more gunshots?

22 LE: Yes.

23 CZ: Which one of these three, which shots
24 are you referring to?

25 LE: The last set of shots.

26 CZ: Coming from inside the business?

27 LE: Yes.

1 CZ: Okay. After Officer Barrett had shot?

2 LE: Yes.

3 CZ: Okay.

4 LE: I jumped over the ledge. As I'm
5 jumping and took cover, that entire time,
6 gunshots.

7 CZ: Okay.

8 LE: And then they stop.

9 CZ: Okay. And where -- where did -- so
10 you -- that's your movement.

11 LE: Uh-huh.

12 CZ: What about Officer Barrett's
13 movements?

14 LE: I think there was a smaller brick wall
15 'cause I was on -- it went way over my head.
16 There was a smaller one and I think he just kind
17 of like went backwards and took cover.

18 CZ: Okay. So at some point the gunshots
19 stop.

20 LE: Uh-huh.

21 CZ: You and Officer Barrett have -- would
22 it be safe to say that tactically retreated from
23 the front door?

24 LE: Yes.

25 CZ: Or -- or retreated to cover? Is
26 that --

27 LE: Retreated to cover.

1 CZ: Okay. Now the gunshots stop.

2 LE: Uh-huh.

3 CZ: What do you and Officer Barrett to
4 next? Now, let's start with you. What do you do
5 next?

6 LE: I stayed in my cover and I could see
7 Officer Barrett.

8 CZ: Okay.

9 LE: He -- you know, he looks at me. He's
10 still kind of looking towards the entrance. I
11 don't know if, you know, if he's trying to see
12 who's there. And then he looks at me and then he
13 comes towards me. He comes to where I was.

14 CZ: Okay. And then what happens?

15 LE: He kind of did a -- a hand motion,
16 like you know, he went like this and --

17 CZ: Can you -- can you describe the hand
18 motion?

19 LE: He just went like this. And --

20 CZ: Like so like kind of with a -- since
21 we have audio recordings --

22 LE: Okay.

23 CZ: -- I want to describe it. Can you
24 verbally describe it? You're making a motion with
25 like your hand being open.

26 LE: Right.

27 CZ: And --

1 LE: Hand being open almost like you're
2 going to shake somebody's hand --

3 CZ: Uh-huh.

4 LE: -- but it stays open --

5 CZ: Uh-huh.

6 LE: -- and straight and just --

7 CV: Pointing.

8 LE: -- pointing it?

9 BR: So he's telling you like this is
10 what -- this is the direction we should go?

11 LE: Right.

12 BR: Okay.

13 CZ: And which direction did he point at?

14 LE: I don't know what -- it was away from
15 Borderline.

16 CZ: Okay.

17 BR: Was it back towards the street?

18 LE: He's --

19 BR: Or was it --

20 LE: It was back towards the street.

21 BR: Okay. Back towards the street, okay.

22 CZ: Okay.

23 LE: And there was a wall there so I just
24 ran to the wall and we both ran down against the
25 wall.

26 BR: Okay.

27 CZ: Towards your patrol car?

1 LE: Towards the patrol car through some
2 bushes and out and then we stopped with the
3 sheriff's car.

4 CZ: Okay. And once you guys get there,
5 what happens next?

6 LE: There's two sheriff's officers there.

7 CZ: Okay.

8 LE: Plus a group of people.

9 CZ: Okay.

10 LE: One gunshot wound and one with -- she
11 said she had cut her hand with glass.

12 CZ: Okay. And at some point you got -- do
13 you -- are you involved in the rescue operation to
14 go check or rescue on the sergeant?

15 LE: Not at that point, no.

16 CZ: Okay. Eventually were you involved in
17 one?

18 LE: By the time I had gotten to the front
19 entrance, they had already taken the sergeant.

20 CZ: Okay. So back to when you and Officer
21 Barrett are retreating --

22 LE: Uh-huh.

23 CZ: -- to your car, did you at any time
24 hear any more gunshots from the business?

25 LE: No.

26 CZ: Okay. So once you guys are behind the
27 building or behind that tactical cover position --

1 LE: Uh-huh.

2 CZ: -- to -- did you ever hear any more
3 gunshots, period, from anywhere?

4 LE: No.

5 CZ: Okay. At any time during this
6 incident, did you utilize any firearm, shoot any
7 firearm?

8 LE: No.

9 CZ: Utilize any weapons or any force
10 options or any tools that you had on your belt
11 or --

12 LE: No.

13 CZ: -- in your hands or on your person?

14 LE: No, I did not.

15 CZ: Okay. When you, Officer Barrett, and
16 the sergeant were originally responding to the
17 business --

18 LE: Uh-huh.

19 CZ: -- now we're kind of further back, was
20 there a order per se, for a second, third --

21 LE: Yeah.

22 CZ: Okay. Who was the very first person
23 in that?

24 LE: The sergeant.

25 CZ: The sergeant. Who was the next
26 person?

27 LE: Barrett.

1 CZ: Okay. And who was the third person?

2 LE: Myself.

3 CZ: Okay. When you and Officer Barrett
4 arrived on scene, you guys drove there, correct?

5 LE: Uh-huh.

6 CZ: Were you guys the first law
7 enforcement on scene, in your opinion, based on
8 what you could see at that time?

9 LE: Yes.

10 CZ: Okay. You didn't see any other
11 black-and-white patrol cars?

12 LE: Nothing.

13 CZ: Okay. Do you remember before
14 responding, right after you guys, you and Officer
15 Barrett got there, do you remember having any
16 conversations with anybody from inside the
17 business; either identifying the suspect, what the
18 suspect was wearing or anything like that?

19 LE: I remember at some point somebody
20 yelled he's wearing all black.

21 CZ: Okay. Do you remember who or --

22 LE: I don't remember.

23 CZ: -- where that came from? Okay.

24 LE: No. There was so many people talking
25 to us and running by and --

26 CZ: Okay, okay. And did you have a chance
27 to, before our conversation here today, to review

1 the video footage from your -- your -- the patrol
2 vehicle that you were in, the -- I believe you
3 guys call the MVAR system?

4 LE: Yes.

5 CZ: Did you have the opportunity to review
6 that footage with your representative before?

7 LE: Yes.

8 CZ: Okay. And --

9 BR: Was that -- was that footage audio and
10 video?

11 LE: It -- yes.

12 BR: Okay.

13 LE: But you can't really see 'cause of
14 where the -- you can't see the entrance or any of
15 that.

16 BR: Okay.

17 CZ: Entrance of Borderline?

18 LE: Yes.

19 CZ: Okay. You mention earlier our
20 first -- our first conversation, that you had
21 loaded a round inside the shotgun.

22 LE: Uh-huh.

23 CZ: At what point did you load that round
24 inside the shotgun?

25 LE: When I got it out of the car.

26 CZ: Okay. And why did you do that?

27 LE: In case I had to shoot it.

1 CZ: Okay. And why did you think you would
2 have to shoot it?

3 LE: Because there was an -- somebody
4 shooting.

5 CZ: Okay. And how did that make you feel
6 to know that someone's shooting?

7 LE: Concern.

8 CZ: Okay. What kind of concern?

9 LE: Concern on how many people had been
10 injured because of the amount of gunshots that I
11 had heard.

12 CZ: Okay. At any time from the time the
13 incident started to -- to the -- to now, did
14 Officer Barrett tell you what he saw or what he
15 was shoot -- shooting at?

16 LE: No.

17 CZ: Did he ever mention if he shot someone
18 or shot the suspect?

19 LE: No.

20 CZ: Did he ever say anything about
21 stopping the threat or shooting the threat?

22 LE: No.

23 CZ: Okay. Did you get injured at all?

24 LE: No.

25 CZ: Okay.

26 BR: I have one, one last question.

27 Besides your representative --

1 LE: Uh-huh.

2 BR: -- after this incident, did you talk
3 to anybody about what you guys experienced there?

4 LE: No.

5 CZ: Sorry, I'm going through my notes real
6 quick to see if there's anything else that I
7 didn't cover. Okay. I don't have any other
8 questions.

9 Is there -- is there anything else that we
10 haven't asked you that you feel is important for
11 us to know in this investigation?

12 LE: No.

13 CZ: Okay.

14 Do you have any other quick questions?

15 BR: I would just say this.

16 This, we're doing a big investigation. You
17 know, there's a lot of people involved and what
18 have you; in the future, would you be willing to
19 speak with us and with your representative present
20 if we end up deciding that we have additional
21 questions to ask?

22 LE: Yes.

23 BR: Okay.

24 CZ: Okay. Okay.

25 Officer Espinoza, thank you.

26 BR: Thank you, Lidia.

27 LE: Thank you, guys.

1 CZ: The time is 9:04 a.m. and we're going
2 off the record.

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26